

Gc
974.701
R41b
pt.2
1834261

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01178 3757

Gc
974.70
R41b
pt.2
183426



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

<https://archive.org/details/historyofrichmon02bayl>

HISTORY
—OF—
RICHMOND COUNTY,
(STATEN ISLAND)
NEW YORK,
From its Discovery to the Present Time.

14.
*Cadmus**South & West**Cape X*Pt. 2

EDITED BY
RICHARD M. BAYLES.

"Staten Island! the name hath a charm to the ear;
'Fair Island of Beauty!' 'The Gem of the Sea!'
Let other harps sing of the scenes ever dear,
But mine, be it tuned in its praises to thee.

"Thou 'rt like a vast garden of verdure and flowers—
Spread out in the distance, enchanting to view;
With its green, shady knolls and luxuriant bowers,
Surrounded by waters of loveliest blue."

Anon.

NEW YORK:
L. E. PRESTON & CO.

1887.

- July 9, 1727, Sara, Pieter Ceilo, Blandina van Pelt.
 Jan. 12, 1729, Daniel, Pieter Ceilo, Blandina van Pelt.
 Mar. 14, 1731, Wilhelmus, Pieter Ceilo, Blandina van Pelt.
 Nov. 16, 1735, Johannes and Maria, twins, Peter Ceilo, Blandina van Pelt.
 Aug. 4, 1703, Nicolaes, Barent Christoffelzen.
 Apr. 23, 1706, Catharyna, Barent Christoffelzen.
 Apr. 20, 17—, Rebecka, Barent Christoffelzen.
 ——— 1710, Maria, Barent Christoffelzen.
 Aug. 13, 1716, ane catryn and Barent, Barent Christofer.
 Jan. 11, 1719, Susanna, Barent Christopher, Anna Cathrina Stilwel.
 Nov. 27, 1726, Barent, Nicolaas Christopher, Christina Bowman.
 Sept. 26, 1731, Anna Catharina, Nicolaas Christopher, Christina Bouwman.
 Apr. 16, 1732, Johannes, Hans Christopher, Jane Arrowsmith.
 Apr. 14, 1734, Barent, Hans Christopher, Jane Arrowsmith.
 Aug. 8, 1736, Joseph, Hans Christopher, Jane Arrowsmith.
 Sept. 30, 1739, Richard, Hans Christopher, Jane arrowsmith.
 Oct. 22, 1701, Femmetye, Derck Claassen.
 Apr. 20, 1703, Hendrickie, Derck Claassen.
 Apr. 23, 1706, Jacobus, Derck Claassen.
 June 8, 1718, Francyntje, Jan Claatz, Maria de Chene.
 Apr. 22, 1707, Femmetie, Cobus Claazen.
 Aug. 30, 1743, Maria, Walter Clendenne, pieternel Olfer.
 May 6, 1745, Johannes, Walter Clendenne, Nieltje ollifer.
 Apr. 22, 1747, Jacob, walter clendenne, peternella Oliver.
 Sept. 17, 1748, Cathilyna, Walter Clendenne, Piternela Oliver.
 May 11, 1735, Patience, adam Clendenny, Eva Johnson.
 Oct. 31, 1756, Jeams, Jeams Clendeny, rabecke Jonson.
 June 24, 1759, Antye, Walter Cleninne, nelli alver.
 Oct. 21, 1707, Dorote, Jan Clerck.
 Apr. 19, 1709, Dorothea, Jan Clerck.
 Apr. 17, 1711, Jan, Jan Clerck.
 July 14, 1713, Sara, Jan Clerck.
 July 14, 1713, Rachel, ——— Clindinne.
 July 28, ———, Walteris, ——— Clindinne, nelli alver.
 May 1, 1753, Pieternelle, walter Clindinne, Pieternelle alver.
 Feb. 10, 1755, Joseph, Walter Clindinne, nelli allever.
 Mar. 13, 1720, Abraham, Jan Cochean, Elisabet Jackson.
 Apr. 18, 1725, Femmetje, Tennis Covert, Femmetje vander Schure.
 Oct. 5, 1766, willim, Andru Colter, Mary Clendenny.
 Aug. 26, 1759, Andries, David Cornon, Aaltje Praal.
 Nov. 2, 1754, Aront, Davit Cornon, Aaltje Praal.
 Jan. 29, 1756, Davit, Davit Cornon, Aaltje Praal.
 Aug. 26, 1759, Danal, Peatar Cornon, Mally Stebs.
 May 4, 1714, Cornelis, Benjamin Corsen.
 Aug. 13, 1716, Maria, Benjamin Corssen.
 Aug. 3, 1718, Benyamin, Benyamin Corsen, Blandina Vile.
 Nov. 24, 1723, Maria, Cornelius Corssen, Jannetje Boskerk.
 Aug. 13, 1725, Pieter, Cornelius Corssen, Jannetje Boskerk.
 Feb. 26, 1727, Christiaan, Cornelius Corssen, Jannetje Boskerk.
 Feb. 23, 1728, Cornelius, Cornelius Corssen, Jannetje van Boskerk.

- Feb. 21, 1731, Cornelius, Cornelis Crossen, Jannetje van Boskerk.
 Oct. 10, 1731, Henrik, Cornelis Croesen, Helena van Tuyl.
 Oct. 22, 1732, Jacobus, Cornelius Corssen, Jannetje van Boskerk.
 Sept. 19, 1736, Catharina, Cornelius Corssen, Jannetje van Boskerk.
 Mar. 25, 1701, Suster, Jacob Corssen.
 Oct. 21, 1707, Jacob, Jacob Corssen.
 Apr. 1, 1718, Beniamyn, Jacob Corssen.
 Apr. 18, 1743, Cornelia, Jacob Corsen, Cornelia Croesen.
 Dec. 23, 1739, Maria, Jacob Corssen Junior, Cornelia Croesen.
 Oct. 13, 1747, Jacob, Jacob Corsen Jun'r, cornelia kroese.
 Aug. 25, 1751, Neelty, Jacob Corsen Juner, Cornelia Croesen.
 Nov. 7, 1753, Richard, Daniel Corsen, Maria Stilwell.
 Nov. 7, 1753, Daniel, Daniel Corsen, Maria Stilwell.
 Sept. 17, 1758, Cornelius, Daniel Corsen, Liesebeth bogert.
 Oct. 5, 1755, ragel, Douwe Corson, Janntye Concein.
 Nov. 4, 1722, Pieter, Jaques Coteleau, Jacomyntje van Pelt.
 Dec. 26, 1720, Debora, Jaques Coteleau, Jacomyntje van Pelt.
 May 29, 1726, Neeltje, Jaques Coteleau, Jacomyntje van Pelt.
 Nov. 21, 1731, Maria, Samuel Couwenhoven. Sara Drinkwater.
 Apr. 3, 1720, Anna, Jacobus Craven, Antje Iniaart.
 Dec. 23, 1722, Christina, Jacobus Craven, Antje Iniaart.
 Sept. 26, 1725, Esther, Jacobus Craven, Antje Iniaart.
 Apr. 22, 1707, Elsie, Cobus Creven.
 July 27, 1714, Johannes, Cobus Creven.
 Apr. 1, 1718, Gillis, Cobus Creven.
 Mar. 30, 1740, Abraham, Daniel Crocheron, Maria du Puy.
 Dec. 8, 1723, Henrik, Gerrit Croesen, Henriks Zoon, Geestruyd van Tuyl.
 Sept. 13, 1728, Femmetje, Gerrit Croesen, Henriks zoon, Geertruyd van Tuyl.
 Aug. 6, 1732, Abraham, Gerrit Croesen, Henriks zoon, Geerttuyd van Tuyl.
 Aug. 27, 1740, Cornelia, Gerrit Croesen, Claasje Brinkerhof.
 Apr. 18, 1743, Maria, Gerret Croesen, Claesje Blenkerhof.
 June 24, 1752, Hendrick, Gerret Croesen, Claesye Blinckerhof.
 July 29, 1733, Abraham, Cornelis Croesen, Helena van Tuyl.
 Mar. 9, 1735, Daniel, Cornelius Corssen, Jannetje van Boskerk.
 Aug. 8, 1736, Cornelius, Cornelis Croesen, Helena van Tuyl.
 July 14, 1713, Elisabeth, Jan Crosson.
 Oct. 5, 1700, Marya, Charsels daeer, macey maral.
 Aug. 26, 1759, Andro, Sammuad Danges, Jenny ryt.
 Feb. 7, 1720, Samuel, Henry Day, Maria van Pelt.
 June 7, 1724, Petrus, Henry Day, Maria van Pelt.
 May 30, 1726, Maria, Heny Day, Moria van Pelt.
 Aug. 11, 1728, Simon, Henry Day, Maria van Pelt.
 Feb. 15, 1730, William, John Day, Anne More.
 Oct. 31, 1736, Johannes, John Day, Hanna More.
 June 7, 1719, Laurens, Gideon de Camp, Hendrikje Elles.
 Aug. 30, 1724, Bastiaan, Gideon de Camp, Hendrikje Elles.
 Oct. 15, 1727, Gideon, Gideon de Camp, Henrikje Elles.
 Aug. 2, 1719, David, Hendrik de Camp, Maria La mes.
 May 21, 1721, Gideon, Hendrik de Camp, Maria La mes.

- Feb. 13, 1726, Christoffel, Hendrik, de Camp, Maria La Mes.
 Feb. 6, 1728, Charles, Charles Dekker, Lena Sweem.
 Apr. 5, 1730, Matthys, Charles Dekker, Lena Sweem.
 Oct. 29, 1732, Magdalena, Charles Dekker, Lena Sweem.
 Mar. 16, 1735, Mattheus, Charles Dekker, Lena Sweem.
 Jan. 8, 1738, Esther, Charles Dekker, Lena Sweem.
 May 7, 1741, Eva, Charles Decker, Helena Sweam.
 July 28, 1751, Marya, Charlis Deckker, Helena Sweem.
 July 3, 1726, Maria, Johannes Dekker, Maria Sweem.
 Apr. 21, 1728, Sarah, Johannes Dekker, Maria Sweem.
 Apr. 19, 1743, Johannes, Johannes Decker, nence Merrell.
 Apr. 26, 1748, Richard, John Decker, Anna Merrell.
 Apr. 22, 1747, Elstye, mattheus decker, Elstye Merrill.
 Sept. 7, 1697, Johannes, Mattheus De Decker.
 Oct. 21, 1707, Abraham, Mattheus De Decker.
 Apr. 17, 1711, Elisabeth, Mattheus De Decker.
 ———, 1715, Mattheus, Mattheus De Decker.
 July 27, 1755, Cattriena, Pieter Degroot, Claartye Post.
 July 25, 1758, Geertruy, Pieter Degroot, Claartye Post.
 Aug. 6, 1745, Vereltje, Baltus Dehart, Maria Phillipel.
 Sept. 17, 1746, catalyna, baltus dehart, mary phillipse.
 May 20, 1750, Samuel, Samuel Dehart, Abigael Jones.
 Sept. 21, 1718, Maria, Pieter Dekker, Susanna Hetfeel.
 July 24, 1720, Johannes, Pieter Dekker, Susanna Hetfeel.
 May 24, 1724, Susanna, Pieter Dekker, Susanna Hetfeel.
 Oct. 23, 1726, Sara, Pieter Dekker, Susanna Hetfeel.
 June 10, 1728, Mattheus, Pieter Dekker, Susanna Hetfeel.
 Mar. 26, 1732, Eva, Pieter Dekker, Susanna Hetfeele.
 Apr. 7, 1735, Abraham, Pieter Dekker, Susanna Hetfield.
 May 7, 1741, Jacob, Peter Decker, Susane Helfeull.
 Apr. 5, 1730, Eva, Seger Dekker, Elisabet du puy.
 Apr. 8, 1733, Eva, Zeger Dekker, Susanna Jones.
 May 24, 1730, Matthys, Johannes Dekker, Maria Sweem.
 Mar. 25, 1739, Eva, Joh: Dekkers, Marytje Sweem.
 Apr. 13, 1742, Johannes, barend de pu, Elsje Peljoung.
 Oct. 13, 1747, Elizabeth, barent depuy, Elsyie poilyon.
 Nov. 3, 1754, Johannis, Barent depue, Elsyie Puelyon.
 Oct. 21, 1707, Lambert, Jan Dorlandt.
 Apr. 17, 1711, Joris, Jan Dorlandt.
 Apr. 17, 1717, Isack, Jan dorlandt.
 Apr. 3, 1720, Harmpje and Eva, twins, Jan Dorlant, Barbara Aukes.
 Aug. 29, 1725, Abraham, Jan Dorlant, Barbara Aukes.
 Oct. 26 1729, Anthony, Cornelis Dorlant, Saartje van Pelt.
 Jan. 17, 1754, Maria, Thomas Doghety, Sara Van Name.
 June 3, 1739, Margrietje, Pierre Drageau, Elisabet Gewan.
 Oct. 9, 1720, Cornelius, Michiel du Chene, Susanno vandr Hoven.
 May 21, 1716, Valentyn, Machayel Due Seen.
 May 20, 1750, Martha, Barent Dupue, Elsyie Puilyon.
 Apr. 6, 1734, Catharina, Nicolaas du puy, Neeltje Dekker.
 Nov. 7, 1749, Benyamen, Jacus Ecbers, Catharina Backer.
 June 6, 1715, Abraham, Abraham Egbertsen.
 Apr. 10, 1720, Johannes, Abraham Egbertsen, Francyntje Parain.

Jan. 17, 1722, Elisabet, Abraham Egbertsen, Francyntje Parain.
 Apr. 17, 1744, Elisabet, Abram Egbertse, Elisabet Gerresen.
 July 28, 1751, Hester, Abraham Egbertse, Elizabet Gerretse.
 July 13, 1713, Abraham, Egbert Egbertsen.
 Apr. 10, 1720, Isaak, Egbert Egbertse, Francyntje de Chene.
 May, 20, 1722, Johannes, Egbert Egbertszen, Francyntje du Chene.
 Feb. 14, 1720, Maria, Jacodus Egbertsen, Catharina Dey.
 Oct. 8, 1721, Teunis, Jacobus Egbertsen, Catharina Dey.
 July, 14, 1723, Johannes, Jacobus Egbertzen, Catharina Deuy.
 Mar. 24, 1724-5, Laurens, Jaques Egbertszen, Catharina Deuy.
 Mar. 23, 1729, Nicolaas, Jaques Egbertszen, Catharina Bakker.
 June, 7, 1731, Pieter, Jaques Egbertszen, Catharina Bakker.
 Nov. 4, 1733, Susanna, Jaques Egbertsz, Catharina Bakker.
 Apr. 18, 1736, Abraham, Jaques Egbertsen, Catharina Bakker.
 Aug. 20, 1738, Elisabet, Jaques Egbertzen, Catharina Bakker.
 Oct. 11, 1743, Catrina, Jacus Egberts, trintje Backer.
 Apr. 22, 1747, Antye, Jacus Egberts, Catrina backers.
 Aug. 10, 1718, Teunis, Teunis Egbertsen, Jannetje Chesne.
 Dec. 12, 1745, Johannes, Teunes Egbertse, Peternel Depey.
 Oct. 13, 1747, abraham, tunes Egbertse, Peternella depuy.
 Nov. 7, 1749, Barent, teunis Egbertsen, Pieternelle depu.
 Apr. 1, 1718, Altje, Cornelis Egmont.
 Apr. 30, 1721, Femmetje, Cornelis Egmont, Elsje de Camp.
 July, 21, 1723, Zeger, Cornelis Egmont, Elsje de Camp.
 Jan. 2, 1726, Christoffel, Cornelius Egmont, Elsje de Camp.
 May, 7, 1719, Johannes, Charles Ellens, Marytje de Camp.
 Aug. 30, 1724, Catharina, Bastiaan Elles, Sara Neesjes.
 Nov. 7, 1725, Cornelius, Bastiaan Elles, Sara Neesjes.
 Oct. 1, 1727, Hagtje, Bastiaan Elles, Sara Neesjes.
 Jan. 31, 1730, Sara, Bastiaan Elles, Sara Neesjes.
 Apr. 22, 1746, Maria, basteyaen Elles, Sara neefyes.
 Aug. 26, 1759, Saara, Cornelius ellis, Leena vanderbilt.
 Apr. 17, 1744, Antje, Wellim Elsewart, Babbecca Stilwel.
 Apr. 17, 1744, Mareitje, Wellim Elsewart.
 Apr. 18, 1743, Elisabet, Mathies Enjard, Elisabet Gerreson.
 July, 28, 1728, Esther, Andre Escord, Cathline Richard.
 Jan. 4, 1730, Maria, Andre Escord, Cathline Richard.
 Oct. 18, 1715, Susan, tunes Exberson.
 May, 4, 1714, Hieronimus, Steven Feteto.
 Feb. 8, 1700, Daniel, hanny liaban, eghje vanwinkel.
 May, 14, 1729, Antje, Anthony Fountain, Belitje Byvank.
 Nov. 20, 1754, Johannes, Antoni fountain, Anaatye gerretson.
 Nov. 3, 1754, Antoni, Antoni fountain, Anaatye Gerretson.
 Mar.—, 1756, Maragrietye, Antoni founen, Anaatye Gerretson.
 Dec. 23, 1759, Cornelus, Antony fountain, Annaetie Gerritson.
 Feb. 17, 1723, Usselton, Robert Frost, Sara Usselton.
 Mar. 21, 1731, Christopher, Isaac Garritzen, Maria Christopher.
 June 12, 1726, Metje, Jacob Gammaux, Dirkje van Tilburgh.
 June 27, 1736, Daniel, Cornelis Gerritzen, Aaltje van Winkel.
 Apr. 12, 1719, Charles, Charles Gerritsz.
 Nov. 4, 1759, Neeltie, Christeyaan Gerrebrans, Marya Post.
 Nov. 4, 1759, Maragrietye, Johannes Gerritson, Marritye demot.

- May 5, 1696, Daniel, Lambert Gerritzen.
 July 14, 1713, Lambert, Lambert Gerritzen.
 Mar. 1, 1719, Magdalena, Lambert Gerritsz Junior, Lysbet Swveen.
 July 2, 1721, Nicolaas, Lambert Gerritz Junior, Lysbet Sweem.
 Aug. 25, 1723, Abraham, Lambert Gerritzen Jun'r, Lysbet Sweem.
 May 24, 1730, Elisabet, Lambert Gerretzen, Lysbet Sweem.
 May 26, 1729, Elisabet, Frans Gerbrantsz, Neeltje Corsen.
 Apr. 19, 1743, France, Frances Gerrebrats, Nieltje Cossen.
 Sept. 17, 1746, Daniel, frans Gerrtbratse, neeltje corsen.
 June 26, 1726, Nicolaas, Nicolaas Gerritson, Christina v. Woggelum.
 Jan. 28, 1728, Susanna, Nicolaas Gerritsen, Christina V. Woggelum.
 Sept. 14, 1729, Jan, Nicolaas Gerritson, Christina van Woggelum.
 Aug. 13, 1732, Lambert, Nicolaas gerritzen, Christina van Woggelum.
 Aug. 12, 1738, Zeger, Nicolaas Gerritzen, Christina van Woggelum.
 June 15, 1740, Blandina, Nicolaas Gerritzen, Christina v. Woggelum.
 — —, 1742, Zeger, nicklaes Gerresen, Crestina Van Woglom.
 Sept. 18, 1744, Abraham, Nicolaes Gerresen, Cristina Van Wogelom.
 June 3, 1734, Marytje, John Gold, Antje Wynants.
 Oct. 5, 1735, Jan, John Gold, Antje Wynants.
 Aug. 13, 1716, Johannes, Jacob Gramo.
 Oct. 26, 1718, Catharina, Jacob Grameaux, Dirkje van Tilburgh.
 Aug. 6, 1721, Anna Catharina, Jacob de Garemeaux, Dirkje van Tilburgh.
 Nov. 24, 1723, Matthys, Jacob de grammeaux, Derkje van Tilburgh.
 May 26, 1728, Agneta, Jacob de Gramo, Dirkje van Tilburgh.
 Dec. 25, 1731, Jacob, Jacob de Gramo, Dirkje van Tilburgh.
 Apr. 15, 1734, Dirkje, Jacob ke Gramo, Dirkje van Tilburgh.
 Oct. 18, 1719, Martinus, Thomas Greegs, Lena du Puy.
 May 7, 1721, Preternelle, Thomas Greegs, Lena du Puy.
 May 20, 1722, Anna, Thomas Greegs, Lena du Puy.
 Apr. 19, 1724, John, Thomas Greegs, Lena du Puy.
 Dec. 12, 1725, Maria, Thomas Greegs, Lena du Puy.
 Sept. 15, 1723, Isaak, Abraham Gray, Ariaantje Aarisen.
 Apr. 11, 1731, Pieter, Jeah Grondin, Marguerite du Bois.
 Oct. 10, 1731, Robbert, Johannes de Groot, Elisabet Sikkels.
 Feb. 1, 1736, Johannes, Johannes de Groot, Elisabet Sikkels.
 July 30, 1750, Elizabeth, Pieter D Grood, Claertye Post.
 Aug. 25, 1751, Gerret, Pieter D Grood, Clerty Post.
 May 1, 1753, Johannes, Pieter D Grood, Claertye Post.
 Apr. 20, 1729, Susanna, Louis Guineau, Anna Cisenu.
 Nov. 5, 1738, Esther, Elisee Gulletet, Magdelaine Gendron.
 May 4, 1714, Derckie, Egbert Hagewout.
 Mar. 8, 1772, Danniël, egbert haugwout, elener garebrantz.
 Oct. 16, 1720, Aaltje, Jan Hagewout, Elisabet Hooghlant.
 Apr. 1, 1718, pieter, pieter hagewout.
 Dec. 26, 1719, Nicolaas, Pieter Hagewout, Neeltje Bakkers.
 Feb. 25, 1722, Dirkje, Pieter Hagewout, Neeltje Bakkers.
 Oct. 16, 1726, Egbert, Pieter Hagewout, Neeltje Bakkers.
 Dec. 22, 1728, Neeltje, Pieter Hagewout, Neeltje Bakkers.
 Mar. 14, 1731, Jacobus, Pieter Hagewout, Neeltje Bakker.
 Jan. 13, 1734, Geertruyd, Pieter Hagewout, Neeltje Bakker.
 Oct. 3, 1736, Margreta, Pieter Hagewout, Neeltje Bakker.

July 28, 1751, neeltje, Pieter Hagewout, aeltje Bennet.
 June 24, 1752, Pieter, Pieter Hagewout, aeltje bennet.
 May 1, 1753, Annaetje, Peter Hagewout, aeltje Bennet.
 July 27, 1755, Gryetje, Pieter Hagewout, Altye Bennet.
 Mar. 12, 1758, Necclos, Pieter haagewout, Altye bennet.
 Apr. 20, 1760, wynant, Peter Haagewout, Aaltje bennit,
 Sept. 28, 1735, Isaak, Symon Hanszen of Symons, Helena Sweem.
 Aug. 18, 1728, Jacob, Benyamin Haste, Jannesje Johannis.
 Mar. 29, 1730, Johannes, Benyamin Haste, Jannesje Johannis.
 Mar. 19, 1731-2, Benjamin, Benjamin Haste, Jannetje Johannis.
 Aug. 6, 1721, Jacob, Jonannes Hasten, Marytje Johannesz.
 Mar. 21, 1724-5, Johannes, Johannes Hasten, Marytje Johannetz.
 Oct. 22, 1707, Daniel, Daniel de Hart.
 Apr. 17, 1711, Saartje, Daniel de Hart.
 — — 1715, Matthys, Daniel de Hart.
 Apr. 19, 1715, Elisabeth, Daniel de Hart.
 Aug. — 1717, Samenel, Daniel de hart.
 — — 1700, Elisabeth, Ryck Hendrickzen.
 — — 1700, femmetje, Ryck Hendrickzen.
 — — 1700, Marytie, Ryck Hendrickzen.
 May 22, 1718, Symon, Ryk Hendriksz, Ledy Henriks.
 May 22, 1718, Jan, Ryk Hendriksz, Ledy Henriks.
 Feb. 26, 1727, Catharina, Johan Henrick Facker, Anna Maria Juger.
 Jan. 7, 1722, Sara, Jaques Hervan, Charite Bries.
 May 17, 1724, Cornelis, Jaques Hervan, Geertje Bries.
 Sept. 3, 1721, Jenneke, Dirk Hogelant, Maria Slot.
 Apr. 26, 1748, Cornelia, Christophel Hoogelandt, Jannetje Veghten
 May 5, 1696, Marytie, Jores Hoogelandt.
 Apr. 6, 1735, Rachel, Clement Hooper, Mary Stilwell.
 May 26, 1723, Joseph, obadiah Holmes, Susanna du Puy.
 May 30, 1725, Susanna, obadiah Holmes, Susanna du Puy.
 June 18, 1727, Johannes, Obadiah Holmes, Susanna du Puy.
 Oct. 11, 1743, Elisabet, Johannes huysman, Weintje Seinaesen.
 Oct. 6, 1765, baarent, Johannes Huysman, Antye Merling.
 Oct. 31, 1756, Mary Miglen, Matteus hus, Attrena hus.
 Nov. 23, 1718, Anna, Johannes Huysman, Christina Hoppe.
 Jan. 15, 1721, Rachel, Johannes Huysman, Christina Hoppe.
 Sept. 4, 1726, Anna, Johannes Huysman, Wyntje Symons.
 May 26, 1728, Pieter, Johannes Huysman, Wyntje Symons.
 Feb. 15, 1730, Aarz, Johannes Huysman, Wyntje Simons.
 Jan. 1, 1732, Margareta, Johannes Huysman, Wyntje Symons.
 Jan. 13, 1734, Johannes, Johannes Huysman, Wyntje Symons.
 Feb. 29, 1736, Dirk, Johannes Huysman, Wyntje Symons.
 Dec. 9, 1739, Abraham, Johannes Huysman, Wyntje Symons.
 July 19, 1748, Jemynna, Johannes Huysman, Wyntje Symensse.
 Jan. 1, 1738, Maria, Johannes Huysman, Wyntje Simons.
 Apr. 22, 1746, Catherina, Johannes huysman, wyntje Symonson.
 Jan. 7, 1730, Matthys, Matthys Jniaart, Elisabet Gerritzen.
 Apr. 22, 1746, nicklaes, matthys inyard, Elizabeth Gerretse.
 June 12, 1725, Rachel, Gerrit Jacobusz, Ann van nes.
 Mar. 25, 1701, Jacobus, Jacob Jansen.
 Apr. 22, 1707, Johanna, Jacob Jansen.

- — 1707, Wyntie, Jacob Jansen.
 Apr. 19, 1709, Jacobus, Jacob Jans.
 June 12, 1716, Beletje, Tyes Jansen.
 May 22, 1718, Maria, Thys Jansz.
 July 17, 1726, Elisabet, Jan Janssen, Jannetje Glasgow.
 Apr. 19, 1719, Johannes, Johannes Jansz, Johanna Stol.
 June 19, 1720, Matthys, Mathys Jansz, Elisabet Ward.
 Jan. 17, 1722, Rachel, Matthys Jansz, Elisabet Ward.
 July 14, 1713, Marytie, Hendrick Jansen.
 May 29, 1719, Matthys, Hendrik Janszen, Abigail Britton.
 July 16, 1727, Heerik, Hendrik Janszen, Francyntje Parein.
 Apr. 22, 1728, Beltje, Hendrik Janszen, Francyntje Parein.
 Aug. 31, 1729, Esther, Hendrik Janszen obit, Francyntje Parein.
 Apr. 6, 1724, Sara, Cornelis Janszen, Sara Manbrut.
 Feb. 20, 1726, Maria, Cornelis Janszen, Sara Manbrut.
 Dec. 25, 1728, Rachel, Cornelis Janszen, Sara Mambrut.
 Nov. 10, 1728, Elsje, Jan Janszen, Mayke Verkerk.
 May 5, 1696, Winnefrit, Lambert Janzen.
 Sept. 7, 1698, Aefye, Lambert Janzen.
 Aug. 29, 1731, Wynant, Matthys Janszen, Geertje Wynants.
 May 30, 1726, Thomas, Thomas Janszen, Antje van Pelt.
 Dec. 16, 1733, Femmetje, Willem Janszen, Lena van Gelder.
 Jan. 13, 1737, Henricus, Willem Janszen, Lena van Gelder.
 Mar. 18, 1739, Wynant, Willem Janszen, Lena van Gelder.
 — — 1710, Johannes, Michiel De Jeen.
 Apr. 17, 1744, Aentje, Jan Jennens, Aeltje Marteling.
 July 19, 1748, Enne, Joseph Jouvson, Wenne Johnson.
 June 5, 1720, Sara, John Jennes, Antje Wouters.
 Sept. 17, 1748, Willem, John Jenner, Aeltje martlings.
 Sept. 1, 1734, Elsje, John Jennes, ——— Johnson.
 Oct. 1, 1752, Elsy, Joh Jenners, aeltje meerlings.
 Oct. 11, 1748, Maria, Lambert Jenners, Anna Martelings.
 Apr. 22, 1746, John or Jan, John Jennens, aeltje martlings.
 May 6, 1745, Sara, Lummert Jinnens, annatje Marteling.
 June 24, 1752, Antye, Willem Jinnes, Jannetje Gerretse.
 June 22, 1735, Esther, Eneas Johnson, Sara Morgan.
 Feb. 29, 1736, Thomas, Johannes Johnson, Jannetje Glasgow.
 Nov. 7, 1753, Pieter, John Johnson, Cornelia Ceilo.
 June 1, 1729, Albert, Johannes Johnson, Jannetje Glasgow.
 Nov. 19, 1738, Henricus, Nathanael Johnson, Sophia van Gelder.
 June 17, 1746, Wynant, nathaniel Johnson, Mary Cole.
 July 11, 1731, Francyntje, Niers Johnson, Sara Morgan.
 Dec. 23, 1739, Sara, Niers Johnson, Sara Morgan.
 Oct. 2, 1755, Johnneton, Pieter Johnson, malli lister.
 June 30, 1738, Casparus, Thomas Johnson, Anna Bouwman.
 July 20, 1718, Eduard, Eduard Jones, Catharina Dekkers.
 Nov. 8, 1719, Matheus, Eduard Jones, Catharina Dekkers.
 Apr. 22, 1722, Abigail, Eduard Jones, Catharina Dekkers.
 Aug. 14, 1726, Eduard, Eduard Jones, Catharina Dekkers.
 June 7, 1730, Maria, John Jones, Rachel van Engelen.
 Apr. 10, 1732, Elisabet, John Jones, Rachel van Engelen.
 Mar. 9, 1735, Johannes, John Jones, Rachel van Engelen.

Sept. 18, 1737, Rachel, John Jones, Rachel van Engelen.
 Mar. 30, 1740, Lucretia, John Jones, Rachel van Engelen.
 May 6, 1745 ——— Jan Jones, Ragel Van Engelen.
 Apr. 22, 1747, Isaac, John Jones, Rachel van Engelen.
 June 7, 1743, Catrina, Mateus Jones, Margrietje Gowen.
 May 1, 1753, Jannetye, Abraham Joons, Jannetye peestnet.
 Dec. 17, 1732, Gillis, Matthys Jniaarx, Elisabet Gerritzen.
 May 4, 1735, Susanna, Matthys Jniaars, Elisabet Gerritzen.
 Apr. 23, 1739, Catharina, Matthys Jniaars, Elisabet Gerritzen.
 July, 30, 1750, Eefye, Joseph Juessen, Wynty Clindinne.
 Jan. 15, 1721, Johanna, Jan Jurks, Agneetje Staats.
 May 23, 1723, Pieter, Jan Jurks, Agnietje Staats.
 Oct. 10, 1725, Rachel, Jan Jurks, Agnietje Staats.
 Apr. 28, 1728, Catharina, Jan Jurks, Agnietje Staats.
 May 20, 1746, Joseph Juwsen, Joseph Juwsen, Venne Johnson.
 July 24, 1752, Sara, David kanon, Aeltye Prael.
 May 1, 1753, marytye, David kanon, aeltye Prael.
 May 7, 1741, Abraham, Jan Kanon, Maria Egherts.
 June 24, 1752, Jenneke, Joris katmus, Jannetye vreland.
 Mar. 27, 1720, Samuel, Samuel Kierstede, Lydia Deuy.
 Apr. 14, 1723, Johannes, Samuel Kierstede, Lydia Deuy.
 Feb. 14, 1725, Lydia, Samuel Kierstede, Lydia Deuy.
 Aug. 7, 1754, Liesabet, Jacob Korson, Cornelia Kroeson.
 Mar. 3, 1734, Samuel, Samuel Kouwenhoven, Sara Drinkwater.
 Oct. 23, 1711, Cornelis, Gerrit Kroese.
 Dec. — 1698, maritje, Henderyck Kroesen.
 May 20, 1703, gerret, Henderyck Kroesen.
 Oct. — 1708, Cornelis, Henderyck Kroesn.
 Apr. 22, 1713, neelje, Henderyck Kroesen.
 Aug. 26, 1759, Cornelius, Cornelius kroeson, Beelitye Degroot.
 Dec. 18, 1755, Geertruy, Gerret Kroesen, Klaasye Blenciot.
 Oct. 18, 1715, dirrick, Gerrit Kroesen.
 Apr. 1, 1718, ——— son, gerret Kroesen.
 Oct. 19, 1708, Gornelis, Hendrick Kroesen.
 ———, 1715, Neeltje, Hendrick Kroesen.
 Oct. 30, 1716, Cornelya, Hendrick kroesen.
 May 5, 1696, Nickasa, Derck Kroessen.
 Oct. 22, 1701, Derck, Derck Kroessen.
 July 30, 1707, Hendrick, Derck Kroessen.
 Sept. 17, 1758, Geertruy, Abraham Kroeson, Antye Symonson.
 Jan. 14, 1760, Johannis, Abraham kroeson, Antye Symonson.
 Oct. 11, 1748, Claeseye, Gerret kroose, Claesye Blinckerof.
 Feb. 26, 1758, Isak, Nattenal Laacerman, marya marel.
 Nov. 3, 1754, Susanna, Nettenel Laakerman, Mareytye Merel.
 Oct. 31, 1756, Nettenel, Nettenel Laakerman, Mareytye Merel.
 June 10, 1747, Jacob, Jan laarens, Caatye backer.
 May 3, 1749, Jan, John Laarens, Catherina Backer.
 July 28, 1751, Antye, John Laarns, kaetye Backer.
 Nov. 26, 1752, Catharina, John laarns, Catharina Backer.
 Oct. 19, 1718, Thomas, Thomas Lake, Jannetje Stryker.
 Mar. 26, 1731, Abraham, Joseph Lake, Aaltje Barbank.
 May 23, 1731, Louis, Isak Lakerman, Catharina Christopher

- Feb. 10, 1760, Richard, John Larns, Caatye backer.
 Mar. 3, 1728, Daniel, Pierre La Tourette, Mariamne Mersereaux.
 Oct. 11, 1730, David and Jaques, twins, Pierre La Tourette, Mariamne Mersereaux.
 Mar. 24, 1734, Marie Susanne, Pierre La Tourette, Mariamne Mersereaux.
 Apr. 26, 1736, Elisabet, Pierre La Tourette, Mariamne Mersereaux.
 Mar. 19, 1732, Jaques, David La Tourette, Catherine Poillon.
 Sept. 1, 1734, Marie, David la Tourette, Catherine Poillon.
 Apr. 24, 1726, David, Jean La Tourette, Marie Mersereaux.
 Sept. 8, 1728, Marie, Jean La Tourette, Marie mersereaux.
 Jan. 24, 1731, Henricus, Jean La Tourette, Marie Mersereaux.
 May 11, 1735, Maria, Joseph Leak, Aaltje Barbank.
 Apr. 13, 1735, Jacob, Richard Lean, Sara Johnson.
 Oct. 10, 1736, John, Richard Lean, Sara Johnson.
 Apr. 20, 1708, Joseph, Abraham Leeck.
 July 25, 1710, Margariet, Abraham Leeck.
 — — 1715, Abraham, Abraham Leeck.
 Mar. 25, 1701, Jan, Jeems Lesck.
 July 27, 1755, Necclos, John Larns, kaatye backer.
 Sept. 11, 1757, Mareia, John Larns, kaatye backer.
 Jan. 21, 1728, Jacob, John Lisk, Rachel Hagewout.
 Aug. 24, 1729, Sara, Thomas Lisk, Catlyntje van Pelt.
 Mar. 26, 1731, Margriet, Thomas Lisk, Catlyntje van Pelt.
 Nov. 4, 1736, Sara, Thomas Lisk, Catlyntje van Pelt.
 May 6, 1745, Martha, tomas lisk, Catlintje van Pelt.
 Sept. 17, 1746, antye, thomas leisk, catlyna Van Pelt.
 Dec 5, 1731, Neeltje, John Lion, Maria Haumens Bouwman.
 — — 1715, Elisabeth, Engelbart Lot.
 June 18, 1717, Pieter, Engelbart Lot.
 Aug. 6, 1745, Wellem, John Lawrance, Derkje Van pelt.
 May 21, 1744, Elisabet, Carel Mackleen, Maria Corsen.
 Jan. 1, 1721, Maria, William Mackelien, Elisabet Merl.
 Oct. 13, 1747, Jannetye, Charles McClean, Maria corsen.
 Nov. 7, 1753, Maria, Charles McLean, Maria Corsen.
 Sept. 19, 1749, Willem, Cherles makleen, Marytye Corsen.
 Apr. 20, 1708, Margriet, Jan Maklies.
 May 26, 1723, Abraham, Abraham Manez, Anna Jansen.
 Apr. 20, 1729, Petrus, Abraham Manez, Sara du Chene.
 Oct. 25, 1730, Antje, Abraham Manez, Sara du Chene.
 Jan. 4, 1732, Maria, Abraham Manez, Sara du Chesne.
 Apr. 4, 1736, Catherine, Abraham Manez, Sara du Chesne.
 Mar. 26, 1738, Rachel, Abraham Manez, Sara du Chesne.
 Mar. 30, 1740, Sara, Abraham Manez, Sara du Chesne.
 Aug. 8, 1725, Maria, Pieter Manez, Mary Brooks.
 Jan. 1, 1758, John, John marel, Anna marel.
 Aug. 13, 1716, Isack, Pieter Marlyng.
 Aug. 6, 1745, Maria, Barent Marteling, Susana Gerresen.
 Oct. 13, 1747, Jannety, barent martlinghs, Susanna gerretse.
 Apr. 15, 1722, Anna, Isaak Martling, Anna van Namen.
 Jan. 10, 1724-5, Aaltje, Isah Martling, anna van namen.
 Feb. 21, 1731, Johannes, Isaak Martling, Anna van Namen.
 June 1, 1718, Petrus, Pieter Martlings, Antje Vielen.

- June 26, 1720, Barent, Pieter Martlings, Antje Vilen.
 Aug. 19, 1722, Debora, Pieter Marthings, Antje Vilen.
 Nov. 18, 1733, Catharina, Pieter Martlings, Marytje Andries.
 Oct. 11, 1743, Johannes, peter marteling, annatje hegeman.
 Apr. 26, 1748, Johannes, Piter martlings, Jannetye Heereman.
 Apr. 22, 1746, rachel, Josua masciro, maria Corsen.
 Jan. 1, 1760, marya, John Marssero, Marya Praal.
 Mar. 4, 1759, John, Denel marsero, Cornelia vanderbilt.
 Oct. 31, 1750, Mareya, Jacob marsero, fitye rol.
 July 27, 1755, Cattriena, Cherls mechleen, maria Corson.
 Oct. 31, 1756, Annaetye, tammas Merel, eva yoons.
 Aug. 26, 1759, tammes, tammas Merel, eva yoons.
 Jan. 1, 1721, Lambert, Richard Merl, Elsje Dorlant.
 Sept. 13, 1724, Susanna, Richard Merl, Elsje Dorlant,
 Sept. 22, 1709, Richard, Richart Merrel.
 ——— 1715, Richard, Richart Merrel.
 Apr. 1, 1708, elsje, Richart Merrel.
 Sept. 14, 1741, Jan, Jan Merrel, Aeltie Bennit.
 May 6, 1745, Sara, Jan Merrel, Aeltje Bennet.
 May 6, 1745, Seimon, Jan Merrel, Aeltje Bennet.
 Oct. 2, 1755, Sara, John merrel, Anna merrel.
 Apr. 19, 1743, Annatje, Richard Merrell, Jannetje Gowns.
 Nov. 7, 1753, Wintie, Jan Merrell, Anna Merrell.
 May 3, 1749, Gertruyt, John Merrell, Anna merrell.
 July 4, 1725, Catharina and Susanna, twins, Philip Merrill, Elisabet
 Bakker.
 Feb. 24, 1727, Phillip, Phillip Merrill, Elisabet Bakker.
 Sept. 9, 1726, Geertruyd, John Merrill, Geertruyd Symonsz.
 Oct. 31, 1736, Annatie, Richard Merrill, Thomas Zoon, Jenne Gewan.
 Nov. 24, 1728, Nicolaas, Philip Merrill, Elisabet Bakker.
 Jan. 17, 1731, Mary, Phillip Merrill, Elisabet Bakker.
 Apr. 8, 1733, Elisabet, Philip Merrill, Elisabet Bakker.
 Mar. 9, 1735, Neeltje, Philip Merrill, Elisabet Bakker.
 Mar. 8, 1772, anney, honnis merril, cherrety merril.
 Jan. 1, 1738, Margareta, Richard Merrill, Thomas Zoon, Jenne Gewan.
 Apr. 22, 1747, richard, Johannes Merrill, aelye bennet.
 Apr. 22, 1747, Joida, John merrill, antye merrill.
 Dec. 12, 1745, Elsse, Lodewik Metchel, Ragel Sayler.
 Nov. 2, 1718, Elisabet, Charles Messiel, Marytje.
 Aug. 30, 1719, Aaje and Abraham, twins, Johannes Metselaar, Cath-
 ryna neesjes.
 Oct. 15, 1721, Harmpje, Johannes Metzelaar, Cathryna Neesjes.
 July 21, 1723, Cornelis, Johannes Metzelaar, Cathryna Neesjes.
 Dec. 26, 1725, Cornnelis and Sara, twins, Johannes Metzelaar, Cath-
 ryna neesjes.
 Feb. 11, 1728, Johannes, Johannes Metzelaar, Tryntje Neesjes.
 Apr. 19, 1715, Jacobus, Abraham Metzelaar.
 July 8, 1722, Harmpje, Pieter Metzelaar, Maria Neesjes.
 June 7, 1724, Cornelius, Peter Metzelaar, Maria Neesjes.
 June 26, 1726, Aaghtje, Pieter Metzelaar, Maria Neesjes.
 May 20, 1750, abraham, Pieter meerlings Jun. anne Heereman.
 Sept. 17, 1752, Benyaman, Pieter meerlings Junier, Annaetye Heereman.

- June 24, 1752, Antye, Barent meerlings, Susanna Gerretse.
 — — Daniel, Estienne Mersereaux, Anne Michel.
 Jan. 1, 1735, Marie, Estienne Mersereaux, Anne Mitchel.
 May 25, 1740, Richard, Estienne Mersereaux, Anne Mitchel.
 Oct. 13, 1728, Josua, Josue Mersereaux, Maria Corsen.
 May 24, 1730, Jacob, Josue de mersereaux, Maria Corssen.
 Mar. 26, 1732, Johannes, Josue Mersereaux, Maria Corssen.
 Jan. 20, 1734, Elisabet, Josue Mersereaux, Maria Corssen.
 Oct. 9, 1708, Allada, John Mercereau, Mary Prall.
 Feb. 28, 1731, Josua, Jean Mersersaux, Elisabet Creage.
 July 18, 1731, Daniel, Jean Mersereaux, Elisabet Mersereaux.
 Apr. 22, 1707, Hendriekie, Evert Mesker.
 — — —, 1707, Neeltie, Evert Mesker.
 — — —, 1715, Mattheus, Evert Mesker.
 — — —, 1707, Neeltie, Harmen Mesker.
 July 23, 1707, Johannes, Harmen Mesker.
 Oct. 19, 1714, Abraham, Harmen Mesker.
 Nov. 7, 1749, Barent, Barent merlings Juner, Susanna Gerretse.
 Jan. 1, 1739, Francyntje, Thomas Milbourn, Anna Preyer.
 Apr. 22, 1747, harmentye, leuues mitchel, rachel tyler.
 Nov. 7, 1749, Joannis, Lewis Mitchel, Rachel Teeler.
 Apr. 18, 1743, Elisabet, Josua Mossere, Maria Corsen.
 July 4, 1731, Elisabet, Laurens More, Sara Mambrut.
 July 7, 1734, Johannes, Laurens More, Sara mambrut.
 Aug. 20, 1738, Rachel, Laurens More, Sara Mambrut.
 Oct. 23, 1703, Margrietye, Jarels Morgen.
 Apr. 20, 1708, Sarah, Jarels Morgen.
 May 9, 1725, Maria, Charles Morgan, Sara Lorson.
 Dec. 11, 1726, Thomas, Charles Morgan Jun'r, Sara Rutan.
 June 28, 1730, Abrahm, Charles Morgan, Sara Rutan.
 July 30, 1732, Charles, Charles Morgan, Sara Rutan.
 Apr. 7, 1735, Thomas, Charles Morgan, Sara Rutan.
 May 5, 1696, Abraham, Thomas Morgen.
 Sept. 7, 1698, Martha, Thomas Morgen.
 Feb. 7, 1725, Elisabet, Thomas Morgan, Magdalena Staats.
 Feb. 12, 1727, Magdalena, Thomas Morgan, Magdalena Staats.
 Mar. 9, 1729, Pieter, Thomas Morgan, Magdalena Staats.
 Oct. 10, 1731, Thomas, Thomas Morgan, Magdalena Staats.
 July 18, 1730, Annatje, Thomas Morgan, Magdalena Staats.
 Sept. 16, 1739, Sara, Thomas Morgan, Magdalena Staats.
 Apr. 22, 1746, Pieter, Pieter narlings, anna heeveman.
 — — —, 1700, Metye, Cornelis Neesies.
 — — —, 1707, Cornelis, Cornelis Neesies.
 Dec. 13, 1724, Pieter, Johannes Neesjes, Antje gerritsz.
 June 19, 1717, Eeohije, Jornis nestjes.
 Sept. 13, 1719, Johannes, Joris Netsjes, Willempje Borkelo.
 Oct. 15, 1721, Margarietje, Joris Neesjes, Willempje Borkelo.
 Jan. 12, 1724, Pieter, Joris Neesjes, Willempje Borkelo.
 Jan. 30, 1426, Aaghje, Joris Neesjes, Willempje Borkelo.
 Sept. 14, 1718, Dirkje, Johannes Neul, Geertje Hagewout.
 Mar. 6, 1720, Henrik, Johannes Neul, Geertje Hagewout.
 Dec. 24, 1721, Margareta, Johannes Neul, Geertje Hagewout.

- Apr. 17, 1711, Cornelis, Joris Nevins.
 — — 1715, Margrietic, Joris Nevins.
 — — 1715, Jan, Joris Nevins.
 Oct. 23, 1711, Cornelis, Johannes Nevins.
 July 14, 1713, Gerrit, Johannes Nevins.
 Sept. 16, 1739, Carel, Carel nyts, Rebecca Winter.
 Sept. 8, 1717, Annetje, Cornelis Oenaert.
 Apr. 19, 1709, Margarietic, Donckin Oliver.
 July 27, 1718, Catharina, Samuel Olivier, Catharina du Puy.
 Aug. 12, 1722, Petronella, Samuel Oliver, Catharina du Puy.
 Jan. 16, 1734, Eduard, Jean Parlie, Abigail Jones.
 Jan. 20, 1740, Petrus, Pierre Parlier, Martha du Bois.
 June 13, 1736, Pieter, Jean Parliez, Abigail Jones.
 Apr. 26, 1748, Adriaen, Johannes Pelt, Anna Huysman.
 June 13, 1731, Jannetje, George Personet, Jannetje Mangels.
 Aug. 17, 1735, Johannes, George Personet, Jannetje mangels.
 May 31, 1730, Elisabet, Charles Petit, Anna Perliez.
 June 7, 1730, Willem Jorisse, Arent Praal, Marytje Bouwman.
 Oct. 7, 1733, Henricus, Arent Praal, Marytje Bouwman.
 May 11, 1735, Henderske, arent Praal, Marytje Bouwman.
 June 6, 1715, Elisabeth, Aron Praal Junior.
 Apr. 17, 1717, Aaron, Aron Paraal.
 Feb. 14, 1720, Anna, Arent Praal Junior, Antje Staats.
 Sept. 20, 1724, Pieter, Arent Praal Junior, Antje Staats.
 July 28, 1751, Lowies, Isaak Prael, marya de baa.
 Nov. 2, 1754, Abraham, beniemmen Praal, Sara Sweem.
 Aug. 26, 1766, Johannis, beniemmen Praal, Sara Sweem.
 Apr. 13, 1742, Catharina, Isaac Praal, Maria du bois.
 July 19, 1748, Maragritye, ysaac Praal, Maria Dubaa.
 Oct. 11, 1719, Aaltje, Johannes Praal.
 — — 1698, Arent, Pieter Praal.
 — — 1705, Abraham, Pieter Praal.
 Oct. 21, 1707, Antie, Pieter Praal.
 July 25, 1710, Isaac, Pieter Praal.
 May 21, 1744, Petrus, Isaak Praal, Maria Du bois.
 Sept. 16, 1746, Altye, ysack prael, maria de baa.
 Sept. 8, 1717, pieter, Valetayn Presser.
 Feb. 17, 1722-3, Andries, Jacob Preyer, Lea Beekman.
 July 31, 1726, Johanna, Jacob Preyer, Lea Beekman.
 Feb. 14, 1732, Pieter, Jacob Preyer, Lea Beekman.
 May 20, 1722, Anna, Johannes Preyer, Maria Ral.
 Dec. 12, 1725, Andries, Johannes Preyer, Maria Rall.
 Oct. 20, 1728, Jannetje, Johannes Preyer, Maria Rall.
 Mar. 18, 1733, Catharina, Johannes Preyer, Marytje Roll.
 June 10, 1747, Jan, andries Pryor, helena Dorkandt.
 — — 1698, Jan, Thomas Possel.
 Aug. 7, 1754, Gerrit, Gerrit Post, Sara ellis.
 Mar. 12, 1758, Abraham, Gerrit Post, Sara ellis.
 Apr. 19, 1743, Abraham, Johannes post, Antje huisman.
 July 28, 1751, Leya, Johannes Post, Antye Huysman.
 Oct. 22, 1707, Elisabeth, Johan Pue.
 July 27, 1714, Moses, Johan Pue.

Dec. 9, 1739, Elsje, Barent du Puy, Elsje Poillon.
 Oct. 9, 1726, Mattheus, Nicolaas du Puy, Neeltje Dekkers.
 June 27, 1726, Johannes, Nicolaas du Puy, Neeltje Dekkers.
 Jan. 4, 1730, Nicolaas, Nicolaas du Puy, Neeltje Dekkers.
 Oct. 29, 1732, Moses, Nicolaas du Puy, Neeltje Dekker.
 Aug. 26, 1739, Aaron, Nicolas du Puy, Neeltje Dekkers.
 May 26, 1740, Fytje, Jan Ral Junior, Fytje van Boskerk.
 May 20, 1746, Abraham, Joseph Ralph, neeltje Croese.
 Apr. 26, 1748, Benyamen, Joseph Ralph, Neeltje Kroose.
 Nov. 7, 1749, Elizabeth, Joseph Ralph, Neltje kroesen.
 Oct. 18, 1715, Elesabet, Reick Reyken.
 May 6, 1745, Susanna, Jacob Resoe, Susanna Merrel.
 July 24, 1752, Geertruy, Jacob reso, Susanna merrel.
 Nov. 2, 1754, Catriena, Jacob resoo, Susanna merel.
 July 17, 1720, Lea, Joh: Richaud, Amy Carber.
 Oct. 20, 1728, Elsje, Johannes Richand, Amy Corbet.
 Sept. 17, 1748, margret, William Richardson, Anne fisher.
 Apr. 23, 1707, Jacob, Johannes Richau.
 Oct. 22, 1707, Daniel, Paul Richau.
 Dec. 25, 1725, Rachel, Johannes Richaud, Amy Carbet.
 Apr. 20, 1708, Isaack, Johannes Richgan.
 Apr. 17, 1711, Mary, Sohannes Richgan.
 — — 1715, Antie, Johannes Richgan.
 June 18, 1745, Ragel, Abraham Rigga, annatje Van Woglom.
 May 23, 1749, Philip, Charlens Rollens, Susanna merrell.
 Sept. 18, 1744, Cornelia, Joseph Rolph, Nieltje Croesen.
 Apr. 19, 1743, Weintje, Jacob Rooso, Susanna Merrel.
 Feb. 25, 1739, Petrus, Jacob Roseau, Susanne merril.
 Sept. 14, 1718, Nicolaas, gerret Rosen, Judith Toers.
 Aug. 13, 1717, Jacob, Pieter Rycke.
 Mar. 25, 1701, Johanen, Pieter Rycken.
 Apr. 20, 1703, Hendricus, Peter Rycken.
 Apr. 23, 1706, Pieter, Pieter Rycken.
 Apr. 17, 1711, Abraham, Pieter Rycken.
 July 14, 1714, Isaac, Pieter Rycken.
 Feb. 16, 1755, Luwes, Adriaan Ryerse, Hester Debaa.
 Aug. 17, 1718, Femmetje, Abraham Ryke, Anneken Oliver.
 Jan. 25, 1720, Abraham, Abraham Ryke, Anneke Oliver.
 Nov. 23, 1715, Abraham, Johannes Ryke.
 Oct. 19, 1718, Femmetie, Ryk Ryken.
 Oct. 23, 1711, Lena, Ryk Ryken.
 May 4, 1714, Sofia, Ryk Ryken.
 Mar. 15, 1719, Henricus, Ryk Ryken, Willempje Clement.
 Dec. 18, 1726, Rebecca, Albert Rykman, Catharina Christopher.
 Oct. 26, 1729, Albert, Albert Rykman, (obit), Cathrina Christopher.
 May 20, 1722, Maria, Jacob Ryt, Anna Ral.
 Sept. 25, 1757, Hanna, richard Sandars, ragel.
 Oct. 5, 1760, Sara, richard Sandars, ragel.
 Dec. 22, 1728, Jacoba, Corn: v. Santvoord, Anna Staats.
 Oct. 7, 1733, Zeger, Corn: v. Santvoord, Anna Staats.
 Mar. 6, 1720, Maria Catharina, Corn: v. Santvoord, Anna Staats.
 July 23, 1721, Anna, Corn: v. Santvoord, Anna Staats.

- Mar. 8, 1723. Cornelius, Corn: v. Santvoord, Anna Staats.
 Mar. 21, 1725, Staats, Corn: v. Santvoord, Anna Staats.
 July 27, 1755, Susanna, John Schinnis, Aaltje Maerling.
 Apr. 17, 1720, Adriaan, Ary Schouten, Maria van Pelt.
 June 3, 1722, Anna, Israel du Secoy, Geertruyd van Deventer.
 Apr. 20, 1703, Gabriel, Marcus Du Secoy.
 Sept. 22, 1723, Johannes, Job du Secoy, Sarah Denis.
 Dec. 12, 1725, Jonas, Jean Seguin, Elizabet Hooper.
 Mar. 3, 1728, Sara, Jaques Seguin, Lady mambrut.
 Mar. 19, 1732, Jean, Jaques Seguin, Lady Mambru.
 Mar. 19, 1732, Jaques, Jean Seguin, Elizabet Hooper.
 June 12, 1716, tabeta, Sande Semson.
 May 1, 1753, Antye, Chrisstoffel Seymonse, Catharina van Schuere.
 Nov. 26, 1752, Sara, Daniel Seymonse, mareytye Decker.
 Sept. 16, 1746, maria, Seymon Seymonse. Sara Von pelt.
 Oct. 13, 1728, Jacob, Fredrik Sharman, Margreta Winter.
 July 19, 1730, Thomas, Fredrik Sharman, Margreta winter.
 July 27, 1755, Saartye, Daneel Silof, Henne klerre.
 Aug. 26, 1759, Danel, Danel Silof, Henne klac.
 Aug. 7, 1754, Clandiena, Pieter Sielof, Marya vanpelt.
 May 6, 1745, Catrina, Cristofel Simesen, Catrina Van Seuren.
 Apr. 19, 1743, Cristofel, Cristofel Simeson, Catrina Van Schuerse.
 June 7, 1743, Blandena, Hans Simonsen, antje Van pelt.
 Apr. 13, 1742, Van Pelt, Simon Simonsse, Sara van Pelt.
 May 3, 1749, Jeremiah, Simon Simonsen, Helena Sween.
 June 8, 1735, Thomas, Thomas Simon, Maria Johnson.
 Apr. 20, 1708, Simon, Aert Simonszen.
 — —, 1710, Hans, Aert Simonszen.
 Oct. 23, 1711, Aert, Aert Simonszen.
 July 14, 1713, Aert, Aert Simonszen.
 May 11, 1729, Aaltje, Jan Philip Simsenbach, Ule Catharina Pikk-
 erling.
 May 2, 1754, Lammert, Wellem Sinnis, yannetye gerretse.
 Mar. 26, 1732, Pieter, Matthew Skane, Jannetje Tites.
 Dec. 4, 1768, Peggy, Abraham Skirmen, Alizabeth.
 Oct. 22, 1707, Johan, Barent Slecht.
 Apr. 19, 1709, Cornelis, Barent Slecht.
 Mar. 27, 1720, Maria, Henrik Slecht, Catharina Wynants.
 Jan. 7, 1722, Hilletje, Henrik Slecht, Catharina Wynants.
 Dec. 13, 1724, Barent, Henrik Slecht, Catharina Wynants.
 Mar. 20, 1726, Jacob, Henrik Slecht, Catharina Wynants.
 Mar. 17, 1728, Jan, Henrik Slecht, Catharina Wynants.
 Apr. 17, 1720, Cornelia and Catharina, twins, Johannes Slecht, Cathar-
 ina Berger.
 Feb. 29, 1736, Elisabet, Johannes Slecht, Elisabet van Engelen.
 Dec. 9, 1739, Catharina, Johan Adam Schmit, Maria Margareta Staat.
 July 23, 1707, Annetie, Johannes Smack.
 July 26, 1711, Marytie, Johannes Smack.
 — —, 1707, Jan, Thomas Sotten.
 Feb. 25, 1721-2, Syrje, Baay Spier, Catalyntje Hasten.
 July 27, 1755, Edward, Willim Sprec, Cattriena Maerling.
 Feb. 26, 1758, Caty, Willim Sprec, Cattriena maarling.

- Mar. 25, 1760. ——— Willim Spree, Cattrena maarling.
 Oct. 21, 1707, Isaak, Abraham Staats.
 May 5, 1696, Cornelia, Johan Staats.
 June 20, 1700, Annetye, Johan Staats.
 Oct. 22, 1707, Rebecka, Johan Staats.
 Apr. 20, 1708, Edmond, Pieter Staats.
 May 4, 1714, Pieter, Pieter Staats.
 June 7, 1731, Francyntje, Daniel Stillwell, Marie Poillon.
 Apr. 4, 1736, Daniel, Daniel Stillwell, Maria Poillon.
 Mar. 26, 1738, Jaques, Daniel Stillwell, Marie Poillon.
 July 31, 1737, Catharina, Daniel Stilwell, Catharine Lazilier.
 Nov. 25, 1739, Richard, Daniel Stilwell, Catherine Lazelier.
 Jan. 30, 1726, Thomas, Elias Stilwell, Anna Barbank.
 Mar. 24, 1728, Daniel, Elias Stilwell, Anna Barbank.
 Nov. 15, 1719, Johannes, Jan Stilwell, Elisabet Pardin.
 June 24, 1752, Eleyas, Jan Stilwil, helena van namen.
 May 23, 1749, Richard, Joachim Stillewel, Anna Jenners.
 July 28, 1751, Jan, Joackim Stilwils, antye Jinnes.
 Sept. 21, 1735, Nicolas, Richard Stilwell, Jenneke van namen.
 Dec. 22, 1723, Thomas, Thomas Stilwell, Sara van Namen.
 June 10, 1747, Elias, Thomas Stillwell, debora martlings.
 Sept. 17, 1752, Annaetye, thomas Stillewil, Debera meerlings.
 Feb. 16, 1755, Antoni, tammes Stillwel, nensy founten.
 Sept. 6, 1719, Willem and Daniel, twins, Willem Stilwell, obiit, Sara Pareyn.
 Sept. 5, 1731, Christoffel, Jan Philip Sumsenback, Ule Cathrina Pikerling.
 Oct. 18, 1715, Magyel (son), Wellem Swane.
 May 5, 1728, Maria, Anthony Sweem, Anna Brooks.
 Nov. 7, 1731, Johannes, Barent Sweem, Marie Canon.
 Apr. 20, 1708, Annetie, Johannes Sweem.
 Apr. 17, 1711, Magdalena, Johannes Sweem.
 Oct. 19, 1714, Antie, Johannes Sweem.
 ———, 1715, Martha, Johannes Sweem.
 ———, 1715, Tys, Johannes Sweem.
 Apr. 1, 1718, Lysabet, Johannes Sweem.
 Oct. 18, 1715, Albert, Johannes Swame.
 July 20, 1718, Jan, Johannis Sweem, Senior, Jannetje La Forge.
 Mar. 1, 1719, Jacobus, Joh: Sweems, Anthonysz, Mary Rue.
 Aug. 25, 1723, Elisabet, Johannes Sweem, Mary Perine.
 Apr. 22, 1718, Rachel, Johannes Sweem, Mary Row.
 Oct. 5, 1760, Marya, John Sweem, Cornelia bergen.
 ———, 1707, Maydaleen, Matthys Sweem.
 Apr. 19, 1719, Anthony, Matthys Sweem, Catharina Mangels Rol.
 Oct. 22, 1727, Jannetje, Matthys Sweem, Catharina Mangels Rol.
 Apr. 21, 1734, Matthias, Matthys Sweem, Cathrina Mangels Rol.
 Apr. 19, 1743, Matties, Mateis Swem, Catrina Merrel.
 May 6, 1745, Martinus, Mattas Swem, Catrina Merrel.
 Sept. 16, 1746, benyamen, matthys Sweem, catherina merrill.
 May 23, 1749, Catherina, Matthys Sweem, Catherina merrell.
 July 28, 1751, Isaak, Mathys Sweem, Chatarina Merrill.
 May 1, 1753, Susanna, matheus Swem, Catharina merrel.

- Sept. 18, 1737, Geertruyd, Tys Sweem, Catharina Merrill.
 Mar. 18, 1739, Johannes, Tys Sweem, Catharina Merrill.
 Oct. 18, 1719, Johannes, Willem Sweem, Marya Lageler.
 Mar. 18, 1722, Cornelius, Willem Sweem, Marie Lageler.
 —, Abraham, ——— Symon, ——— Prael.
 Oct. 6, —, Vredrick, ——— Symonse, ——— Sweem.
 Nov. 4, 1754, fransintye, Aart Symenson, fransintye Morgon.
 June 10, 1717, Christoffel, Auert Symensen.
 Aug. 5, 1722, Anna, Aart Symons, Margriet Daniels.
 July 26, 1724, Daniel, Aart Symons, Margriet Daniels.
 Oct. 16, 1726, Susanna, Aart Symons, Margriet Daniels.
 July 14, 1728, Barent, Aart Symons, Margriet Daniels.
 Aug. 23, 1730, Cornelius, Aart Symons, Margriet Daniels.
 Aug. 4, 1734, Isaak, Aart Symons, Margriet Daniels.
 Mar. 25, 1701, Wyntie, Barent Symessen.
 —, 1707, Johannes, Barent Symessen.
 —, 1710, Aron, Barent Symessen.
 Aug. 24, 1718, Maria, Barent Symonssen, Apollonia Messeker.
 June 17, 1746, Symon, christoffel Symonse, Catherina Van Spense.
 April 26, 1748, nicholaes, Christophel Symonson, Catherina van
 Schaarc.
 Jan. 24, 1759, barant, Cornelis Symonson, liesebat depne.
 June 9, 1754, —, Daniel Symeson, Mally Decker.
 Feb. 26, 1758, Abraham, Daniel Symenson, Mally Dacker.
 Sept. 14, 1735, Annatje, Hans Symons, antje van Pelt.
 Jan. 7, 1739, Maria, Hans Symons, Antje van Pelt.
 May 23, 1749, Wyntye, Hans Symonse, Anna Van Pelt.
 June 12, 1720, Jeremias, Isaak Symons, Antje vand'r Bilt.
 July 8, 1722, Maria, Isak Symonsz, Antje vand'r Bilt.
 Dec. 17, 1732, Isaak, Isaak Symons, Neeltje Coteleau.
 Feb. 11, 1733, Antje, Johannes Symons, Dina van Leuwen.
 June 22, 1735, Isak, Johannes Symons, Dina van Leuwen.
 Oct. 3, 1736, Geertje, Johannes Symons, Dina van Leeuwen.
 Sept. 9, 1739, Aaltje, Johannes Symons, Dina van Lawa.
 June 9, 1742, Johannes, Johannes Symonsse, Suster Corsse
 May 20, 1746, Johannes, Johannes Symonson, Antye Van Pelt.
 July 21, 1758, Geertruy, Johnnis Symonson, Antye banpelt.
 Oct. 2, 1755, Marretye, rem Symeson, Geertroy boskere
 May 2, 1725, Antje, Symon Symonsz, Maria Woertman.
 Apr. 9, 1727, Marritje, Symon Symonsz, Maria Woertman.
 Mar. 16, 1729, Maria, Symon Symonsz, Maria Woertman.
 Apr. 11, 1731, Simon, Symon Symonsz, Maria Woertman.
 July 15, 1733, Cornelia, Symon Symonsz, Maria Woertman.
 Aug. 1, 1736, Anna, Symon Symonsz Aarts Zoon, Sara van Pelt.
 Nov. 4, 1739, Aaltje, Symon Symons aarts Zoon, Sara van Pelt.
 Apr. 17, 1744, Art, Symen Symonson, Sara Van pelt.
 July 19, 1748, Elizabeth, Symon Symonson, Sarah van Pelt.
 May 2, 1754, Johennis, Symon Symeson, Sara vanpelt.
 Dec. 18, 1755, Eevert, Symon Symeson, Sara van Pelt.
 Nov. 20, 1757, Sara, Symon Symonson, Sara vanpelt.
 Oct. 23, 1711, Ephrum, Abraham Talor.
 May 1, 1715, Altje, Abram Talor.

- Nov. 23, 1715, margriet, Abraam taylor.
 Aug. 21, 1720, Rachel, Abraham Tailor, Harmpje Hagewout.
 Nov. 25, 1722, Aaltje, Abraham Tailor, Harmpje Hagewout.
 July 4, 1725, Pieter, Abraham Tailor, Harmpje Hagewout.
 Apr. 6, 1729, Ephraim, Abraham Tailor, Harmpje Hagewout.
 Jan. 8, 1720-1, Isaak, Auke Tansz, Catharina Sebering.
 Nov. 23, 1715, Johannes, Pieter telburgh.
 Sept. 16, 1746, david, Samuel teeler, Suster Waggelom.
 May 5, 1696, Margrietie, Ephraim Thealer.
 — — — 1696, Jan, Ephraim Thealer.
 Aug. 1, 1731, Margreta, Timothy Thorp, Margrietje Heermans.
 Aug. 1, 1731, Abigail, John Thorp, Appollonia Heermans.
 Jan. 16, 1732, Marytje, Teunis Tiebout, Margrietje Drinkwater.
 Jan. 14, 1733, Teunis, Teunis Tiebout, Margrietje Drinkwater.
 Dec. 11, 1720, Willem, Pieter van Tilburgh, Metje Bouwman.
 Feb. 24, 1727, Henricus, Pieter van Tilburgh, Metje Bouwman.
 Feb. 25, 1722, Cornelis, Syrah Tites, Aaltje Webs.
 Aug. 16, 1724, Aaltje, Tites Tites, Blandina van Pelt.
 Apr. 10, 1726, Sara, Tites Tites, Blandina van Pelt.
 Mar. 24, 1728, Maria, Titus Titusz, Blandina van Pelt.
 Mar. 6, 1730, Syrah, Titus Titusz, Blandina van Pelt.
 Apr. 15, 1734, Antje, Titus Titusz, Blandina van Pelt.
 May 2, 1736, Marytje, Titus Titusz, Blandina van Pelt.
 May 26, 1740, Teunis, Tites Tites, Blandina van Pelt.
 June 25, 1727, Benjamin, Woodhul Tourneur, Anna Lawrence.
 Mar. 29, 1725, Willem, Willem Tribs, Catlyna de Hart.
 Apr. 1, 1718, Jorms, Pieter tylborgh.
 Aug. 2, 1705, Elisabeth, Cornelis Tyssen.
 — — — — Safya, — — — — Tytes, — — — — Van Pelt.
 Oct. 30, 1716, Saertie, Seymen van Amen.
 Apr. 22, 1728, Rachel, Matthys van Brakel, Rachel Jansz.
 Mar. 30, 1730, Maria, Matthys van Brakel, Rachel Jansz.
 Apr. 19, 1709, Laurens, Hendrick Van Campen.
 Apr. 17, 1711, Lammert, Hendrick Van Campen.
 — — — 1715, Aeltie, Hendrick Van Campen.
 — — — 1715, Hendrick, Hendrick Van Campen.
 Apr. 17, 1717, Johanes, Hendrick Van Campen.
 Apr. 23, 1707, Martha, Johannes Van Campen.
 Apr. 11, 1711, Christina, Johannes Van Campen.
 June 6, 1715, Arent, Johannes Van Campen.
 Apr. 17, 1717, gerret, oydeon Van Campen.
 Apr. 26, 1736, Jan, Cornelius van Cleef, Sara Mashal.
 July 27, 1714, Geesie, Rut Van Den Bergh.
 Oct. 21, 1713, Hilletie, Rem Van De Bilt.
 July 21, 1758, Liesabet, Conradus vanderbeeck, Catlynty Lisk.
 July 26, 1719, Jan, Rem vander Beek, Dorothea Cateleau.
 May 28, 1721, Rem, Rem vander Beek, Dorothea Cateleau.
 June 2, 1723, Jaques, Rem vander Beek, Dorothea Coteleau.
 Jan. 21, 1728, Dorothea, Rem vander Beek, Dorothea Coteleau.
 June 18, 1745, Doritje, Jan Van Derbek, Annatje Martens.
 June 3, 1736, Lena, Rem vander Beek, Dorothea Coteleau.
 Mar. 27, 1720, Hilletje, Jacob vand'r Bjlt, Neelje Denys.

- Feb. 3, 1722-3, Jacobus, Jacob vander Bilt, Neeltje Denys.
 Dec. 25, 1725, Magdalena, Jacob vander Bilt, Neeltje Denys.
 Dec. 25, 1728, Johannes, Jacob vander Bilt, Neeltje Denys.
 Oct. 24, 1731, Cornelius, Jacob vander Bilt, Neeltje Denys.
 Feb. 24, 1734, Antje, Jacob vander Bilt, Neeltje Denysz.
 May 19, 1739, Femmetje, Jacob vand'r Bilt, Neeltje Denys.
 Jan. 21, 1739, Gerrit, Hendrik vander Hoef, Eva Slot.
 Apr. 19, 1719, Lea, Joh: vand'r Hoeven, Anna Sweem.*
 Mar. 18, 1722, Cornelius, Johannes vand'r Hoeven, Anna Sweem.
 Feb. 2, 1723-4 Lea, Johannes vandr Howen, Anna Sweem.
 May 29, 1726, Elizabet, Johannes vander Hoeven, Anna Sweem.
 Feb. 18, 1728, Johannes, Johannes vander Hoeve, Anna Sweem.
 Jan. 24, 1731, Anthony, Johannes vandr Hoeven, Anna Sweem.
 Aug. 13, 1727, Catharina, Jacob van Dyk, Catharina van Brunt.
 Feb. 8, 1730, Catharina, Jacob van Dyk, Catharina van Brunt.
 Feb. 13, 1732, Zacheus, Jacob van Dyk, Catharina van Brunt.
 Apr. 14, 1734, Cornelius, Jacob van Dyk, Catharina van Brunt.
 — — 1698, Annetie, Hendrick Van Dyck.
 June 11, 1721, Henricus, Lambert van Dyk, Marritje Hogelant.
 Apr. 14, 1723, Elisabet, Lambert van Dyk, Marritje Hooglant.
 Oct. 22, 1709, Rachel, Ahasuerus Van Engelen.
 Apr. 17, 1718, Johannes, Ahasuerus Van Engelen.
 Aug. 9, 1719, Frederyk, Hendrik van Leuwen, Geurtje Cateleau.
 Oct. 6, 1727, Lena, Hendrik van Leuwen, Geurtje Coteleau.
 July 19, 1748, Aron, Aron Van namen, Maria Maclean.
 July 28, 1751, Rachel, Aron van namen, Mary Mackleen.
 Mar. 23, 1760, Moses, Aron Vannamen, Maria Macleen.
 Feb. 16, 1755, Antye, Aron Vannamen, Maria Macleen.
 Apr. 12, 1719, Johannes, Engelbert van Namen, Marytje de Camp.
 Oct. 15, 1721, Sara and Maria, twins, Engelbert van Namen, Marytje de Camp.
 Apr. 22, 1709, Joseph, Evert Van Namen.
 Aug. 3, 1718, Maria, Evert van Namen, Wyntje Benham.
 May 18, 1718, Pieter, Johannes Van Namen.
 Mar. 29, 1725, Sara, Johannes van Namen, Marytje van Pelt.
 Aug. 17, 1718, Aaron, Symon van Namen, Sara Praal.
 Feb. 21, 1725, Moses, Simon van Namem, Sara Praal.
 — — — — — Jannetye, ——— Van Pelt, ——— Valkenburgh.
 Oct. 13, 1747, Maria, Antoni Van Pelt, Jannetye Symonse.
 July 30, 1750, Elizabeth, Antony Van Pelt, Jenneke Seymense.
 Jan. 1, 1760, Sara, Antony vanpelt, Jenneke Symeson.
 Dec. 10, 1721, Maria, Aart van Pelt, Christina Jmmet.
 May 5, 1696, Annetie, Hendrick Van Pelt.
 Mar. 25, 1701, Aeltie, Hendrick Van Pelt.
 Apr. 12, 1719, Catlyntje, Hendrik van Pelt, Margrietje de Hart.
 Jan. 1, 1721, Hendrik, Hendrik van Pelt, Margrietje de Hart.
 Apr. 17, 1711, Jan, Jacob Van Pelt.
 — — — — —, 1715, Derckie (girl), Jacob Van Pelt.
 — — — — —, 1715, Marytie, Jacob Van Pelt.
 Apr. 16, 1717, Pieter, Jacob Van pelt.
 Nov. 8, 1719, Cytylntje, Jacob van Pelt, Aaltje Hagewout.
 Sept. 27, 1724, Catlyntje, Jacob Van Pelt, Aaltje Hagewout.

- Oct. 15, 1727, Jan, Jacob Van Pelt, Aaltje Hagewout.
 Jan. 25, 1719, Sara, Jan van Pelt, Aaltje Hoogslant.
 Oct. 16, 1720, Catlyntje, Jan van Pelt, Aaltje Hooghlant.
 May 25, 1729, Jan and Susanna, twins, Jan Van Pelt, Anthony's zoon,
 Susanna La Tourette.
 Apr. 25, 1731, Maria, Jan van Pelt, Jan's zoon, Tryntje Bouwman.
 Apr. 15, 1733, Anthony, Jan van Pelt, Anthony's zoon, Susanne la
 Tourette.
 Mar. 28, 1736, Antje, Jan van Pelt, Pieter's Zoon, Jannetje Adams.
 Apr. 4, 1736, Joost, Jan van Pelt, Anthony's Zoon, Susanne La Tour-
 ette.
 Sept. 14, 1742, Trientje, Jan Van Pelt, maria Bouman.
 Apr. 13, 1742, William, Jan Van Pelt, Jannetje Adams.
 Apr. 17, 1744, Jannetje, Jan Van pelt, Jannetje Adams.
 May 6, 1745, Nieltje, Jan Van pelt Jun'r, Catrina Bouman.
 Apr. 22, 1746, maria, Jan Van Pelt, Jane adams.
 Apr. 26, 1748, maragritye, Jan Van Pelt, Jane Adams.
 May 20, 1750, Samuel, Jan Van Pelt, Jane adams.
 Apr. 23, 1707, Blandyena, Johannes Van Pelt.
 Apr. 20, 1708, Simon, Johannes Van Pelt.
 — —, 1710, Cathalyn, Johannes Van Pelt.
 Apr. 19, 1715, Simon, Johannes Van Pelt.
 Apr. 16, 1717, Petrus, Johannes Van Pelt.
 June 7, 1719, Johannes, Johannes van Pelt, Sara Le Roy.
 Jan. 1, 1721, Sara, Johannes van Pelt, Sarah Le Roy.
 Feb. 16, 1755, Susanna, John Van Pelt, Maria Joons.
 Mar. 8, 1772, Mary, John vanpelt, catherine lawrence.
 May 4, 1714, Catharina, Joost Van Pelt.
 Sept. 8, 1717, Johannes, Joost Van Pelt.
 Mar. 20, 1716, Joost, Joost Van pelt.
 Oct. 21, 1707, Jan, Pieter Van Pelt.
 July 25, 1710, Samuel, Pieter Van Pelt.
 Nov. 23, 1715, Willem, Pieter Van pelt.
 Apr. 16, 1717, Samcul, Peter Van Pelt.
 Apr. 18, 1743, Maria, Petures Van Pelt, Barbera houlitie.
 Sept. 16, 1746, Johannes, Pieter Van Pelt, barbara, hoolten.
 Sept. 17, 1748, Barbara, Pieter Van Pelt, Barbara hoeften.
 Nov. 7, 1753, Jacob, Petrus Van Pelt, Barbara Hulten.
 Oct. 12, 1755, David, Pieter vanpelt, Barber Houlton.
 Aug. 20, 1759, Sara, Piater vanpelt, Barber ———.
 July 19, 1748, Pieter, Samuel Van Pelt, Maria falkenborgh.
 Apr. 18, 1743, Maria, Simon Van pelt, Maria Adams.
 Aug. 6, 1745, Sara, Scimen Van Pelt, Maria Adams.
 June 10, 1747, Jennie, Symon Van Pelt, Malli adams.
 May 23, 1749, Peterus, Symon Van Pelt, mria Adams.
 — —, 1696, Marritsie, Theunis van Pelt.
 Oct. 9, 1726, Anthony, Teunis van Pelt, Maria Drageau.
 Feb. 14, 1731, Johannes, Teunis van Pelt, Marie Drageau.
 June 3, 1734, Maria, Teunis van Pelt, Marie Drageau.
 May 19, 1737, Joost, Teunis van Pelt, Marie Drageau.
 Nov. 19, 1738, Teunis, Teunis van Pelt, Marie Drageau.
 Oct. 22, 1701, Stoffel, Stoffel van Santen.

- , 1706, Josua, Stoffel van Santen.
 Feb. 7, 1719-20, Otto, Abraham van Tuyl, Femmetje Denytz.
 Oct. 2, 1705, Geertruyt, Abraham Van Tuyl.
 Sept. 22, 1709, Elena, Abraham Van Tuyl.
 June 2, 1734, Jan, Abraham van Tyl Isaak's zoon, Marytje ven Pelt.
 Nov. 18, 1739, Femmetje, Abraham van Tuyl, Metje Vreelans.
 May 7, 1741, Machiel, Abraham Van Tuyl, Metje Vrielandt.
 Aug. 16, 1743, femmetje, Abraham Vantuyt, Mitje freeland.
 Aug. 1, 1731, Abraham, Denys van Tuyl, Neeltje Croesen.
 Sept. 8, 1734, Denys, Denys van Tuyl, Neeltje Croesen.
 Mar. 4, 1739, Neeltje, Denys van Tuyl, (obit), Neeltje Croesen.
 Sept. 22, 1709, Catharyntie, Isaac Van Tuyl.
 May 1, 1720, Catharina, Isaak Van Tuyl, Sara Lakerman.
 Apr. 6, 1724, Geertruyd, Isaak van Tuyl, Sara Lakerman.
 May 4, 1735, Abraham, Jan van Tuyl.
 Sept. 17, 1738, Johannes, Johannes van Tuyl, Belitje Byeank.
 Sept. 16, 1746, Abraham, otto Van Tuyl, Tryntje boskek.
 Nov. 11, 1722, Femmetje, Jan Van Voorhees, Neeltje Neesjes.
 Nov. 11, 1722, Willemsje, Jan Van Voorhees, Neeltje Neesjes.
 Nov. 11, 1722, [The two last, no doubt were twins.]
 May 9, 1725, Jacobus, Jan van Voorhees, Neeltje Neesjes.
 Mar. 24, 1728, Roelof, Jan van Voorhees, Neeltje Neesjes.
 Apr. 16, 1732, Neeltje, Jan van Voorhees, Neeltje Neesjes.
 Oct. 23, 1737, Maria, Roelof van Voorhes, ——— Coteleau.
 Dec. 12, 1745, Aentje, Cornelus van Wagenen, Hellena Bon.
 Sept. 17, 1746, maragrita, cornelius Vanwagenon, helena bon.
 July 24, 1752, Catharina, Cornelius van wagenen, helena Bon.
 Feb. 16, 1755, Lena, Cornelus Vanwagenne, Lena Bon.
 June 24, 1752, marregrietye, Hendrick van wagene, Palli Seymense.
 Nov. 7, 1753, Annatje, Hendrick Van Wagenne, Maria Simonse.
 Feb. 16, 1755, Johannes, Hendrick Van Wagenne, Maria Simonse.
 Oct. 11, 1748, Johannes, Johannes Van wagene, Elsy Berge.
 Mar. 9, 1729, Aaghje, Daniel van Winkel, Jannetje Vreelant.
 July 27, 1729, Adriaan, Adriaan van Waggelum, Celia Preyer.
 Aug. 8, 1731, Abraham, Adriaan van Woggelum, Celitje Preyer.
 Sept. 18, 1726, Jan, Douwe van Woggelum, Jannetje Staats.
 Feb. 25, 1728, Jan Staats, Douwe van Woggelum, Jannetje Staats.
 May 21, 1716, Jan, Arey Van Woglom.
 July 10, 1721, Zuster, Douwe van Woggelum, Jannetje Staats.
 June 28, 1730, Cornelius, Douwe van Woggelum, Jannetje Staats.
 June 27, 1736, Catharina, Douwe van Woglum, Jannetje Staats.
 Sept. 14, 1742, Antje, Douwen Van Woglom, Jannetje Staats.
 Apr. 17, 1711, Nicolaes, Jan Vechten.
 Oct. 22, 1717, Catharyna, Johan Vechten.
 Mar. 20, 1716, Gerret, Jan Veghte.
 Nov. 8, 1719, Johannes, Jan Veghten, Cornelia Staats.
 Jan. 24, 1725, Jannetje, Jan Veghte, Cornelia Staats.
 June 25, 1727, Henrik, Jan Veghte, Cornelia Staats.
 Apr. 7, 1734, Jan, Nicolaas Veghte, Neeltje van Tuyl.
 Nov. 7, 1753, Jannetje, Jan Veldtman, Jannetje Jurks.
 July 28, ——— Hendrick, ——— Vellman, ——— Jurks.
 Sept. 18, 1744, Maria, Jan Veltman, Jannetje Jurcks.

- Apr. 22, 1746, Jan, Jan Veldtman, Jannetjē Jurks.
 Sept. 17, 1748, Geertruyt, Jan Veltman, Jannetye Jurks.
 June 12, 1716, petrus, Steven Vetyto.
 Aug. 5, 1739, Michiel, Michiel Vreelant, Janneke van Houten.
 Sept. 17, 1752, Johannes, Heluig vrelant, neeltye van hoor.
 Nov. 3, 1754, Wachgiel, Helmis vrelant, Neeltye vanhoren.
 Oct. 8, 1738, Jacobus, Joseph Walderon, Aasje Healaken.
 Apr. 22, 1707, Lambert, Lambert Wels.
 June 26, 1720, John, John Whithead, Elisabet Bakker.
 Mar. 6, 1725 6, Maria, Johannes Wimmer, Wyntje Symons
 Feb. 1, 1730, Jesuias, Jan Winter, Martha Bug.
 Feb. 14, 1732, Maria, Jan Winter, Martha Baile.
 May 31, 1719, Frans, obadiah Winter, Susanna du Puy.
 May 8, 1737, Thomas, Thomas Wilmot, Elisabet Mersereaux.
 Apr. 22, 1707, Christyntien, Johan Woggelum.
 July 26, 1711, Suster, Johan Woggelum.
 Dec. 25, 1719, Johanna, Aryvan Woglum, Celia Preyer.
 Jan. 3, 1722, Anna, Aryvan Woglum, Celia Preyer.
 Jan. 27, 1725, Andries, Aryvan Woglum, Celia Preyer.
 Aug. 7, 1720, Hendrikje, Cornelis Woinat, Tryntje Bouwman.
 Sept. 19, 1725, Jannetje, Stephen Wood, Geertje Winter.
 Dec. 24, 1727, Steve and Obadia, twins, Stephen Wood, Geertje Winter.
 July 13, 1731, Richard, Stephen Wood, Jomine Mott.
 Apr. 20, 1703, Cornelis, Jacob Wouters.
 Oct. 23, 1711, Benjamin, Jacob Wouters.
 Apr. 19, 1709, Sara, Lambert Wouters.
 ——— 1729, Henriens, Henry Wright, Aaltje Martlings.
 May 29, 1726, Susanna, Jacob Wright, Antje Role.
 May 26, 1723, Elisabet, Cornelis Wynant, Maria Cole.
 Dec. 25, 1725, Maria, Cornelis Wynant, Maria Cole.
 Feb. 6, 1728, Cornelius, Cornelis Wynant, Mary Coles.
 May 4, 1729, Cathryntje, Johannes Wynants, Lena Bird.
 Mar. 19, 1732, Pieter, Johannes Wynants, Magdalena Bird.
 Apr. 23, 1707, Pieter, Pieter Wynants.
 Mar. 27, 1720, Pieter, Wynandt Wynandts, Ann Cole.
 Mar. 14, 1725, Abraham, Wynant Wynants, Ann Cole.
 Oct. 9, 1720, Jacob, Wynant Wynants, Ann Cole.
 Apr. 22, 1728, Daniel, Wynant Wynants, Ann Cole.
 Feb. 28, 1731, Joseph, Abraham Yates, Hester Drinkwater.
 Sept. 17, 1758, Marcy, John yennes, Altye merling.
 Jan. 13, 1734, Christiana, Johan Philip Zumsenbach, Ule Cathrine
 Pikkerling.
 Mar. 28, 1736, Hanna, Johan Philep Zumsenbach, Ule Catharine
 Pikkerling.
 July 19, 1726, Abraham, Abraham Zutphen, Marytje Borkelo.
 June 4, 1727, Maria, Abraham Zutphen, Marytje Borkelo.
 Oct. 26, 1729, Antje, Abraham Zutphen, Marytje Borkelo.
 Oct. 24, 1731, Jannetje, Abraham Zutphen, Marytje Borkelo.
 July 25, 1710, Sara Gennens
 July 25, 1710, Mary Gennens.
 Apr. 8, 1733, Eva.

Sept. 14, 1741, Maryya, Tamliack ——— Kadlyne van peldt.

Apr. 19, 1743, hester, ——— Ragel Willmsen.

June 18, 1745, Jucres, ——— Sara Van namen.

May 2, 1754, Isack, ——— Merya Sinnis

May 2, 1754, Jan. ——— Sara Dey.

It is supposed that religious services after the forms of the church of England were occasionally held here previous to 1704, for in October of that year the Rev. William Vesey, of Trinity church, New York, in reporting the state of religion in this county to the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," says there was a tax of forty pounds a year laid upon the people and they desired to have a minister sent to them. The foundation for this tax lay in the act which was passed under the direction of Governor Fletcher in 1693, which in effect established the church of England in the counties of New York, Westchester, Queens and Richmond, under the patronage of the government. By this act the inhabitants of each county named were to choose annually ten vestrymen and two church wardens. These officers were empowered to make choice of the minister or ministers for each district, and for the support of these ministers a certain sum was directed to be assessed on the inhabitants of all denominations in each county. The act indeed did not especially enjoin that the ministers so chosen should be of the Episcopal church, and by an explanatory act, passed several years afterward, it was even declared that dissenting ministers might be chosen. By lodging the right of choice, however, with the vestrymen and church wardens alone, it was well known that Episcopal ministers would of course be always elected.

Though this law remained upon the statute book during the colonial period it became to a degree inoperative, through the munificent bequest of Judge Duxbury made some years later.

In 1706 Rev. John Talbot was sent here as a missionary, but a church in New Jersey shared his ministrations. Soon after he was succeeded by the Rev. Eneas McKenzie. Catechists or schoolmasters were employed under the direction of the society as early as 1712. Before this time even, the matter of erecting a church building was talked of. They were then using the French church for their worship. On the 6th of August, 1711, William Tillyer and Mary, his wife, gave to the society a building site for a church and burial ground at the

head of Fresh kill, on Karle's neck. In 1713 a donation of one hundred and fifty acres of land was made to this church by the generosity of Adolphus Philips, counsellor; Lancaster Symes, a captain in Fort Lewis; Ebenezer Wilson and Peter Faulconer, merchants, all of New York. This was sold by the trustees, and another piece of ground, more conveniently located, was purchased for a glebe. During the year 1713 a church was erected on the ground which two years before had been given for the purpose. This was a plain stone structure, and as far as anything is known stood on substantially the same site now occupied by St. Andrew's church at Richmond. In the year last mentioned Mr. McKenzie writes to the society that during the first seven years of his ministry here he had preached "upon sufferance in a *French Church*," but the church people had now "got a pretty handsome church of their own to preach in," and a house was about being built on the recently purchased glebe.

The church was now established under the royal charter of Queen Anne, who also presented the church with prayer books, a pulpit cover, a silver communion service and a bell. The names of prominent freeholders on the island, attached to this church, appear in the charter, as follows: Ellis Duxbury, Thomas Harmer, Augustin Graham, Joseph Arrowsmith, Lambert Gerritson, Nathaniel Brittain, William Tillyer, Richard Merrill, John Morgau and Alexander Stewart.

In 1718 Ellis Duxbury bequeathed to this church an extensive tract of land. His will bears date May 5, 1718, and it was admitted to probate October 22 following. The property was a plantation of two hundred acres, situated on the northeast extremity of the island; and consequently the point of land at New Brighton was, until a recent date, generally known as "Duxbury's Point," and sometimes "The Glebe." It was bequeathed to the minister, church wardens and vestry of St. Andrew's church, for the only use and maintenance of the minister and incumbent. The property still owned by the church at Tompkinsville and its vicinity is a part of this bequest. Being a devise to a religious incorporation, it was void by law, but as the title of the church was never disputed, and as the state by several acts incidentally recognized its validity, to say nothing of a possession of more than a century and a half, the title has long ago become unimpeachable. By the same will the church re-

ceived £ ——— for building additions to the church, in addition to the above bequest.

The salary of Rev. Mr. McKenzie, in 1717, appears to have been raised to £50 a year. At what time he closed his labors here we are not informed, but in 1733 Mr. Harrison appears as the missionary on Staten Island. Two years later the numerical strength of the church was about fifty communicants. Mr. Harrison at this time writes that he has baptized nearly seventy children since he came here, also "that he hath baptized one *Indian* Woman, two adult Negroes, and three Negroe Children; that he preaches on *Sundays* once; catechises and expounds after the second Lesson, and teaches the Negroes after Service is ended, and the Congregation gone home; for many of them live far from Church, and will not come twice, nor stay long." The labors of Mr. Harrison ended with his death, which took place October 4, 1739. The vestry then elected a Mr. Arnold, a missionary who had been traveling in New England, to be missionary on Staten Island. In 1743 Mr. Arnold writes "that his church is increased twofold and he hath lately baptized ten Negroes, and is still preparing several more for that Sacrament." He resigned in 1745, and Rev. Richard Caner was appointed to the mission.

In 1747 the Rev. Richard Charlton became rector; his eldest daughter was connected by marriage with the Dongan family, being the wife of Thomas Dongan, and mother of John C. Dongan; and another daughter was the wife of Dr. Richard Bailey, who was health officer of the port of New York, and died in 1801; his remains are interred in the grave yard of the church. Dr. Charlton's ministry continued thirty-two years; he died in 1779, and was buried under the communion table in St. Andrew's church.

After the decease of Mr. Charlton the pulpit was supplied for a brief term by the Rev. Mr. Barker. On the first day of May, 1780, the Rev. Mr. Field became the rector; he had been a chaplain in the British army, stationed in the fortifications in the vicinity of the church. His first baptism is recorded as having been performed two weeks after that day. Mr. Field died in 1782, and was buried by the soldiers of the Seventy-seventh regiment of British troops, the place of his sepulchre being beneath the church.

During the whole revolutionary war, the island being in pos-

session of the British, divine service was generally suspended in all the churches except this. The same is true of all other parts of the country where the British were in possession. Where the whigs had power none were closed except such Episcopal churches, the rectors of which refused to omit the prayers for the king.

In 1783 the Rev. John H. Rowland became rector. He was a native of Wales, and had been previously settled in a parish in Virginia. In 1788 he removed to Nova Scotia, and died in 1795.

In October, 1788, the Rev. Richard Channing Moore became rector. He was born in the city of New York, August 21st, 1762; he studied medicine and practised physic for a few years, when he became a student of Bishop Provost. His first ministry, after receiving orders, for a very brief period, was at Rye, in Westchester county, and at the date above mentioned he came to Staten Island, where he remained until 1808, when he accepted a call to St. Stephen's church, New York. In 1814 he was elected Bishop of Virginia and rector of the Monumental church in the city of Richmond, and was consecrated May 18, 1814. During his incumbency, in 1802, a chapel was built on the north side, and called "Trinity Chapel," which has since become the Church of the Ascension. He died November 11, 1841. From 1793 to 1801 he officiated also at Amboy at stated times.

In May, 1808, Dr. Moore was succeeded by his eldest son, the Rev. David Moore, who continued rector for the period of forty-eight years. Rev. David Moore, D.D., was born in the city of New York, June 3d, 1787; he studied theology with his father, and was admitted to the diaconate in 1808, when he immediately took charge of his parish. In the northeast corner of the burial ground of St. Andrew's church stands a beautiful marble monument, with the following inscription on one side:

REV. DAVID MOORE, D.D.,
Rector of
St. Andrew's Church,
Including Trinity Chapel,
Staten Island.
Born June 3d, 1787,
Died Sept. 30th, 1856,
Aged 69 Years.

On a mural tablet within the church is the following:

"Sacred to the memory of Rev. David Moore, D. D.; ordained Deacon in Trinity Church, May 8, 1808. Received priests' orders in old St. Andrew's, June, 1811. After a ministry of 48 years in this parish, entered into rest on Tuesday evening, September 30, 1856. In his life and character he was an exemplary pattern to his flock, possessing in an eminent degree those qualifications which endeared him to the hearts of an attached people, and raised in their affections a monument which will endure when the church militant on earth shall receive the full fruition of the church triumphant in Heaven."



ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH, RICHMOND.

Dr. Moore was succeeded by the Rev. Theodore Irving, LL. D., February 5, 1857, who resigned in November, 1864.

In June, 1865, Rev. C. W. Bolton became rector, but resigned in the following January, and was succeeded by the Rev. Kingston Goddard, D.D., of Philadelphia. Dr. Goddard died October 24th, 1875, and was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Yocum, who was installed June 15th, 1876.

It is a circumstance worthy of note in connection with the revolutionary history of this church that although services in it were continued throughout the war while other churches were either closed or burned, the baptisms did not average more

than three in a year, and some of these were children whose parents belonged to the army.

The Episcopal churches on the island have at different times been the recipients of donations and loans from Trinity church, New York. Among these may be noticed a grant of \$1,000 to the church on the North Side in 1800; one of \$1,000 to St. Andrew's in 1802; and one of \$1,500 to St. Luke's in 1846.

In 1802, Trinity chapel, in connection with St. Andrew's church at Richmond, was built upon a lot of land on the north shore, conveyed for the purpose by John McVicar, Esq. Rev. Richmond Channing Moore, rector of the church at Richmond, officiated in it until he left the parish. After his departure, his son, Rev. David Moore, succeeded to the rectorship, and preached, usually every Sunday afternoon, until a short time before his decease, being assisted in his duties in both places by several other clergymen employed for the purpose. After his death, the services in the chapel were conducted by several clergymen temporarily engaged until May, 1869, when another parish was organized, and Trinity chapel became the Church of the Ascension. The first rector after the organization was Rev. Theodore Irving, LL. D., of Newburgh. The congregation increased so rapidly that the old frame building was found to be insufficient, and the erection of a new church was determined upon. The corner stone of the new edifice was laid with appropriate ceremonies on the 30th day of August, 1870, and was first opened for divine service on Ascension Day, May 16, 1871. Dr. Irving continued in the church until February, 1872, when he resigned. In July, 1872, the present rector, Rev. James S. Bush, of San Francisco, was settled.

The officers of the church at the time of the erection of the chapel, were Rev. Richard Channing Moore, rector; James Guyon and Peter Mersereau, wardens, and Peter Laforge, John Latourette, John Van Dyke, Nicholas Journeay, Paul Micheau, Joshua Wright, Paul J. Micheau, and George W. Barnes, vestrymen. The material of which the church is built is Staten Island granite; it is cruciform, and has several beautiful memorial windows; it has a turret on the northeast corner, and a tower and spire one hundred and fifteen feet high on the northwest corner.

St. John's parish was an offshoot from St. Andrew's. It was organized in May, 1843, when that part of the island was

peopled by the families of metropolitan wealth, enterprise and social distinction. The first house of worship was a modest frame building standing on the west side of the avenue, nearly opposite the present church and in the midst of a natural growth of young forest trees. The corner stone of this church was laid July 14, 1843. William H. Aspinwall, Levi Cook and W. B. Townsend were the building committee. The first wardens were Charles M. Simonson and William H. Aspinwall; and the vestrymen were Levi Cook, James R. Boardman, M. D., W. B. Townsend, W. D. Cuthbertson, Lewis Lyman, D. B. Allen, W. A. Fountain and W. H. White. The corner stone of the present



ST. JOHN'S CHURCH AND RECTORY.

church was laid November 10, 1869. This is a handsome stone building, of ample dimensions and graceful proportions and, is in keeping with the culture and resources of the congregation. The material of which it is built is mostly a rose colored granite, from Lyme, Conn., with string pieces and ornamentations of Belleville stone. The architecture is of the Gothic style of the XIVth century. The windows are of stained glass, with designs highly executed from Italian religious art. The great south transept window is a memorial of the beloved physician, Dr. Anderson, who was long a celebrity at quarantine

and in St. John's. The north side window in the chancel is a figure of surpassing loveliness, a memorial of the daughter of John Appleton, one of the most munificent and devoted friends of the parish, who is himself memorialized in an elaborate mural tablet of polished brass, just within the chancel arch. The stained glass window architecture is said to be the finest specimen of rural church architecture in the diocese. The church was consecrated by Bishop Horatio Potter, September 30, 1871.

The first rector of this parish was Kingston Goddard, from June, 1844, to June, 1847. Later rectors have successively been: Alexander G. Mercer, June, 1847, to September, 1852; R. M. Abercrombie, January, 1853, to February, 1856; John C. Eccleston, April, 1856, to January, 1863; Thomas K. Conrad, March, 1863, to October, 1866; and John C. Eccleston, D.D., again from 1867 to the present time.

In 1862 a commodious rectory was built adjoining the church. A parish building, known as the Mercer Memorial chapel, was erected on the same plot of ground in 1865. Within the last sixteen years one hundred and fifty thousand dollars have been spent in parish improvements.

JOHN C. ECCLESTON, M.D., D.D.—Probably no man on Staten Island has attracted by his talents a greater amount of attention, or possesses a reputation more to be envied than does the Rev. John C. Eccleston, M.D., D.D., rector of St. John's church, Clifton. The doctor has enjoyed a pastorate of more than twenty-six years in his present pulpit and during that time his energy and eloquence have done much to stamp his individuality upon the community in which he lives.

Doctor Eccleston was born in Kent county, Md., May 6, 1828. He is a descendant of the Ecclestons who came from the village of Ecclestown in England, with the first Maryland colonists, taking an active part in the revolutionary struggles, by means of which they forfeited large landed estates in Great Britain. His father was judge of the supreme court of Maryland, and his uncle, Samuel Eccleston, archbishop of Baltimore and Metropolitan of the Roman Catholic church in the United States.

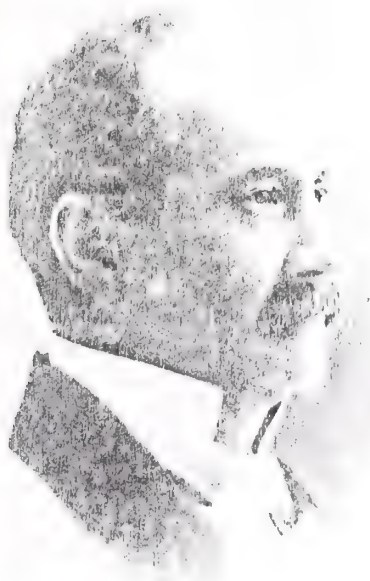
The doctor graduated from the Roman Catholic college of St. Sulpice in Baltimore, July 20, 1847, and on March 31, 1850, received the degree of M. D. from the University of Maryland. For a year he followed the medical profession in the city of

Baltimore, after which he entered the General Theological Seminary in New York city. From there he graduated June 27, 1854. On August 22d of the same year, he was ordained to the diaconate by Bishop Alonzo Potter, and on April 11, 1855, he assumed priestly orders.

He received his first call to St. John's church, February 27, 1856, assumed the rectorship of Trinity church, Newark, N. J., January 1, 1863, became rector of St. James church, Great Barrington, Mass., May 1, 1866, and returned to St. John's, at Clifton, November 1, 1867. The new stone church consecrated September 30, 1871, was erected largely through his energy and enterprise. The doctor has been twice married and has four children still living. His brother, Doctor J. H. Eccleston, is the distinguished rector of Emmanuel church, Baltimore, Md.

Doctor Eccleston's preaching is forcible and eloquent. Large numbers of people from all denominations and from all parts of the island are regularly attracted to his church by the power of his reasoning and by the magnetism of his manner. He has no sympathy with wrong doing, never shrouds his true meaning in mystical language and is as independent in his private and political life as he is in the pulpit. His secular lectures which have been many, are characterized by a strength and vivacity equalled only by their instructive and useful qualities, and his thirty-one years of public speaking have won him a distinguished place among the orators of his day. On Staten Island he is universally known and his name is connected with every really aggressive movement. Free in lending his influence to the advancement of everything that is noble, free and good, the doctor has made for himself many lasting and powerful friends, and the memory of his good works will long survive to testify of him. We take pleasure in presenting the citizens of Richmond county with this short sketch of one of the oldest and most respected of its living clergymen.

The organization of St. Paul's church was effected at a meeting held at the Planters hotel, Tompkinsville, March 11, 1833. Previous to that time members of the Episcopal denomination attended religious services at St. Andrew's; and for a time services were held in private houses here, by the Rev. Samuel Haskell. The first officers elected were Henry Drisler and Richard S. Cary, wardens; and Daniel Van Duzer, Sr., Caleb



JOHN C. ECCLESTON

T. Ward, Richard Harcourt, Charles Simonson, George Brown, Daniel Simonson, Richard Sharrott and Henry B. Metcalfe, vestrymen. The Rev. F. H. Cuming was called to the rectorship at a salary of \$300 a year and ferry tickets for himself and family to pass freely between the island and New York, where he resided. He commenced his services here in July, 1833. The number of communicants became during that year, seventeen, and measures were set on foot to build a church. Success attended those efforts, and the corner stone of an edifice was laid on the 3d of July, 1834, Bishop Onderdonk officiating. Rev. Mr. Cuming resigned on the 3d of May, the same year, and Rev. William Curtis was called in his stead. He entered upon his duties August 1st, following, and his labors were cut short by his death on the 21st of the same month. He was buried by the parish in St. Andrew's churchyard. The first church was built upon ground given by Caleb T. Ward, on what was then Richmond avenue, now known as St. Paul's avenue. The church was consecrated June 22, 1835, and was used for religious services until 1870. Its cost was \$5,831.34. The financial condition of the church was for many years considerably depressed, and finally the building was sold under a foreclosure in 1861. It was purchased by Mr. Ward, and by him resold to the church on easy terms of payment. Still later, this generous benefactor of the church, Judge Albert Ward, proposed to erect at his own expense a handsome stone church and donate it to the parish, on certain conditions, which were accepted, and the corner stone of the new church was laid September 29, 1866. The conditions referred to were that the parish should build a rectory and furnish the new church. This building of the new church was completed in 1870, and the first service held in it on Easter day, April 17th. The church was formally consecrated May 31st, following, the corporate name having been changed to "St. Paul's Memorial Church, Edgewater." The "memorial" was with respect to Miss Mary Mann Ward, a sister of the donor. The building is one of very substantial architecture and construction, and is said to have cost about \$50,000.

The rectors acting in this church have been: William H. Walter, 1836 to December 3, 1838, except during a leave of absence from November, 1837, to the time of his resignation, his place meanwhile being temporarily filled by Gordon Winslow

and R. C. Shimeall; William Walton, December 27, 1839, to October 1, 1843; Gordon Winslow, May 1, 1844 to April, 1852; Charles A. Maison, July, 1852, to April, 1857; E. H. Cressy, October, 1859, to November, 1861; T. W. Punnett, November, 1861, to February, 1875; Charles B. Coffin, April, 1875, to his death, July 10, 1875; Albert U. Stanley, November, 1875, to May 1, 1882; and Henry N. Wayne, July 1, 1882, the present rector.

Of St. Luke's Church, Rossville, we have been able to procure only a meagre account. The parish register appears to have been imperfectly kept. The church edifice was erected in 1843, and its first rector was Rev. C. D. Jackson; he officiated some six or seven years, when he died in Westchester county. He was succeeded by the Rev. William H. Rees, who officiated about five years, when he died at Newark, N. J. The next rector of whom we find any account was the Rev. Jesse Pound, who died in the parish after a service of some nine or ten years. He was succeeded by the Rev. Henry H. Bean, who, after several years' service, also died in the parish. There have been other rectors, but there is no record of them. The present rector is the Rev. William Wardlaw.

The Church of the Holy Comforter, located at Eltingville, was opened for worship October 8, 1865, its erection being largely due to the efforts of Mr. Albert Journeay, assisted by the ladies of the neighborhood. The building was designed by Mr. Upjohn, the architect of Trinity church. The parish was organized October 24, 1865; the incorporators were Albert Journeay, James Guyon, Edward Banker, Jr., S. K. Raymond, John W. Mersereau, Jr., and Charles E. Robins. The church edifice was consecrated May 29, 1868.

The rectors have been as follows: J. W. Payne, from November 29, 1865, to August 9, 1866; W. W. Holley, from October 4, 1866, to October 24, 1867; W. Leacock, from February 26, 1868, to September 23, 1868; Newland Maynard, from September 27, 1869, to May 23, 1871; and Frederick M. Gray, from August 1, 1873, to ———

Christ Church, New Brighton, was organized on the 9th of July, 1849, its nucleus being an offshoot from St. Paul's at Tompkinsville. The nave of the present church was built in 1850, the transepts being completed at a later date. The first wardens were William Pendleton and David A. Comstock; and

the first vestrymen were George Wotherspoon, Samuel T. Jones, Travis B. Cutting, Matthew Morgan, George E. Kunhardt, Peter Stuyvesant, Philip P. Kissam and Charles D. Rhodes. A handsome Sunday school building was completed in 1874. The church is a frame building, and stands in the midst of tastefully arranged and well kept grounds on the west side of Franklin avenue and just south of Second street. The Sunday school building stands in the rear, on the same grounds.

The first rector of this church was Pierre P. Irving, who began with the early existence of the church, and continued for a term of twenty-five years. During the last two or three years he was assisted in his duties by Hamilton Lee. The present rector, George D. Johnson, succeeded him in 1875, and has ministered to the church since that time. The present number of communicants is about three hundred, representing about two hundred and twenty families. The present officers are : L. Satterlee and H. E. Alexander, wardens ; and W. P. Raynor, E. Wiman, A. Rich, E. B. Crowell, W. H. Motley, N. S. Walker, C. Whitman and R. I. Fearon, vestrymen.

The establishment of the Baptist church on the island was due to the efforts of missionary work on the part of New York city pastors and licentiates. The first meetings of which we have any knowledge were held by Reverends John Gano and Elkanah Holmes in the summer of 1785. They were open air meetings, and were held at different places on the eastern shore and interior of the island. Evening meetings were held in barns and private dwellings. The Methodists were in the meantime pursuing a similar course, occupying neighboring hills and orchards with their open air meetings, and sometimes the same buildings for their evening services. An important revival attended these early efforts. A church, under the name of the "First Baptist Church of Staten Island," was constituted on the 30th of December, 1785. This was composed of the following persons, who had been baptized during the autumn preceding : Belichy Fountain, Anthony Fountain, Jr., Hannah Fountain, Nicholas Cox, Margaret Kruser, Mary Van Name, Mary Lockerman, Susannah Wandel, Jacob Van Pelt, John Wandel, Jr., Charles Van Name and John Lockerman.

The Rev. Elkanah Holmes became the pastor of this church, and continued as such about ten years. Rev. Daniel Steers was ordained on or about August 23, 1797, and at once became pas-

tor of this church, which he continued to serve until about 1808, when he resigned. He was succeeded by Rev. Nicholas Cox, who had been ordained to the ministry, but died shortly afterward, when the pulpit was supplied by different ones for a year or more.

Up to this time meetings had been held in the open air, private dwellings and school houses. In the early part of 1809 it was resolved to build a meeting house. This resolution was carried into effect, and the house being sufficiently completed, was opened for divine worship on the 24th of the following October. The first sermon in it was delivered by Rev. W. Parkinson, of the First Baptist church in New York. This building was about twenty by thirty feet in size, and it stood on the side of the hill at the junction of the old Clove road and the Richmond road, in the town of Southfield. Though the building has long since disappeared, its site is still marked by the graves which were made near it, of some of the oldest members of the denomination. This was the only edifice owned by this denomination in the county up to the year 1830. It was known as the "Old Clove Church," and for many years, even after the date mentioned, was the favored center to which members of the sect came to worship from many of the surrounding villages.

Rev. James Bruce commenced his pastorate here, May 1, 1810, and was ordained at the First church in New York, on the 21st of June following. He was then a young man, and soon endeared himself to the church by his efforts as a faithful and earnest pastor. His career was cut short by death in February, 1811. Rev. Samuel Carpenter was called in September following, and was pastor of the church until his resignation in March, 1813. Different ministers supplied the pulpit now until the pastorate of Elder Robert F. Randolph, of Samptown, N. J., which began August 6, 1817. He resigned in the spring of 1819, and in May of that year was succeeded by Thomas B. Stevenson, then a licentiate. Baptisms were at that time frequently performed on the shore near John Lockerman's farm at Mariner's Harbor, as well as on the shore on the south side of the island. Mr. Stevenson was ordained on the 25th of August, 1819, and continued to labor successfully with this congregation until August, 1822, when he resigned to become a missionary. After another period of unsettled supply the pulpit was filled by Arma R. Martin, a licentiate of Bethel Baptist church

of New York for several months from October 5, 1823. He was finally settled, on a salary of three hundred dollars a year and some perquisites in the line of provisions for family use. He was ordained June 9, 1824. At this time the membership of the church numbered fifty persons, consisting of fifteen males and thirty-five females.

The work of the church now moved steadily forward. Meetings were held in the neighborhood of Rossville, then known as the "West Quarter." A parsonage, standing opposite the church, was purchased during the first year of Mr. Martin's pastorate, and the final payment on it was made in December, 1827. The history of the church was uneventful during a period of several years, except that the Mariners' Harbor members grew stronger in their desire for a church building nearer their homes, and in 1830 succeeded in erecting one at Graniteville. In May, 1834, the membership of the church was seventy-six. Mr. Martin's pastorate closed with his death, October 26, 1835.

Rev. Samuel White was called and became the pastor of this church June 1, 1836. Under his ministrations the membership increased until in 1840 it reached one hundred and thirty-four. In 1841 however, it was reduced to ninety-three, by the withdrawal of the church at Graniteville. The old church now fell into a decline, and for several years was barely able for a part of the time to maintain regular Sabbath services. Elder White was assisted in the few last years of his life by supplies who preached in the branch church and part of the time in the Old Clove church. He died May 3, 1863, after a pastorate of twenty-five years, during which time he had baptized two hundred and fifty-two persons, of whom several became licentiates or ordained ministers. In much of his revival work he was assisted by the Rev. Mr. Arthur, father of Ex-President Chester A. Arthur. Mr. White's remains were deposited in the family vault in the grounds of the church at Graniteville, on the Gun Factory road.

During the summer of 1863, Mr. Patterson, a son-in-law of Mr. White, became pastor of the church and continued in that capacity until May, 1865. Following that date the church had supplies for several years, and during that time its life seemed to dissolve into that of the branch church at Graniteville. In 1868, the title to the Old Clove church became vested in the

heirs of Mr. White in liquidation of a claim which he had long held against the church. The building was afterward used as a school house for several years, but in 1877 it was taken down, and a local writer of its history very appropriately says: "Only the crumbling, moss-covered stones which mark the resting places of the long-buried baptist dead remain, as fitting symbols to mark the spot where died the fairest, brightest, fondest hopes of the early converts and the mother church. Should not the denomination at least secure and preserve this site, this resting place of the baptist dead?"

A new house of worship was built by the old church on a site at Graniteville about half a mile east of the "North" church. This is the building which stands on the "Gun Factory road." It was opened for worship in April, 1842, the Rev. Spencer H. Cone preaching the first sermon. This branch of the old "Clove" seemed to prosper for a time, but after the death of Mr. White it fell into decline. From 1867 to 1870 it was seldom opened for worship. Mr. Waters was employed a few months in the latter year. John A. Wilson preached during the latter part of 1871, to May, 1872, and Henry Willets followed a short time. In September, 1872, Duncan Young became pastor and continued three years. Rev. Jackson Ga Nun labored eight months, beginning in January, 1876. John B. Palvert, in December, 1877, began serving as a supply, after the house had been closed over a year. He remained till July, 1879. James B. Drysden and George Nock held services in the church for short periods, but no services have been held in it since 1880. About 1882 the society disbanded. The later history of this church seems to have been a race between it and its child the "North" church which afterward became the "Park" church, in which the old church, though for a time running well, was by the logic of circumstances obliged at last to give up the prize of existence.

About the year 1810 meetings were held by the Baptist denomination in the vicinity of Howland's hook. These early meetings were often held in the orchard on John Lockerman's farm, just west of Summertfield avenue, and in other available localities near there. A number of members of the Old Clove church lived in this vicinity, and they began several years later to consider the question of having a church more conveniently located. Regular services were begun in June, 1825, on Sabbath after-

noons, in the school house at Mariners' Harbor. A piece of ground for a building site, on the Richmond road at Graniteville, was given by Jedediah Winant in 1829, and a building thirty-one by forty-one feet, and twenty feet high, was erected on it. This was completed and duly opened on the 22d of July, 1830. It stood upon what is now the burial ground known as "Hillside Cemetery" on the Richmond road directly opposite from the school house at Graniteville. The pulpit was supplied on Sabbath afternoons and alternate Sabbath evenings by the pastor of the Old Clove church. The first Baptist Sunday school on the island was organized in this church on the third sabbath of August, 1832.

This branch soon began to break away from the mother church. In 1836 it had a communion service and officers by itself. The question of separation from the old church was frequently under discussion, and such a step was finally resolved upon at a meeting February 3, 1841. The "North Baptist Church" was accordingly organized with fifty-three members, March 1, 1841. The Rev. J. T. Seely became its pastor on the 4th of May. During his pastorate a remarkable revival occurred, known as the "revival in the old Rubber Factory" at what is now West New Brighton. Fifty-one baptisms were the result of this. The members of this church now resolved to build a house of worship at Port Richmond. This, a modest frame building, was erected, and it was dedicated February 27, 1843. Services were then held in both houses; at Graniteville in the morning and Port Richmond in the evening. This arrangement continued until February 15, 1857, when the Graniteville edifice became the property of the Mariners' Harbor church, organized at that time.

The labors of Mr. Seely closed August 1, 1845, and he was succeeded by Rev. David Morris, whose service continued till May 1, 1849. He was followed by Rev. B. C. Townsend, who served the church from May, 1850, to May, 1852. Aaron Jackson, the fourth pastor, gave nine months' service. John Seage became pastor in May, 1853, and resigned in May, 1856. He was followed by Z. P. Wild, May 1, 1856, to May 15, 1858, during which time, February 15, 1857, forty-eight members were dismissed to constitute the Mariners' Harbor Baptist church. The energies of the Port Richmond church were now concen-

trated upon its own locality, though it was weakened by the withdrawal of so large a number.

George W. Dodge became pastor in August, 1858, and resigned in June, 1859. In December, 1860, W. A. Barnes became pastor, but was dismissed about two months later. The outlook of the church at this time seemed dark, and for several years its existence seemed a struggle between life and death, in which the chances trembled in the balance. Not until the summer of 1864 did the church enjoy the ministrations of a settled pastor, though for a while the Rev. W. B. Schroepe served them as a supply. Extreme depression followed, in which the church was on the point of deeding its property to the Mariners' Harbor church and disbanding its membership. But the members aroused themselves to make one more effort for existence, and the Rev. D. B. Patterson was invited to the vacant pulpit, July 24, 1864. He resigned early in 1866. At this time the membership of the church had become reduced to thirty-one, and the house was closed for several months. Rev. D. W. Sherwood was called to the pastorate in December, 1866, and resigned in 1870, having been instrumental in holding the church to its status and perhaps giving it a new impulse forward. S. G. Smith was pastor from October 1870 to 1877. During this time the church had grown stronger; fifty-seven persons had been baptized, and the church edifice remodelled, at an expense of \$13,000. The name was changed to the Park Baptist Church, of Port Richmond, and the present brick church was erected.

Rev. A. S. Gumbart became pastor April 1, 1878, was ordained May 16th following, and resigned in June, 1880, having received forty-nine members into the church. Rev. J. J. Muir entered upon his duties as pastor in March, 1880. He was succeeded in 1883 by Rev. J. B. L'Honmedieu, the present pastor, who began his service in that capacity October 1, 1883. Since that date sixty-eight persons have been added to the church, and the outlook is encouraging. Thomas Davis, jr., has for several years been superintendent of the Sunday school.

February 15, 1857, forty-eight members were dismissed, at their own request, from the North Baptist church to organize the church at Mariners' Harbor. This church was constituted by a council held March 12, 1857, and a full organization effected by a meeting at the house of George F. Thompson on the first

of April following. The first trustees were David Van Name, George F. Thompson, William Lissenden, John Thompson and David Van Name, Jr. The first deacons were George F. Thompson, William Lissenden and Jacob Van Pelt. The corner stone of a new edifice was laid September 9, 1857, and the building having been completed was dedicated May 5, 1858. Meetings were held in the old Graniteville church until the completion of the new one. The cost of this building and grounds was about \$10,000. The Graniteville church had been granted to this society by a resolution of the North church made January 17, 1857. In 1868 the church was cleared of debt. The church has enjoyed a wholesome degree of prosperity, and the present membership numbers about two hundred. The successive ministers who have served it have been : Z. P. Childs, 1857 to 1858 ; J. N. Tolman, 1858 to 1861 ; G. P. Folwell, 1861 to 1862 ; J. L. Benedict, 1862 to 1864 ; J. J. Brouner, 1864 to 1869 ; W. B. Harris, 1869 to 1872 ; J. W. Taylor, 1872 to 1875 ; C. W. Hull, 1875 to 1877 ; W. R. Moore, November, 1877, to the present time.

As early as 1826 meetings began to be held by the Baptists in private houses in different parts of the town of Westfield. At different times within a few years such meetings were held at the houses of Edward Weir in Pleasant Plains, Mrs. Gillatta Murray in Rossville, Israel Journeay and Mrs. Catherine Ely, and in school houses. These meetings were conducted under the auspices of the old First Baptist, or "Clove" church.

The corner stone of a branch church at Kreischerville was laid March 31, 1847, and the building dedicated on the 16th of September following. It was a frame building, thirty by forty-two feet. This remained as a branch or chapel, until the year 1848, when the "West Baptist Church of Staten Island" was organized on the 24th of May. The constituent members were Israel Journeay, Aaron Van Name, Edward Weir, Catherine Journeay, Gillatta Murray, Catherine Ely, Alice A. Ellis, Phoebe Androvette, Malvina Ellis, Mahala Arnett, Sarah Ann Storer, Ann Androvette, Hannah Martin and Mary Benedict. A Sunday school was opened the first Sunday in May, 1849, with Mrs. Catherine Ely, superintendent.

The first pastor of this church was William Pike, of Haverstraw, who, after preaching for a while on probation, entered

the pastorate June 1, 1848. John Burnett became pastor November 1, 1854. His salary was \$350 and house rent. He also preached at Tottenville on stated evenings, in a chapel which had been built by Harmon Kingsbury. Mr. Burnett died March 1, 1858. His successor was Thomas W. Conway, who was called July 1, and ordained October 20th of the same year. He remained till October 30, 1860. December 30, 1859, ten members withdrew to form the "South Church" at Tottenville. This left the church with a membership of thirty.

Rev. Arthur Day became pastor of both churches January 1, 1861; and resigned in January, 1863. Supplies followed until William James was settled over both churches in January, 1865, continuing to February, 1866. William B. Harris was pastor from February 26, 1867, to March 1, 1869. David Taylor was pastor one year from June 1, 1869. The connection between this and the South church in ministerial supply, was dissolved in 1870. Since then this church has had no separate pastor, but has been occasionally supplied by renewal for short periods of the association with the South church.

From 1852 to 1858 Reverends Pike and Burnett of the West church, assisted by the Rev. Geo. F. Hendrickson of Perth Amboy, held occasional services at different private houses in the village of Tottenville, and also in a free chapel which had been erected by Harmon Kingsbury, near his grove. The Temperance hall was secured in the spring of 1859, and services were thereafter held in it on Sabbath mornings. After lengthy discussion the organization of a church here was effected December 11, 1859, by the name of the "South Church of Staten Island." The members of this new organization, who had withdrawn from the West church, were T. W. Conway, John Tucker, S. B. Hazelton, George D. Fisher, William Cooley, Isabella Fisher, Mary Writtle, Sarah A. Ellis, Maria T. Hazelton, Isabella Ayer, Melvina Cole, Ann Storer and S. D. Reed.

The corner stone of a new edifice was laid, and recognition services held, Monday, February 8, 1860. The church was supplied with ministerial service in connection with the West church until 1870. The church was cleared of debt in August, 1871, which happy condition was brought about largely by the generous assistance of Mr. John Turner, who himself assumed one half the burden, and in addition erected at his own expense a lecture room in rear of the church.

The pulpit was filled by temporary supplies from October 1871, to September, 1875, when the South and West churches were again united in pastoral support under the ministration of Isaac W. Brinckerhoff, who continued to serve them till July 1, 1881. Calvin A. Hare became pastor of the South church April 10, 1882, and remained until 1884, when T. Burdette Bott was called. The membership now numbers about one hundred.

The First Baptist church of New Brighton has been recently organized. The favorable location and the earnest work put forth bid fair to establish a large Baptist interest here. Rev. J. B. McQuillan was the first pastor. The church was organized in June, 1884, with thirteen members. In November of the same year the church, having secured a lease of the Unitarian house of worship on Clinton avenue, extended a call to the Rev. J. B. McQuillan, then of Patterson, N. J., to become their pastor. His pastoral term began on the first Sabbath in January, 1885. A baptistery has been placed in the church, and several candidates have been immersed, the first in New Brighton for upwards of forty years. The church now numbers thirty-one members. It was duly recognized, according to the custom of the denomination, by a council of the Southern New York Baptist Association, on the 2d of February, 1886. Mr. McQuillan resigned July 1, 1887, and the church is at present without a regular pastor.

The introduction of Methodism on Staten Island is due to the persevering efforts of a few zealous individuals connected with the denomination in New Jersey and elsewhere. The first Methodist sermon preached on the island was in November, 1771, by Francis Asbury, in the house of one Peter Van Pelt, only twelve days after his arrival in America.

It is to the unwearied labors of Thomas Morrell and Robert Cloud, two preachers attached to the Elizabethtown circuit, that this church is chiefly indebted for its organization. Of Morrell it is said that he had been a soldier, and bore upon his person scars of wounds received in fighting for his country. He was also a man of more than ordinary abilities and acquirements. Of the local preachers, William Cole was most prominent, and during the intervals between the visits of the itinerants, frequently officiated in private houses, school houses, barns or any other place that offered.

On the fifth day of May, 1787, the first Methodist society on

Staten Island was organized, and the following persons were elected trustees to take care of the temporalities of the church, viz.: Abraham Cole (at whose house the meeting was held), Benjamin Drake and John Hillyer, first class, to serve one year; Gilbert Totten, John Slaight and Joseph Wood, second class, to serve two years; Joseph Totten, Elias Price and Israel Disosway, third class, to serve three years.

Measures were then adopted to erect a house of worship, and the following appeal to the Christian community was promulgated:

“To all Charitable, well-disposed Christians of every denomination of Staten Island. Whereas the Inhabitants on the West end of said Island are destitute of any Place of Public Worship, so that numbers, more especially of the poorer and middling ranks of People who have not Carriages, &c., are necessarily precluded from attending the Worship of God in a Public manner, their Children also lose the benefit of Public Instruction, and it is to be feared the Consequence will be to the rising Generation a settled Contempt for the worship of God and the ordinances of the House.

“To remedy as far as human prudence can Extend the aforesaid, and many other Inconveniences that might be named, the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church on said Island have chosen trustees agreeable to Law in order to Erect a Church for the Performance of Divine Service, and tis Supposed by the Blessing of God this may be the means of not only benefitting the present Generation, but that Numbers Yet unborn may have reason to Praise God for the pious Care of their forefathers. But as this will be Attended with a heavy Expence, to which the members of said Church are Inadequate, they hereby Respectful solicit the Donation of all such who are willing to promote so Laudable an Undertaking, we therefore the subscribers do hereby promise to pay or cause to be paid to the said Trustees or any Person Impowered by them to receive it, the sums affixed to our Several names, as Witness our Hands this Seventh day of June, In the Year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-seven.”

Then follow the names of eighty-seven contributors, whose united subscriptions amount to nearly three hundred and fifty dollars. The largest contributors are Gilbert Totten, £8; Israel Disosway, £15; Benjamin Drake, £8; Mark Disosway, £5; Peter

Woglom, £6; Joshua Wright, £5; Jacob Reekhow, £5; John Androvat, £5; Peter Winant, sr., £4.15; John Slaght, £4.15. Among the subscribers we find the names of individuals attached to other churches, such as Bedells, Swains, Taylors, Larzeleres, Micheaus, La Tourettes, Mersereaus, Pralls, Conner, etc.

It is said of Israel Disosway, that in addition to his subscription, which is the largest on the list, he gave the timber for erecting the new church, out of his own woods.



WOODROW M. E. CHURCH.

With the small sum realized by the subscriptions just mentioned, the first Methodist church on Staten Island was built on the site now occupied by the Woodrow church in Westfield. This building is described as a low, roughly built house, with gable to the road, and having small windows and a plain batten door, the fastening of which was operated by the old fashioned latch-string. The interior showed a unique altar, high backed, uncushioned seats, and bare rafters overhead. Its site was

amid the natural grandeur of the luxuriant forest, broken by scattered clearings and the primitive habitations of a few hardy settlers.

That the trustees took excellent care of the temporalities of the church will be perceived from the following extract from the original "Day Book :"

"At a meeting held in the Methodist Church for chosing a Saxon to serve for one year in said church to keep said house swept and sanded and scraped when the Trustees shall direct, and all other necessary dutys of a saxon for the sum of five dollars ; Richard Mier was chosen and accepted." Subsequently, the "saxon" was allowed one shilling "for every fire he makes in the stove," additional.

In 1842 the present church edifice was erected on the site of the former. This edifice is considerably larger than the first, and encroaches upon some of the graves in the surrounding church-yard that were made near the old house.

This old burial ground contains many old graves of the early inhabitants. The first white marble stone erected here, we are told, is that to the memory of Rev. Joseph Totten, one of the first members of the Methodist church on the island. He was for twenty-six years an itinerant preacher of the gospel, and died May 20, 1818, while in charge of the society of St. John's church at Philadelphia. Immediately in front of the church stands a plain marble monument, which marks the grave of one of the most deeply revered preachers of the church, well known as "old Father Boehm." The monument bears the following inscription :

"Sacred to the memory of Rev. Henry Boehm, born in Lancaster, Pa., June 8, 1775, died on Staten Island, December 28, 1875. A centenarian, who was for seventy-six years an honored and beloved Methodist minister, as eminent for social, Christian and ministerial virtues as for longevity : the associate of Bishop Asbury and his compeers in labors on earth, he now rests with them in heaven."

On the twelfth day of February, 1822, at a meeting held at the house of James Totten, it was unanimously resolved to build another house of worship, in the town of Westfield, to be called "The Tabernacle." A church appears to have been organized, and trustees duly elected. In August, 1823, a public meeting was held "in the Tabernacle;" the edifice must there-

fore have been erected immediately. The building was removed several years since, the establishment of churches at Tottenville, so near by, doing away with the necessity for a church here. Its site was a few rods southeast of the railroad station at Richmond Valley. Some of the foundation stones are still lying there.

The membership of the original church was so large in the neighborhood of Tottenville that in 1841 it was deemed advisable to organize another society there. This was done, and the name "Bethel Church" given to it. A church was erected in 1842, and the society prospered. The church cost about \$14,000. It was destroyed by fire on Sunday night, January 10, 1886. The building at that time, with its furniture, heating apparatus and organ, was valued at about \$23,000.

St. Paul's, located also at Tottenville, was organized in 1860. Immediate steps were taken to erect a house of worship. The corner stone to this was laid September 6, 1861, and the walls were rapidly raised, and the building advanced toward completion. A debt hung over the church until November 13, 1881, when by a liberal effort it was cleared. The debt then amounted to \$4,500. Among the foremost names on the subscription for that purpose and at that time were the following: Mrs. E. P. Wood, \$1,100; David C. Butler, \$250; Henry Van Name, \$200; Aaron Van Name, \$200; Paul Van Name, \$100; Daniel Butler, \$125; John S. Sleight, \$100; Wesley Patten, \$100; Sylvester Joline, \$100; Moses J. Van Name, \$100.

The early Methodists did not confine their efforts to the town of Westfield; for, not long after they had become domiciled there, a small class, under the leadership of Elias Price, who afterward became a local preacher, was organized in the town of Northfield, which, in 1802, had expanded sufficiently to warrant the creation of a new society, and the erection of a new church, which now is recognized as the Asbury church at New Springville. For more than thirty years this church was the only place of public worship possessed by the Methodists of Northfield and Castleton. It was connected in pastoral supply with the church at Mariners' Harbor from 1839 to 1849, when the latter church secured a minister independently of this.

A branch of this church, called Bloomfield church, was established by the laying of its corner stone in June, 1885. It stands at the head of Merrill avenue, on a plot of ground which was

given by Joseph Ball, of Bloomfield, and Rev. J. B. Hillyer of New Springville. Its erection is mainly due to the labors of Messrs. J. B. Hillyer and Thomas Standering, two local preachers of the congregation.

In 1838 those residing along the shore in Castleton and Northfield began to agitate the matter of building a new church nearer their own residences, and at or near Graniteville. The next year Mr. Robert C. Simonson offered a lot of land on the Pond road, Port Richmond, as a free gift, if they would erect a church thereon. This offer was at once accepted by those residing in that vicinity, and the proposed church at Graniteville was abandoned.

The church on the Pond road was erected and dedicated early in the winter of 1839, the conveyance of the lot from Mr. Simonson being dated December 1, 1839. The Westfield and Northfield charges were divided in 1840, and Daniel Cross became the preacher on this circuit, which was called the Northfield and Quarantine mission. In 1841 this was again divided and made two circuits, that of Northfield comprehending Asbury and Mariners' Harbor, while this was known as Quarantine and Port Richmond. Of this Rev. R. Lutton became pastor. His name appears with those of Benjamin Day and Jefferson Lewis, between that date and 1848. They were succeeded by pastors as follows: Alexander Gillmore, 1848-49; Charles E. Hill, 1850-51; — Kelly, 1852-53; T. Pierson, 1854-55; N. Vansant, 1856-57; M. E. Ellison, 1858-59; J. M. Freeman, 1860-61; R. S. Arndt, 1862-63; J. C. Winner, 1864; J. F. Hurst, 1865-66; — Owen, part of 1866; T. H. Smith, 1867-69.

The house erected on the Pond road, now occupied by the German Lutheran church, continued to be their house of worship until 1853, when they erected the large and commodious brick church edifice at the corner of the Shore road and Dongan street, West New Brighton. The original building and lot were sold April 28, 1853, to the German Evangelical Lutherans for the sum of \$1,500. The new church took the name of Trinity, and was incorporated under that name January 10, 1853, the trustees being Jasper G. Codmus, John W. Snedeker, Lewis Edwards, Azariah Dunham and John Simonson. The land on which the present church and parsonage is built, constituted the lots numbered 45 and 46 of the estate of John Bodine, Sen., and was purchased of Noyes P. H. Barrett, June 25, 1851,

Jasper G. Codmus, John W. Snedeker, Lewis Edwards and John Simonson being trustees. It was subsequently discovered that the title was defective, inasmuch as the land was conveyed to the above named persons individually, and before the incorporation; therefore on the 10th day of July, 1869, the same individuals quit-claimed the property to the trustees of the church, and thus remedied the defect. The bell and clock in the tower of this church were procured by the contributions of the people residing in its vicinity. The stewards in 1885 were William Snedeker, Noah Sellick, William Bamber, T. D. Lyons, M. D., Benedict Parker, George Pero, E. L. Kennedy, Ephraim Smith, C. E. Surdam, A. H. Richards and J. W. Bodine.

In 1838 the Methodists of Mariners' Harbor resolved, inasmuch as a church for their accommodation had become a necessity, to erect one nearer their own homes. Accordingly on the 6th day of April, 1839, a new society was organized by the election of Peter Braisted, Henry Jones, Benjamin B. Kinsey, John L. Richards and Daniel Simonson as trustees. The certificate of incorporation was recorded on the 4th day of May following, and immediately thereafter—that is, on the 11th of the same month—a lot was purchased for the consideration of \$275, and during the following six months the church was erected, and on the 1st day of December, 1839 it was dedicated. For several years the same preacher served this church, and the one on "the Neck" (now Asbury), but in 1849 the connection was severed, and each church became independent of the other. In 1854 a parsonage was purchased. The membership of the church having rapidly increased, it was found necessary to erect a new and larger house, which was accordingly done, and the new edifice, which has since been known as the "Summerfield Church," was dedicated on the 10th day of October, 1869. The old church, which is the southwesternmost building within the corporate limits of the village of Port Richmond, was sold for \$1,500, and is now occupied as an African church.

The new church is nicely finished and the interior tastefully furnished. The society rejoices in the fact that it is clear of debt. The minister's salary has been raised from \$1,000 to \$1,500, and the church is now ranked as the fourth in the Elizabeth conference district.

Grace church was originally called the "North Shore Free M. E. Church." It was organized under that name, January

23, 1867, being then composed of forty-eight persons, the most of whom had withdrawn from Trinity M. E. church. The meeting for organization was held in the Baptist church at Port Richmond, at which place the first Sabbath services of this church were also held, on the 27th of the same month. At the first election of trustees, on the 18th of February, 1867, the present name was adopted. The trustees then elected were Read Benedict, Ward McLean, John Q. Simonson, William Greer, N. P. H. Barrett, John S. Spragg, William Bamber, Dr. Frank G. Johnson and George F. Heal. Previous to the erection of the present church a tabernacle, which cost \$600, was temporarily used for public worship.

The corner stone of the new church was laid August 1, 1867, and the church was dedicated December 29, 1867. The church lot is bounded on the north by Bond street, on the south by Cornelius street, and on the west or front by Heberton street, the land having been purchased of Cornelius B. Mersereau. The building was erected at a cost of about \$10,000.

The pastors of this church have been: Alexander M. Mead, 1867 to September, 1868; P. D. Day, September 15, 1868, to the end of the conference year; John Coyle, 1869 to 1871; A. J. Palmer, 1872; J. J. Read, Jr., 1873; W. L. Gill, 1874 to 1876; T. H. Landon, 1877; Joseph A. Owen, 1878; J. S. Gilbert, 1879 to 1881; E. C. Dutcher, 1882 to 1883; R. S. Arndt, 1884 to 1886.

In July, 1872, the church known as St. Marks, at Pleasant Plains, was dedicated. For a brief period it was considered as under the patronage and supervision of the Woodrow church, but in 1873 it became an independent organization.

The Kingsley Methodist Episcopal church, situated on Cebra avenue near Saint Paul's avenue, Stapleton, is one of the oldest of the denomination on the island. The traditional history, strongly supported by documentary evidence, is that Rev. Henry Boehm, a minister in the Philadelphia conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and stationed at Woodrow, organized a class in the spring of 1835, at the house of Widow White, on "Mud Lane," now known as St. Paul's avenue, and directly opposite the present site of the church. The names of this class, as nearly as can be ascertained, were: Mrs. James White, William Howard, William Thoon, Mr. and Mrs. Kirby, and Mr.

and Mrs. Capt. Hart. William Thoon was made the leader of the class.

Public services were first held at the residence of Mrs. James White, the lady above referred to, and afterward, until the first church was built, in the "Village Academy."

The first board of trustees was elected on the 21st, and the "Society" was incorporated on the 22d of July, 1835, under the name of the "Methodist Episcopal Church of Tompkinsville, Staten Island." The board of trustees consisted of John Totten, Joseph Smith, A. C. Wheeler, Henry Cole and Lawrence Hillyer.

The present site of the church is the only one the society has ever owned. It originally consisted of four lots, and was donated by Mr. Caleb T. Ward, of Stapleton, in December, 1835, on condition that it be used only for church purposes. Mr. Ward, many years afterward, gave the land in fee to the society, and an additional piece of land, so as to bring the site of its western boundary to Marion avenue.

On the 8th of June, 1837, plans for a church building thirty-eight by sixty feet were agreed upon, and estimates were received for its erection. The contract was finally awarded to Mr. J. H. Quilthot for one thousand one hundred and sixty dollars. Mr. Quilthot mysteriously left the place before the house was completed, and it is said was never heard of afterward. The church, when it was finished, cost the society one thousand five hundred dollars. The corner stone was laid about the 1st of July, 1837, and the building was completed and dedicated about the 1st of September, 1838.

In 1853 the building of a new church was agitated, the old one being considered not well located and unsuitable. Negotiations were entered into with Mr. Richard Smith for the purchase of lots located on Richmond road, near Beach street, and three hundred dollars was paid on them by the trustees of the society. When the trustees made application to Mr. Ward for the privilege of selling the old site, it was found that in attempting to buy a new site before the old was sold, they had reckoned "without their host," for Mr. Ward refused to remove the proviso in the deed, and so they lost their three hundred dollars. The idea of a new location was then abandoned, but the agitation for a new church continued, until finally, on the 28th of May, 1855, the first church building was sold at pub-

lic auction. Mr. S. N. Havens was the purchaser, for two hundred and fifty dollars, and he removed it at once to New Brighton, and converted it into a dwelling house, where it still stands. The present membership of the Sunday school is one hundred and twenty.

For fifteen years after the organization of this church, it was connected with other M. E. churches on the island in what is called the "Circuit" plan, making the pastor of this church also the pastor of all the others embraced in the circuit. With this explanation, the first pastor was Rev. Henry Boehm, who had been the travelling companion of Bishop Asbury, one of the first bishops of the M. E. church in the United States. Father Boehm, as he was afterward called, lived to the advanced age of 100 years, and died on Staten Island the 28th of December, 1875.

The society has had twenty-nine pastors, viz.: Henry Boehm, two years; Mulford Day, two years; John S. Begle, one year; Mr. Lutton, one year; Mr. Lewis, one year; Benjamin Day, two years; George Wisnor, two years; Watters Burroughs, two years; John Stephenson, two years; Mr. Miller, one year; J. B. Graw, two years; D. F. Reed, one year; Mr. Bishop, eight months; Rev. E. Clement, four months; William H. Dickerson, one year; A. S. Burdett, fifteen months; C. R. Snyder, twenty-one months; S. N. Bebour, one year; J. B. Faulks, two years; J. Coyle, three years; H. Spellmyer, three years; J. Cowans, one year; G. Smith, one year; H. Simpson, two years; T. Michael, one year; J. F. Andrew, two years; C. S. Woodruff, three years; C. W. McCormick, one year; R. B. Collins, three years.

In April, 1885, this society completed a beautiful and commodious parsonage at the cost of \$3,500. It is situated on the west side of the church, and has a commanding view of New York bay and Coney Island. The whole church property is valued at \$15,000.

The above history was prepared for this work by Rev. R. B. Collins, pastor of the church.

The corner stone of the second church building was laid about the 1st of June, 1855, during the ministry of Rev. J. B. Graw, and was dedicated to the worship of Almighty God in December of the same year. The new church was known, thereafter, as the "Stapleton Methodist Episcopal Church."

In 1870, during the ministry of the Rev. Henry Spellmeyer, the church was remodelled, enlarged and refurnished, at a cost of \$12,000. After these improvements, its name was changed again, this time to Kingsley Methodist Episcopal church, Stapleton, after Bishop Calvin Kingsley, of the M. E. Church, who while performing a tour of Episcopal visitation of the world, and when on his way home, was attacked by disease and died at Berut, Syria, April 6th, 1870. The building has a seating capacity for 700 persons, and with a commodious lecture room for Sunday school and social meetings, has every convenience in the way of room to carry on its work. The present membership of the church is one hundred and thirty. The Sunday school was organized in 1838, during the ministry of Rev. J. S. Begle. William Thorne was the first superintendent.

So far as is now known, the first of the denomination of Christians called Moravians, or United Brethren, on Staten Island, was Captain Nicholas Garrison. It is said that the ship which he commanded, while on a voyage from Georgia to New York, was overtaken by an exceedingly violent storm. Among the passengers on board was the Bishop Spangenberg, who remained calm and undisturbed amidst the confusion and terror which prevailed on board, spending most of the time in earnest prayer. This ship was built for the purposes of the Moravian church, most of the expense having been borne by Bishop Spangenberg himself. She made many passages across the ocean, and on a subsequent voyage was captured by a French privateer and finally wrecked on the coast of Cape Breton island.

In 1742, David Bruce, a very zealous servant of God, was sent to visit the scattered flocks in New York, and on Long and Staten islands, and he was probably the first Moravian preacher who ever officiated as such on Staten Island. Of those most prominent in sustaining this church on the island the names of Jacobus and Vettje Van Der Bilt are mentioned in September, 1747, at which time the church in America comprehended three localities, viz., New York city, Staten Island and Bethlehem, Pa. After the arrival of the first colony of Moravians in June, 1742, these three places jointly constituted a field in which their evangelists labored. Among those who thus labored in these early years were the Brethren David Bruce, Almers, Gambold, Jasper Payne, Thomas Rodgers, Thomas Yarrell, Neisser, Richard Utley, Owen Rice and John Wade.

In referring to the early period of this church, Mrs. Bird, an aged lady who was interviewed by Professor Anthon years ago, said: "Mr. Gambold was a nice old man. The church on Christmas eve used to be beautifully decorated with greens, and artificial flowers, such as roses, pinks and such like, of their own make. The pulpit was covered with flowers from top to bottom, and the windows were also adorned. But the custom of celebrating Christmas eve was not kept up in later years so much as in early times."



OLD MORAVIAN CHURCH AND PARSONAGE.

Between 1712 and 1743, about a dozen different clergymen of the denomination came occasionally to the island to officiate. In 1756 there were only three communicant members on the island, viz.: Jacobus Vanderbilt and his wife Vettje or Neiltje, and the widow Elizabeth Inyard. The religious services were usually held in a school house, which, as some say, stood on or near the site of the present church, but as others say, with more probability, at the corner of the roads at what is now called Egbertville. In 1762, Richard Connor, Stephen Martino, Jr., Tunis Egbert, Jacob Vander Bilt, Aaron Cortelyou, Ma-

thias Enyard, John Baty, Cornelius Cortelyou, Cornelius Vander Bilt, Cornelius Van Deventer, Stephen Martino, Mary Stilwell, Cornelius Martino and Peter Perine, applied to the church authorities at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, for the establishment of a Moravian church on Staten Island. On the 7th of July, 1763, the corner stone of a church and parsonage was laid, and on the ensuing 7th of December the church was consecrated. The identical building is still standing, and is shown in the illustration accompanying this notice. The custom of the Moravians at that period was to combine church and parsonage under one roof, hence the arrangement and un-church-like appearance of this old building. The last religious exercises in this church, before its removal from the original site, were held on Thursday, October 26, 1882. They were conducted by Rev. W. H. Vogler, the pastor of the church.

The first regularly settled pastor was the Rev. Hector Gambold, who had come to the field August 17, 1763, and pending the completion of the parsonage was accommodated in another house. On the 21st of December, he and his family moved into the rooms now made ready for his occupancy, and here he found his home during his long pastorate, which extended to the year 1784. Following him for brief periods were James Birkly and E. Thorp, and in 1787 Frederick Moehring assumed the pastorate. His term of service continued until 1793, when he was followed by Mr. Birkly again. The latter remained till 1797, when Mr. Moehring returned and exercised the pastoral function until 1803. His successor that year was Nathaniel Brown, who held the position until removed by death in 1813. He was a native of Nazareth, Pa., where he was born July 9, 1763, two days after the laying of the corner stone of this church. His father, Rev. Peter Brown, was for upward of twenty years a missionary of the United Brethren on the island of Antigua, and he had himself been a missionary to the island of Jamaica, whither he was sent in 1789. His stay there was not long, his return to the United States following shortly after the death of his wife, Elizabeth Chitty. He afterward married Anna Catherine Frederica Unger, in Maryland, about two years before he came to this charge. He was followed by John C. Bechler, from 1813 to 1817, and others followed successively as named: George A. Hartmann, from 1817 to 1837; Ambrose Rondthaler, from 1837 to 1839; H. G. Clauder, from 1839 to 1852; Bernhard de

Schweinitz, from 1852 to 1854; Amadeus A. Reinke, from 1854 to 1860; Edwin T. Senseman, from 1860 to 1862; Eugene Leibert, from 1862 to 1867; Francis F. Hagen, from 1867 to 1870; William L. Lennert, from 1870 to 1876; William H. Vogler, from 1876—present incumbent.

The early dates and events given above have been derived chiefly from denominational sources, the records of the church having been destroyed during the revolution, when some British soldiers forcibly entered the parsonage at night, and after



MORAVIAN CHURCH, NEW DORP.

wantonly destroying furniture and other articles belonging to the occupant, carried off the archives of the infant church. About the same time, probably on the same night, the house of Capt. Christian Jacobson, in the vicinity of the church, was also entered, and he was killed by being shot. He was an eminently pious man, and captain of the Moravian ship "Irene," after the retirement of Captain Garrison.

The society was incorporated April 15, 1808. The land on which the church was erected was sold by John Baty to Thomas

Yarrell, the minister, and Henry Van Vleet, of New York city, and Cornelius Van Deventer and Richard Conner, of Richmond county, June 19, 1763, for £25 10s. This parcel of ground contained five and a half acres, more or less, and was bounded on the southwest by Cornelius Cortelyou, northwest and northeast by John Baty and southeast by the King's highway. A deed of confirmation was given for the same, to the representatives of the denomination, by Edward Baty, executor of his father, John Baty, March 2, 1790.

The present church edifice was erected in 1845, being consecrated May 15th of that year. The old church was re-arranged for school purposes and dwelling apartments in 1851. Mr. N. J. Ostrander, superintendent of the cemetery, moved into a part of the house in 1872.

The old church has the honor of having been the first house of worship on the island in which an organ was used. This statement is made on the authority of an old lady whose memory extended back into the pre-revolutionary time.

The Sunday school first organized July 19, 1829, has continued to flourish to the present time. On the 31st day of August, 1873, the chapel and Sunday school building at the Four Corners was dedicated. It was built on land donated for the purpose by Mr. Cornelius Du Bois; the lot is one hundred feet square. The whole premises are estimated to be worth over seven thousand dollars.

The donations of Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt to this church of his forefathers have been munificent. When the present church edifice was erected, he contributed the sum of one thousand dollars toward its completion. On the 20th day of December, 1865, he gratuitously conveyed to the trustees of the "United Brethren's Church on Staten Island," eight and a half acres of land on the east side of the original five and a half acres, and on the 30th day of October, 1868, about forty-six acres more on the north and west sides thereof. A new parsonage, a very handsome building of modern style, was erected by the gift of William H. Vanderbilt in 1880, and Mr. Vogler moved into it on the 21st of December of that year. In 1882 Mr. Vanderbilt also purchased property of Mrs. Susan Jane Fountain, comprising about four acres, with the buildings on it, at a cost of five thousand dollars, and presented it to the trustees of the church on condition that certain improve-

ments should be made, which conditions were accepted. This stands on the opposite side of the Todt Hill road from the parsonage, and was given for a residence for the superintendent of the cemetery. By this accession to the church property its line of frontage along the Richmond road was extended to nearly four thousand feet in length. The old church was moved back to its present site, and protected by paint and repairs to preserve it against the encroachments of time and the elements, while the surroundings were improved and beautified. Up to that time it was estimated that the Vanderbilt family had made gifts to this society, in cemetery property, buildings and improvements to the amount of thirty-seven thousand dollars. In addition to this, the society received by bequest of William H. Vanderbilt, whose will bears date September 25, 1884, and whose death occurred December 8, 1885, the princely gift of one hundred thousand dollars.

The first Roman Catholic church on Staten Island was organized on the first day of April, 1839, at New Brighton. For some time prior to this, however, a few individuals professing this faith, assembled regularly every week in a small apartment of the "Gun Factory," an establishment which stood at the corner of Richmond terrace and Lafayette avenue, and consisted of the factory proper and a row of brick two-story cottages. The ground on which the church (St. Peter's) was built, was donated for the purpose by the "New Brighton Association," and will revert when it ceases to be used for a church of that faith.

The first pastor was Rev. Hdefonso Medrano, a native of Old Spain; he remained until December, 1845, and was succeeded by Rev. John Shanahan, whose brief pastorate terminated in August, 1846. Rev. James Rosevelt Bailey was the next pastor for a still briefer period, from August to December, 1846. He was afterward bishop of Newark, and later, archbishop of Baltimore. Then came Rev. Patrick Murphy, who was pastor from March, 1846, to February 11, 1848, when he died of yellow fever, and was interred under the altar. He was immediately succeeded by his brother, Rev. Mark Murphy, who was succeeded by the Rev. James L. Conron, in August, 1852. He continued until within a few years of the present time. Rev. John Barry has since been pastor of the church.

The two brothers Murphy were remarkably quiet, unassum-

ing, and faithful men. In the church is a mural tablet to the memory of Patrick, in the following words :

“ Hic Jacet
 In Spem Beatæ Resurrectionis
 Rev^{du}s PATRICIUS MURPHY,
 Presbyter Primus, ut creditur,
 Qui in hac Insula Mortuus est.
 In Hibernia natus juxta oppidum
 Enniskillen, Seminarii S^{te} Maria
 Ad Montes Aluminus, et in Neo-
 Eboraco ordinatus, pastor
 Ecclesiæ hujus et Insulæ
 Totius Constitutus est. Ubi
 Morum suavitate, Vitæ integritate,
 Zelo et eloquentia pro Deo et
 Sancta Fide, ita se commendavit ut
 Ab omnibus vere bonus pastor, et
 Quasi Apostolus Insulæ haberetur,
 Labore tandem et morbo gravi.
 Oppressus, Anno ætatis suæ 30^{mo}.
 Mense post ordinationem 15^{mo}. die 11^{mo}.
 Februarii 1848, animam Deo reddidit,
 Memoriam sui relinquens non cito
 Perituram, sed quæ diu inter
 Fideles in benedictione
 Servabitur.

Requiescat in Pace.”

(*Translation.*)

Here lies,
 In the hope of a blessed resurrection,
 Reverend PATRICK MURPHY,
 Believed to be the first priest
 Who died on this Island.
 Born in Ireland, near the town of
 Enniskillen, graduate of Mount St. Mary's Seminary,
 And ordained in New York, and
 Appointed pastor of this Church, and
 Of this whole Island, where,
 By the amiability of his disposition and integrity of his life,



Zeal and eloquence for God, and
Holy faith, he so commended himself, that
By all he was considered a truly good pastor, and
As it were, the Apostle of the Island.
At length, worn down by labor and a fatal disease,
His soul returned to God,
In the thirtieth year of his age, and the
Fifteenth month after his ordination,
February the 11th, 1848 ;
Leaving a memory not soon to be
Forgotten, but which shall long remain
Among the faithful in benediction.

May he rest in peace.

REV. JOHN BARRY.—No face is more familiar upon the streets of Staten Island than that of Rev. Father John Barry, whose residence of twenty-seven years in Richmond county has resulted in great benefit, not only to the church with which he is connected, but to the community at large.

Father Barry was born in Cork, Ireland, January 6, 1830. He graduated from "St. Vincent's Seminary," in that city, in 1850, and in the following year came to New York city. Shortly after his arrival he entered "St. Joseph's Seminary," at Fordham, N. Y., from which he was ordained to the priesthood in 1854. After his ordination he was appointed by Archbishop Hughes first assistant at Old St. Patrick's cathedral, and remained in this position for five years, serving also during the latter portion of the term as chaplain and secretary to the archbishop. It was while he held this honorable and important post that the celebrated controversy between Archbishop Hughes and Hon. Erastus Brooks took place. Father Barry was the bearer of the bishop's letters to the "*Courier and Enquirer*." During this time also the corner stone of the new cathedral was laid, Father Barry acting as deacon on the occasion. His valuable services were shortly afterward rewarded by an appointment to the Parish of Rossville, S.I., which then included the villages of Richmond and Graniteville, though the archbishop had talked of sending him as chaplain to the Sixty-ninth regiment, then about to be ordered to the front.

Father Barry remained in this charge for nineteen years, dur-



John Murray

ing which he erected and beautified the Rossville church, purchased ground for and laid out and consecrated the cemetery. He also built the Richmond church, and rebuilt the old church in Graniteville. On the death of Rev. Father Conron he was transferred to St. Peter's church, at New Brighton, where he spent eight years, and still remains. During this time he has completely changed the grounds and beautified the interior of the church at great expense, besides lowering the debt of his congregation. He also procured as a gift from Mr. William McSorley a piece of ground adjacent to St. Peter's cemetery in West Brighton, which he added to the cemetery, making it the largest and best Catholic burying ground on Staten Island.

Father Barry is one of the most active, and at the same time one of the most cordial of men. He bends his whole thought and energy to the task before him. He is at present engaged in collecting funds for the erection of a new Catholic school in the parish, which is intended to be one of the most commodious and attractive in Richmond county. Essentially a public man, Father Barry has continually used his influence for the promotion of all that is enobling and that is substantial among the people with whom he has lived. The good work which he has accomplished, and the buildings which he has erected for charitable purposes, will long remain when he has passed forever from the scene of his earthly labors, monuments to his usefulness.

In October, 1852, the parish and congregation of St. Mary's church, Clifton, were organized by the late Archbishop Hughes, and the Rev. J. Lewis was appointed pastor thereof, and has continued in the same pastorate ever since.

Immediately after his appointment, Father Lewis erected a temporary chapel and schools at a cost of about \$6,000; these were used for five years.

In 1857 Archbishop Hughes laid the corner stone of St. Mary's church, on New York avenue, and the edifice was completed the following year, and cost about \$58,000; it is the handsomest Catholic church on Staten Island.

In 1858 and 1859 the rectory adjoining the church was built at a cost of \$10,000.

In 1862 Father Lewis purchased seven acres of land of the Parkinson estate in Southfield, and laid it out as a ceme-

tery; he also built upon it a neat cottage for the keeper's residence.

A large school house, an orphan asylum for the parish, a residence for the sisters of charity, and another for the male teachers of the school were built in 1864, at a cost of about \$36,000. These schools are among the largest on the island; the books show a daily attendance of nearly four hundred pupils, who are gratuitously instructed by six sisters of charity under the supervision of the pastor. Father Lewis is entitled to commendation for his zeal and fidelity in his efforts to promote the spiritual and temporal interests of his parishoners.

St. Mary's hall for lectures, concerts, dramatic performances and other meetings was erected in 1878 at a cost of \$9,000. It holds about eight hundred people and is complete for its purposes, with scenery, footlights, dressing rooms and the like. The "Catholic Young Men's Literary Union Hall" was built by Father Lewis in 1883, for the young men of his parish. Here they congregate in the evenings for recreation and literary exercises. It cost \$2,600. In 1882 Father Lewis built, at his own expense, a very handsome chapel, in the heart of Stapleton, for the convenience of the aged and infirm of his parish. It cost \$10,000, and is called the "Chapel of Ease of the Clifton Parish," and was dedicated July 9, 1882. Father Lewis is deservedly held in great esteem among all classes on Staten Island for his business tact and his unselfish devotedness to his parish.

It is the fortune of few clergymen to spend a term of thirty-five years in one pastorate, still less is it usual for any public man to remain that length of time among one people, retaining through it all their unqualified approval and respect. That Rev. John Lewis, or Father Lewis, as he is generally called, has done this and has at the same time accomplished such results in the way of benefit to the church which claims his devotion, speaks volumes for his good judgment and taste.

Father Lewis was born in France in 1821 and came to America in 1851. Soon after his arrival he was appointed to establish a new parish at Clifton, and how well he has succeeded is generally known throughout Richmond county. From the time of his arrival at Clifton he devoted his whole thought to the work before him, and what he has accomplished has been the result of his constant and unwavering efforts. The commodious



John Lewis

church, rectory, schools, residence of sisters of charity, orphan asylum, St. Mary's hall, literary hall for young men, St. Mary's cemetery, chapel of ease, in Stapleton, etc., make up to day one of the most complete and beautiful parishes in the diocese of New York and betray his clear-headedness, unflagging energy and sound financiering abilities. It may be said to his credit also that he has not confined himself entirely to the work of his own denomination, but has been and is ever ready to lend a helping hand in all liberal and charitable movements.

Father Lewis has been through life a hard student and has attained for himself an honored position among the learned men of his day. Refined in taste and manner without affectation, with a countenance full of candor and goodness of heart, a ripe scholar, speaking fluently five or six languages, of mature experience, much enlarged by traveling, a thorough champion of his own church, yet kind and forbearing to those who differ from him, and ever ready to give credit to the honest convictions of others; all these are the qualities which have enabled him to make such a remarkable success of his undertakings on Staten Island, and have won for him the love and esteem of his fellow men.

St. Mary's Roman Catholic church, Port Richmond, was organized as an out mission of St. Peter's church, New Brighton, about forty years ago. The Rev. Father Metrano celebrated the first mass for about forty Catholics, which was the whole number of that denomination living in the town of Northfield at that time. The place of worship was the old stone house which still stands near the granite quarry at Graniteville. Father Metrano continued celebrating mass there once every month, for about three years, when he was succeeded by the Rev. P. Murphy. Father Murphy's time was short; he died from an attack of yellow fever contracted while performing his sacred functions to members of his flock in the yellow fever hospital. After a service of about two years, he was succeeded by his brother, Father Mark Murphy. At this time the number of catholics had increased to about one hundred and fifty members. After a few years he purchased a large piece of land on Quarry hill, and built a frame building, sixty by thirty feet, two stories high, for a school house. He used it for a church, intending to build a larger and more commodious building for church purposes. He officiated for about eight years, when he

was succeeded by the Rev. Father Caro, who was appointed pastor of St. Joseph's church, Rossville, and St. Mary's was attached as an out mission. He served about two years. He was succeeded by Rev. Father McCrausen, who officiated about two years.

Up to this time there was no regular Sunday school. In 1858, Rev. Father Barry of St. Patrick's, New York, was appointed pastor. Services still continued to be held once a month, but after a few years they were held twice a month. The catholic population afterward increased to about four hundred, and services were held every Sunday. During his time a regular Sunday school was formed, and in 1873, T. F. Donovan was appointed superintendent, a position which he has since held. Father Barry officiated for nineteen years. During his time the tract of land which was laid out in previous years for church purposes, was converted into a cemetery.

In 1877, the number of catholics had increased to five or six hundred. The church authorities deemed it advisable to make St. Mary's a separate parish, and therefore appointed Rev. H. S. O'Hare, pastor. He served one year and three months. In 1878, Rev. J. C. Campbell was appointed pastor. His appointment marks the forward stride of St. Mary's church. He worked solely for the temporal and spiritual welfare of his people. The end of the first three years of his pastorate found the church completely clear of debt, and several needed improvements made in the old frame building which Father Murphy had built thirty years previous, and which was still used as a church. He next had the parish enlarged by getting it extended to Bodine's Mill creek. The number of Catholics belonging to St. Mary's was now about eight hundred.

The old church was now too small to accommodate the growing congregation, and its location was such as to prevent a great many from attending their own church. Father Campbell saw that something should be done to supply the wants of his people. He accordingly, in 1882, purchased for one thousand five hundred dollars, a large piece of property on the Shore road, near Port Richmond, and erected on it one of the handsomest church edifices on Staten Island, at a cost of thirty thousand dollars. The new church is one hundred feet long by fifty-seven feet wide, with slate roof, and has a steeple one hundred and twenty-five feet high. The inside is finished in polished oak,

and has a seating capacity of six hundred ; all the windows are of stained glass, and were donated by the members of the church. The corner stone was laid by Archbishop Corrigan on the 19th of August, 1883. It was ready for services the following May, and on the 4th of that month it was dedicated by Archbishop Corrigan. In April, 1885, Father Campbell purchased a magnificent organ to be placed in the church, at a cost of two thousand five hundred dollars. It was used for the first time on the first anniversary of the dedication. He has since purchased a large piece of property adjoining the church property, to be used for church purposes. Daniel D. McCarthy donated a bell weighing two thousand pounds, which is placed in the tower of the church.

St. Joseph's church, Rossville, was built in 1851, and for three years after that time was under the care of the church at Clifton. About 1854 Rev. Father Caro became its pastor. He was succeeded by the Rev. Bernard McCrausen in 1857. He remained until 1859, when the Rev. John Barry became its pastor, and the latter remained till the year 1877. Rev. Edward A. Danphy succeeded him, remaining until the present time. The congregation of this church comes from Kreischer-ville, Tottenville, Green Ridge, Eltingville, Annadale, Huguenot, Prince's Bay, Richmond Valley and Rossville. The church is a frame building sixty-one by twenty-five feet on the ground, standing near Shay's lane. The interior is tastefully decorated with oil paintings, and the house is furnished with stained glass windows. It has a seating capacity for about three hundred.

St. Patrick's church, located at Richmond, was built in the year 1861. It is of brick, seventy-one by forty feet in size, and is capable of seating about four hundred people. It owes its existence largely, if not wholly, to the persevering efforts of Rev. Father Barry, who for many years was its faithful pastor.

St. Rose of Lima, located on Castleton avenue, at the corner of Roe street, West New Brighton, was erected in 1864, on a lot seventy-five by one hundred and fifty feet, which had been purchased of William Jones for nine hundred dollars. Its building was due to the energy of Rev. Father Conron, then pastor of St. Peter's church at New Brighton. The church was appropriately dedicated on Sunday, December 4, 1864, by the celebration of high mass, and a performance of classic music by artists from St. Peter's church, of Barclay street, New York,

and the "Italian Opera Company." A notable event took place here on Sunday, May 22, 1881, when one hundred and fourteen males and an equal number of females were confirmed by Archbishop Corrigan, assisted by Father Poole, pastor of the church, and others.

In 1850 a number of the members of the Reformed church in Richmond, residing at such a distance therefrom as to render their attendance inconvenient, organized a new church at Bloomingview, now known as the "Church of the Huguenots." A plain but substantial church building was erected on land donated by the Hon. Benjamin P. Prall, and the Rev. James A. M. Latourette, a descendant of a Staten Island Huguenot family, became its first pastor. Soon after, however, he resigned his charge, having connected himself with the Protestant Episcopal church.

Mr. Latourette was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas B. Gregory, who also, after a brief term, resigned. The Rev. Herman B. Stryker, a native Staten Islander, and son of the Rev. Peter Stryker, formerly pastor of the church on the north side, then supplied the pulpit for several years. After his resignation, the Rev. Dr. Francis M. Kip assumed the duties of the pastoral office.

"The First United Independent Christian Church of Staten Island" (Unitarian) was organized at the house of Minthorne Tompkins in Stapleton, February 19, 1851, by the election of Dr. A. Sidney Doane, Minthorne Tompkins, Daniel Low, F. S. Hagadorn, William Emerson, P. C. Cortelyou, John C. Thompson, H. M. Harding, John Crabtree, A. J. Hamilton, John Bendernagel, and Philip Bender, as trustees. This society held their meetings at the Lyceum in Stapleton, where the Reverend Messrs. Bellows, Chapin and Osgood often kindly officiated until the Rev. John Parkman, of Boston, who had recently become a resident of the island, accepted the charge.

On the 21st of September of the same year (1851) "The Congregational Church of the Evangelists of New Brighton" was established by the initiative of Messrs. James Parker, Lucius Tuckerman, W. C. Goodhue, George W. Jewett, John Crabtree, A. J. Hamilton, George A. Ward, Robert C. Goodhue, William W. Russell, Smith Ely, S. M. Elliott, John D. Sloat, J. E. Kunhardt, William F. Cary, John Jewett, Jr., L. G. Wyeth and Mrs. M. Pendleton. This society held their meetings at the

Belmont house, New Brighton, Mr. Parkman preaching on alternate Sundays there and at the Lyceum, for about six months, when, unable to obtain a suitable place for worship, the organization was dissolved, and the members joined the congregation. Mr. Parkman was called to the pastorate of the united body, and the name of the corporation was changed to that of "The Church of the Redeemer," Messrs. Daniel Low, George A. Ward, W. C. Goodhue, John F. Raymond, Lucius Tuckerman, H. M. Harding, A. J. Hamilton, John Crabtree and Daniel G. Garrison being the board of trustees. A building for church purposes was erected on Richmond turnpike at the foot of Cebra avenue, an isolated situation, apparently selected because, being about equi-distant from the several villages, it was not more inconvenient to one than to another. It was dedicated June 29, 1853. The church flourished and increased, and it was thought necessary to enlarge the building. This was done, and the number of pews almost doubled.

In a comparatively short time, however, the disadvantages of the situation became more and more manifest; the roads were bad, and there were no sidewalks; most of the congregation lived at a distance; access to the church was difficult, almost impracticable at seasons to those on foot; the zeal of many of the original members diminished; some died, more left the island, and their places remained empty. Mr. Parkman, with his family, went to Europe, and was succeeded temporarily by Rev. Charles Ritter, and by Rev. R. P. Cutler, and finally in November, 1865, after an unsuccessful attempt to induce Mr. Parkman, on his return to Boston from Europe, to resume his former charge, the church was closed, the building sold and removed, the land also sold, and the proceeds invested in United States bonds. The corporation was continued, however, and its members patiently awaited the time when more favorable circumstances should call it to renewed activity. That time came in 1868, when the population of New Brighton, having greatly increased, Rev. W. R. G. Mellen, then secretary of the Hudson River Conference, gathered the congregation together, and attempted its reorganization. Meetings were held at the Union Sunday school room in New Brighton, at which he conducted the services, and after much patient and earnest endeavor on his part, the desired result was attained. A reorganization was effected, and Messrs. Daniel Low, George W.

Jewett, John C. Henderson, Charles C. Goodhue, George W. Curtis, John H. Platt, Edward B. Merrill, J. Frank Emmons and Andrew M. F. Davis, were chosen trustees. A lot of land on the corner of Clinton avenue and Second street, New Brighton, was purchased, and a church edifice erected thereon at the cost of nearly \$15,000. The larger part of this sum was paid by the funds in hand and by subscriptions, but a debt of nearly \$6,000 remained.

Rev. W. C. Badger was called to the pastorate, but was compelled by ill health to resign in about eighteen months. The pulpit was afterward supplied by different clergymen for a while, but for several months the services were conducted by Mr. George W. Curtis, who read such printed sermons as he judged would interest and help the congregation. In May, 1871, Rev. W. R. G. Mellen, who had, in the meanwhile, been preaching at Detroit, was settled as pastor, and remained in charge until May, 1874, when circumstances compelled him to resign. After this the services were principally and gratuitously conducted by Mr. Curtis, in the manner above mentioned, to the continued delight and satisfaction of the hearers.

During this period a fine organ was purchased and paid for, mainly through the exertion of Mr. J. W. Simonton, who had gratuitously conducted the musical services of the congregation since the reorganization; the debt was paid off, Mr. Daniel Low, deceased, having contributed largely for that purpose, and the society was enabled to give assistance to other weak churches, and to deserving charities.

The revenues of the "Church of the Redeemer" were raised by subscription and not from the rent of pews, the seats being absolutely free. All persons of both sexes, of full age, who had been stated attendants on worship with the society for one year, and had contributed five dollars annually to its treasury were entitled to take part, and to vote at all its proceedings.

When, after a few years, Mr. Curtis relinquished the conduct of the services the society invited various clergymen to preach, and finally asked the Rev. Alphonso Weeks to become the pastor. He was obliged to decline and the religious services were then suspended. The church remained unoccupied for a time, but in 1884 it was let to a Baptist society which holds regular worship in the building.

The First Edgewater Presbyterian church is located on Brownell and McKeon streets, Stapleton. It was originally called "The First Presbyterian Church of Clifton." The organization took place Wednesday afternoon, May 14, 1856, at the residence of G. W. Gerard, Townsend avenue, Clifton, when the Third Presbytery of New York city met for that purpose. There were present of that body Rev. Dr. Samuel D. Burchard, A. E. Campbell, Rev. W. Roosevelt, D. T. McLaughton, and Elders David Stevens and J. C. Hines, the committee appointed by the body for this service. After religious service, twenty-one persons from the Reformed Dutch church of Stapleton, and five from other churches presented letters of dismissal to the new church, and having assented to the confession of the faith and covenant were organized into a Presbyterian church. John D. Dix, E. S. Saxton, and G. W. Gerard were elected elders; E. A. Ludlow, and ——— David deacons; and were forthwith installed, Rev. Dr. Burchard officiating. The first communion of the Lord's Supper was celebrated in the home of Elder Gerard, May 18, 1856, when all the members of the church were present.

Rev. Alonzo Brown became pastor of the church October 1, 1856. This pastorate was dissolved November 30, 1857. The Rev. Samuel W. Cruttenden was the next pastor, and served the church from April, 1858, until November 9, 1859. On the 25th of January, 1860, the Rev. W. Howell Taylor was elected pastor, and he continued as such until October, 1864. The Rev. J. H. Sinclair was next invited to supply the pulpit for eight months. February 20, 1865, the Rev. David R. Frazer, of Baltimore, was called to become the pastor. He resigned the pastorate, and was on October 8, 1868, released from the same. In December, 1865, the first official steps were taken toward the building of a new church, and resulted in the purchase of the present church edifice, then occupied by the Dutch Reformed church, and owned by them. On April 13, 1868, a congregational meeting was held to consider an overture from the Reformed Dutch church of Stapleton respecting a union of the two churches, which was effected. At a meeting of the congregation, May 20, 1868, the name of the church was changed to the "First Presbyterian Church, Edgewater."

The Rev. Dr. J. E. Rockwell, of Brooklyn, was elected pastor of the church August 5, 1868. His pastorate was terminated by

his death, in the year 1882, after a long and useful ministry. On October 29, 1882, the Rev. G. M. McCampbell, the present pastor, was called to the church.

The chapel, or Sunday school room of this church, which formerly stood on Gorge street, now Broad street, was destroyed by an incendiary fire. After this the present one was erected. This costly and commodious chapel of the church, erected in 1876, stands on the corner opposite the present church edifice, and is used for Sunday school purposes and the weekly devotional and other meetings of the congregation. It is a spacious and elegant brick edifice, erected chiefly, if not wholly, through the munificence of a lady, who donated \$8,000 for the purpose. The present membership numbers two hundred and forty. There are three hundred children in the Sunday school. The benevolent contributions during the last year amounted to \$1,400, while for congregational expenses \$4,000 were raised.

The Calvary Presbyterian church, of West New Brighton, was organized November 17, 1872, under care of the Presbytery of Brooklyn. It was organized with thirty-five members, most of these having been previously connected with the Dutch reformed church of Port Richmond. The following were its first officers: R. N. Havens and Augustus W. Sexton, elders; Ralozie Fuller and William J. Ladd, deacons. The chapel, situated on the corner of Bement and Castleton avenues, had been erected before the organization of the church. It was built during the summer of 1872, at first to accommodate the Sunday school, which had been organized May 14th of that year. The church was really the outgrowth of a Sunday school. From its beginning until April, 1873, the pulpit of the church was supplied by the Rev. James S. Evans, D. D., who, as synodical superintendent of church extension, had rendered great assistance in effecting the organization. On the evening of March 11th, 1873, a call was extended to the Rev. J. Milton Greene, pastor of the Second Presbyterian church, of Brooklyn, which was accepted by him, and he was installed pastor of the church on the evening of March 3d, 1873. He continued to minister to the church for eight years, when he resigned to enter upon missionary work in Mexico. During this time, beginning in May, 1881, Presbyterian services were conducted in the old school house between Travisville and Linoleumville, by

Rev. J. Milton Greene and Chaplain Jones of Sailors' Snug Harbor.

Constant growth characterized the organization, so that in September, 1874, it was found necessary to enlarge the chapel by one half of its original size. The present pastor, Rev. T. A. Leggett, was installed in December, 1881. The church has had a healthy growth, and its present membership is two hundred and fifty. The Sabbath school is one of the largest on the island, and is admitted by all to be the most popular and flourishing.

The chapel, since its enlargement, is capable of seating from four to five hundred people; and the interior is beautifully and tastefully finished and furnished. The church owns land adjoining the chapel, and expects to erect upon it a substantial church.

The "German Evangelical Lutheran Church of St. John," at Port Richmond, was organized October 17, 1852. This belongs to the sect, U. A. C. (Unaltered Augsburgian Confession). This confession was drawn up at Augsburg by Melancthon, and by him and Luther presented to the Emperor Charles in 1530. The original members were: John Rathyen, Paul Schmidt, Charles Keutgen, John Hettsche, Carl Senne, A. Knopp, Ernst Senne, Louis Koenig, John C. Schiegel, Augustus Senne, J. H. Matthius, Diedrich Senne, Gottlieb Bertsch, Carl Neidthart, Adam Fuegel, A. Hulsebus.

The pastors of the church have been as follows: Bernard de Schweinitz; Fr. Boeling, from 1853 to 1855; H. Roel, from 1855 to 1856; J. F. C. Hennicke, from 1856 to 1857; K. Goehling, from 1858 to 1859; M. Termenstein, from 1860 to 1867; J. E. Gottlieb, from 1867 to 1875; C. Frincke, jr., December 5, 1875, to 1884; J. P. Schoener, April 19, 1885, to the present time.

In 1884 the church had one hundred and fifty-seven communicant members. The congregation has a day school of sixty-two pupils, mostly children of the members. The school had a few years since one hundred scholars. It is conducted in German and English. Some studies are given in either language. It is prominently a religious school. The church edifice was purchased from the Methodists. (See Trinity M. E. church).

The Unitarian church on the Turnpike road was purchased

in 1865, by this congregation, who were then worshipping under the leadership of Rev. Karl Goehling. The price, which included a fine pipe organ and the other furniture of the house, was three thousand five hundred dollars. The building was removed to the corner of Beach street and Richmond road, on ground donated in part by Albert Ward, Esq., for the site of a church. This congregation had previously used the Methodist Episcopal church on Cebra avenue for their meetings.

There is a Lutheran church at Edgewater, of which we have been unable to procure information. It has a parish school connected with it.

The organization of St. Peter's congregation having been perfected Rev. Dr. L. Mohn proposed Mr. Jacob Ganss, a student of theology, as preacher, to whom accordingly a call was sent. Mr. Ganss preached his first sermon here on the first Sunday of the Advent of 1881. His zeal for the welfare of the congregation was of such a sacrificing nature as to insure the success of Doctor Mohn's undertaking according to the principles advocated by him. After having passed a most satisfactory examination he was by recommendation of the classis of New York ordained a minister of the gospel, and on November 16, 1883, was duly installed as minister of the "German Evangelical St. Peter's Church of Kreischerville," by three members of the classis of New York. A full choir of ladies and gentlemen was organized and is under the leadership of the minister. One of the members of the congregation acts as organist. Services are held every Sunday from 10 to 11 A. M., and Sunday school meets from 9 to 10 A. M. A weekly lecture for the benefit of the church is given by the minister.

The church is located in the midst of a small village near the Staten Island sound. The front of the church is visible from the public highway leading from Tottenville to Rossville.

The establishment of a German church here dates back to the year 1881, where the now deceased Rev. Dr. L. Mohn, of Hoboken, N. J., by his zeal in bringing about German worship, was moved to begin his labors in a small chapel, kindly offered by the Methodist Episcopal congregation in the village.

On the 23d day of October, 1881, the church was incorporated by the Honorable Classis of New York, and the first consistory was organized by representatives of the classis. The increased popularity of the services rendered the auditorium inadequate

to the number of members in attendance, so that it became necessary for the congregation to provide a church of its own.

The large majority of the congregation being German and of German extraction, consisting mainly of employees of the firm of B. Kreischer & Sons, Mr. B. Kreischer, the senior member of the firm, having been an inhabitant of the place since 1852, seeing the necessity of a house of public worship, proceeded to erect a fine church for their benefit at his own expense.

He personally superintended the erection of the building, from laying the foundation to the completion of the structure. On the first day of July, 1883, a fine little church was ready to open its doors to those who were anxious to hear the praise of the Lord expounded in the German language, the building having cost Mr. Kreischer fifteen thousand dollars. In the presence of every member of Mr. Kreischer's family the church was delivered to the congregation, and services to celebrate the occasion were conducted by the Rev. Dr. L. Mohn, assisted by the Rev. Jacob Ganss. The Sunday school connected with the church, and which is in charge of the consistory, was at the same time organized.

At the present time there are about two hundred members of the congregation, and one hundred and sixty children belonging to the Sunday school. The meetings of the consistory are held in a room fitted up for that purpose in the church building. The first preacher and founder of the church was Rev. Dr. L. Mohn. The present members of the consistory are: Charles C. Kreischer, Edward B. Kreischer, elders; August Nyck, secretary; Julius Meerowski, George Werner, deacons; Edward B. Kreischer, treasurer.

Two societies of the Young Men's Christian Association have been organized on the island. The association of the north shore was organized in Trinity Methodist Episcopal church, July 15, 1867, and was incorporated on the 3d of September following. The incorporators were: Mathew S. Taylor, George A. Middlebrook, Mulford D. Simonson, John D. Vermeule and Eugene DuBois. The corner stone of their beautiful edifice was laid Tuesday, August 15, 1871, with appropriate ceremonies, and was dedicated November 22, 1872.

The building contains a reading room, sitting room, association meeting room, and an auditorium capable of seating four

hundred and eighty persons. The total cost of the building was \$19,755.32.

On the 18th of June, 1883, a band of young men, numbering thirty-seven, met in the Sunday school room of the Brighton Heights Reformed church and resolved themselves into a society under the name of the Young Men's Christian Association of the East Shore. As the society gained a footing and its various branches of work were organized, religious meetings were held as often as twice a week, besides a meeting on Saturday afternoon for boys. Literary entertainments and debates were held during the winter, occasional lectures were given, a reading room was provided with the weekly and daily papers, and a library of about five hundred volumes. A parlor, supplied with an organ and other attractions, was open every evening, social receptions were occasionally held, and a gymnasium was fitted up for the use of members. At the end of the first year the membership of the association numbered one hundred and fifty, divided into three classes, active, associate and sustaining.

CHAPTER IX.

EDUCATION AND LITERATURE.

The Schools of the Colonial Period.—The Public Schools under the State Government.—Richmond County College.—Brighton Heights Seminary.—Staten Island Academy.—The Natural Science Association.—Newspapers.—George William Curtis.—John Adams Appleton.—The Smith Family.

IN respect to intellectual culture and attention to popular education Staten Island has ever sustained a creditable position in its generation. It has indeed been remarkably favored in this particular, even more so than most localities in its neighborhood. Always the home of men prominent in scientific, literary, educational or political fields—men who were among the foremost in the councils of the province, state or nation, in the various fields of mental action, it has profited by their leadership, energy and enterprise. Then again, being situated, as it were, under the wing of the great American metropolis, it has had the benefit of its attractions, patronage and benefactions.

The early inhabitants of the island gave assiduous attention to the education of their children. Very meagre fragments only of history may now be found to tell us how they accomplished this work, but enough may be found to convince us that they appreciated the importance of giving their children the common education of the times. The first education was very naturally of a religious character, and given under religious patronage. The earliest note that we find touching this subject is one in the records of the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," an English society sustained under the auspices of the Episcopal church, for the year 1710, which is as follows:

"Mr. Mackenzy, the Society's Missionary in Staten Island, in the Province of New York, having informed them how much they wanted School-Masters to instruct the Children of the English, Dutch and French, in the said Island, and having

recommended Mr. Adam Brown and Mr. Benjamin Drewit for that Purpose, the Society made choice of them both."

These early schoolmasters were also sometimes called catechists. The two seem to have been continued—at least that number was employed—during the two years following, but in 1712 the men appear to have been changed. That year Francis Williamson and John de Puy were employed as schoolmasters under the patronage of the "Society." They received ten pounds a year for their salary, and their work was eminently satisfactory, as the testimony of the missionary, Rev. Mr. Mackenzy, together with the approval of the justices of the county abundantly proved. So beneficial to the people did the work of these early schoolmasters appear to be that the society determined in 1713 to employ three more catechists or schoolmasters at once.

We have the report of Mr. Brown of Richmond, one of these teachers, the report being dated April 10, 1713, by which we learn that he had continued to keep school in the south precinct of the county; that he had taught, during the year preceding, thirty-five children to "read, write and cypher;" and the catechism of the church, with the explanations thereof, to such as were capable; that he had twenty-four of his scholars publicly catechized in the church, and the readiness with which they answered all questions was admired by all who heard them; that he taught them the use of the "common prayer," so that the children could join with the congregation in the divine service. This report was certified to by the minister and the board of justices of the county.

In 1717, Charles Taylor appears as the schoolmaster of the "Society," with a salary of fifteen pounds a year. He appears to have occupied the position for several years. In 1722 and 1723 he was teaching respectively, forty-three and forty two scholars. Besides the scholars in regular daily attendance he also at that time kept a night school for teaching negroes and those children who had to work during the day-time. The salary received from the "Society" was not his only reliance. He received an additional pittance from his patrons as a rule, though his own interest in the cause and the poverty of some of his pupils induced him to teach some without any other pay than the salary of the society. He continued to exercise the functions of a schoolmaster for many years. He died in the

service in 1742, as the following abstract from the "Society's" minutes will show :

"And Mr. Taylor, the Society's Schoolmaster at Staten Island being dead, the Society upon a Petition and Recommendation from the Reverend Mr. Arnold, their Missionary, and from the Church-wardens and Vestry of the Church of Staten Island, of Mr. Andrew Wright, as a Person of good Morals, and a constant Communicant, and well qualified to teach, hath appointed him School-master there to instruct the poor white, and black Children also, if any such are brought to him, gratis, in the Principles of Christianity, and to read the Bible and the Common-prayer Book."

It is hardly to be supposed that these schoolmasters employed by this society were the first or only teachers engaged at the time in the instruction of children. But we have been unable to find any definite data in regard to the early operations of the Dutch in the cause of education.

During the colonial period the secular schools were generally under private patronage. To show the contrast between a teacher's certificate of that time and those under which teachers pass at the present time we give the following copy :

"We whose names are under written Do Certify that the Bearer hereof, James Forrest, has lived in the West end of Staten Island two years and six months, During which time we know nothing of him but what is Just and honest, Teaching and Instructing of Pupils in such parts of Literature as their Capacity Could Contain: with great Fidelity and Justice, Giving due and Regular Attendance in said school to our mutual & Intire Satisfaction and Likewise Instructed them in their Parts and Honours to our great Felicity, and now to part at his own Request. As Witness our hands 6th of August Seventeen hundred and Sixty nine 1769.

ISAAC DOTY,	WILLIAM BENNET,	ABRAHAM WINANT,
PETER ANDROVET,	DAVID LAForge,	JOHN GARRISON,
ZACKEUS VANDYCK,	GEORGE GARRISON,	CORNELIUS DUSOSWAY,
JOHN DUBOIS,	DANIEL WINANT,	JOHN GOULD,
ISAAC PRALL,	JACOB RECKHOW,	JOHN STORY,
ISAAC DOTY,	DANIEL STILWELL,	THOMAS BUTLER,
MOSES DOTY,	JOHN TOTTON,	HENRY BUTLER,
JOSEPH SPRAGG,	GILBERT TOTTON,	CHRISTOPHER BILLOPP,
JACOB SPRAGG,	ISAAC MANE,	
	DANIEL WINANT,	Jun'r."

After the establishment of the state government the subject of popular education began to receive notice in the legislature. The first step in that direction was the incorporation of the Regents of the University, which was done by the first legislature after the adoption of the constitution. In 1789, the state set apart certain public lands for gospel and school purposes. In 1795, an act was passed for encouraging and maintaining schools, appropriating fifty thousand dollars annually for five years for that purpose. In 1799, an act was passed authorizing and providing for raising the sum of one hundred thousand dollars by means of four successive lotteries, the money to be appropriated to the encouragement of schools. In 1805, an act was passed by which five hundred thousand acres of the public lands of the state were to be sold and the proceeds devoted to the establishment of a permanent fund, the income of which was to be annually distributed among the school districts of the state for the support of common schools.

No system for carrying out the beneficence of the state had been devised when Governor Tompkins, at the opening of the session, in 1810, addressed the legislature, urging attention to this matter. The income of the fund at that time amounted to about twenty-six thousand dollars annually, the fund itself having reached the sum of one hundred and fifty-one thousand one hundred and fifteen dollars and sixty-nine cents. In 1811 Governor Tompkins again urged the matter upon the legislature, and the result was the passage of an act organizing the common school system as it existed until 1838. The first distribution of money under this system was made in 1813, the law establishing it having been passed June 19, 1812. This system divided the several towns into school districts, and placed the affairs of each district in the hands of three trustees. The school money was apportioned to the towns on the basis of their population, and again divided to each school district on the basis of the number of children in each, between the ages of five and fifteen years. Each town was required to raise for school purposes a sum equal to that which it received from the state. The first superintendent of common schools was Gideon Hawley, whose term extended from 1813 to 1821.

But it is not our purpose to give here even an outline of the development of the common school system of which to-day the Empire state may justly boast. That system, in its operations,

is not different in Richmond county from other parts of the state. Its present status is shown by the following figures from the reports of the schools for the year last closed :

TOWN OF CASTLETON.

District No.		Children residing in District	Children attending School.	Amount of Teachers Wages.	Value of School-house and Site	Assessed valuation of property in the District
1	Four Corners.....	387	175	1,500.00	3,500	391,800
2	West New Brighton.....	1,584	813	9,720.53	12,000	885,700
3	New Brighton.....	1,466	889	8,405.03	40,000	1,256,968
4	New Brighton.....	711	268	5,700.00	10,000	633,601

TOWN OF MIDDLETOWN.

1	Tompkinsville—Edgewater.....	772	429	4,320.31	16,000	497,754
2	Stapleton—Edgewater.....	3,160	1,284	8,749.44	28,000	1,101,310
3	Todt Hill.....	168	73	600.00	500	190,435
4	New Dorp.....	147	74	660.00	1,200	125,995

TOWN OF NORTHFIELD.

1	Richmond.....	116	78	550.14	650	100,000
2	New Springville.....	123	50	500.00	400	147,916
3	Linoleumville.....	149	120	1,000.00	2,500	100,917
4	Port Richmond.....	147	74	550.00	800	142,208
5	Mariners' Harbor.....	450	280	2,518.12	2,500	446,760
6	Port Richmond, Village of.....	866	591	5,692.50	10,000	946,940
7	Traversville.....	134	74	500.00	250	67,938
8	69	53	364.00	350	46,254
9	Port Richmond.....	194	125	800.00	800	102,040

TOWN OF SOUTHFIELD.

1	Clifton.....	878	360	3,512.61	13,600	602,730
2	Concord.....	430	234	1,378.00	3,000	233,498
3	New Dorp.....	63	11	600.00	1,000	83,855

TOWN OF WESTFIELD.

1	Richmond Valley.....	156	91	575.00	700	130,180
2	Sea Side.....	82	63	600.00	1,000	122,875
3	Green Ridge.....	141	66	450.00	800	169,810
4	Rossville.....	181	94	600.00	800	151,655
5	Tottenville.....	533	361	2,750.00	12,000	125,930
6	Prince's Bay.....	282	176	1,300.00	1,000	176,720
7	Kreischerville.....	260	205	980.00	1,500	155,850
8	Sea Side.....	135	70	700.00	1,200	126,375

In the popular instruction afforded by public lectures and literary entertainments of a high order, the people of Staten Island have enjoyed unusual facilities. For many years instructive lecture courses have been maintained in some of the

villages. The support given to them speaks well for the intelligent good sense of the people. The evidences are not wanting to show that the people of Staten Island have been disposed to appreciate the value of popular education in many ways, and to give a generous support to whatever means were presented for its accomplishment. The proximity to New York city, however, which circumstance has proven favorable to some means, has been unfavorable to the maintenance here of collegiate schools or academies of high grade. Attempts have been made to establish such institutions, but the results until recently have not been eminently encouraging. An explanation is readily seen in the fact that the best institutions of the great metropolis, with advantages which a rural county like this could not be expected to emulate, are daily accessible to the residents of the island. We shall notice but a few of the attempts to found schools for higher education on the island.

The Richmond county college was incorporated by an act of the legislature passed April 21, 1838. A condition of its existence was that it should within two years own property to the value of \$80,000, in default of which the charter was to become null and void. *Ogden Edwards**, *Walter Patterson*, *Charles T. Catlin*, *Jacob Tysen*, Thomas McAuley, Charles A. Porter, *John S. Westervelt*, William Wilson, *George Howard*, *Caleb T. Ward*, William W. Phillips, Thomas Wilson, *Minthorne Tompkins*, *William A. Seeley*, John N. McLeod, Thomas Cumming, *Billop B. Seaman*, William C. Brownlee, *Robert Pattison*, *David Moore*, Alexander Martin, *Thomas E. Davis*, James O. Smith, William Scott, Louis McLane, *John E. Miller*, James Pollock, James B. Murray, Duncan Dunbar, *Samuel Barton*, William Agnew, Thomas J. Oakley, *John R. Satterlee* and William Soul were constituted the body corporate and politic, and the first trustees. Several efforts were made to convene the trustees without success, and the matter finally died away and was forgotten.

Brighton Heights seminary for girls is located on St. Mark's place, nearly opposite the Reformed church. The large property of Horace R. Kelly was purchased for it. It was established in 1883. Its first principal was Mrs. Hartt, the widow of the late Professor Charles F. Hartt, of Cornell University. It

* The names in Italics were residents of the island.

was intended to make the school equal to the best New York and Brooklyn schools.

The "Brighton Heights Association" was formed in the spring of 1883, by a number of gentlemen, residents of Staten Island, who purchased property at a cost of \$20,000, formerly the residence of George Wetherspoon, Esq. The interior was remodelled and fitted to the new purpose at a cost of over \$3,500. The school was well patronized by all parts of the island, and the building was found too small, so an addition was made at a cost of \$6,000, built in 1884, on the south side of the grounds fronting St. Mark's place. It is connected by a covered passage way with the first building. The size of the new addition is forty by forty-one feet, two stories high. The basement is of brick, the building frame. A kindergarten has been added. Preparatory, music, drawing and French are taught. The present principal is Dr. George W. Cook.

The Staten Island academy is the fulfillment of a desire long felt and discussed, to provide for this populous suburb of New York a school so organized that it should furnish graded instruction complete and of a high order, from the primary to the collegiate years. An earnest effort in the spring and summer of 1884, shaped a movement which resulted in the establishment of an incorporated school, planned from the outset to furnish such instruction and especially to give the carefullest preparation for the university or schools of technology.

The school was first opened September 15, 1884. It is chartered under the laws of the state of New York. Its general management is given to a board of trustees elected by the stockholders. It offers systematic courses of study in all primary and academic grades, with the strictest features of a thoroughly classified school maintained in every department. The school is exclusively for day scholars and receives pupils of both sexes from the primary grade upward.

The building now occupied by the school is on Richmond road, opposite the Lyceum, and stands in one of the quietest and most attractive parts of Stapleton. It is supplied with modern school furniture, electric bells, gas, water, toilet rooms and all that may contribute to the comfort of scholars and the efficiency of their class work.

The trustees of the academy have designed to provide here a complete Froebel kindergarten, and to this end two rooms have

been furnished with all that relates to kindergarten work. In one of these the children are busy with their various occupations, while in the other and larger one they have ample space for the beautiful games and exercises of the Froebel system.

Care is taken that the children shall be surrounded by all that can help develop a taste for the beautiful, and a habit of kindness to the lower animals. An aquarium of fishes, a miniature flower garden, singing birds, pictures, and designs, of which many are the specimens of the children's own handiwork, adorn the rooms.

The entire organization of the school property, its courses of study, etc., has devolved upon the present principal, Frederick E. Partington, A.M., of Brown University, who was the first to take charge at the opening in September, 1884. The school registers now over two hundred students, and can admit no more, except when vacancies occur, and it has a list of thirty or forty who are waiting to enter when the chance comes. The trustees have lately acquired a large property, and steps have been taken to erect a large and permanent structure which will accommodate four hundred pupils, and be provided with a fine gymnasium, assembly hall and all the appointments of a modern preparatory school. Among the more prominent citizens of the island closely interested in its development are Hon. George William Curtis, Erastus Wiman, Esq. and Dr. John C. Eccleston.

The present board of trustees are: Augustus Schoverling, Dr. John L. Feeny, Carl von Dannenberg, Hermann Garbe, Frederick W. Graef, August Horrmann, Algernon K. Johnston, Dr. Rudolph Mautner, Anthon G. Methfessel, William Rockstroth, Reinhardt Siedenberg, Hugo Schering and Erastus Wiman.

St. Austin's School, for boys, at West New Brighton, was established in 1883, through the efforts of Rev. Alfred G. Mortimer, the present rector. From its beginning this school has met with unusual success. In February, 1885, the property of the late W. T. Garner, on Bard avenue, consisting of fifteen acres of ground with the buildings thereon, was purchased for the school. Class rooms and gymnasium, with a front of one hundred and fifty feet, were erected near the main building. The faculty includes nine resident masters from Brown, London, Oxford, Cambridge, Durham, Edinburgh, and Dublin.

The Natural Science Association, growing out of the intel-

lectual culture of the island, developing in a demand for scientific investigation of the works of nature on the island, was organized in November, 1880. Its members are mainly persons of enthusiasm and energy in the particular direction in which the investigations of each are absorbed. In the study of the animals, reptiles, insects, birds, fishes, plants, trees, rocks, earths, formation and the Indian relics, the members of this association are performing an amount of labor that is perfectly bewildering to the mind of an observer, when viewed in the aggregate. The society numbers about fifty active members, and they hold meetings monthly at the village hall in New Brighton, when the results of the labors of the different members are reported and notes of information compared. A collection of several hundred objects has been made, and this is all the time increasing. The present officers are: Dr. A. L. Carroll, president; Samuel Henshaw, treasurer; Ernest A. Congdon, recording secretary; Arthur Hollick, corresponding secretary, and William T. Davis, curator. An incorporation, under the provisions of Chapter 319 of the Laws of 1848, was effected by the execution of the required certificate, January 19, 1885, which was duly filed with the county clerk on the 30th of the same month, and with the secretary of state February 19, 1885. The business and objects, as set forth in the certificate, are "to collect and preserve objects of natural science and antiquity, with special reference to local matters, and to diffuse correct knowledge in regard to the same, by means of publications, meetings and public lectures." The management of its business and affairs is in the hands of a board of five trustees, which, for the first year of its incorporation, were: Alfred Ludlow Carroll, M. D., Ernest A. Congdon, Arthur Hollick, Ph. B., William T. Davis and Samuel Henshaw.

The first Staten Island newspaper, of which we have any knowledge, was published on the 17th day of October, 1827; it was called the "*Richmond Republican*," and was edited by Charles N. Baldwin; it hailed from Tompkinsville, but was printed in Chambers street, New York. Its publication day was Saturday, and in politics it was rabidly democratic. Its editor announced that he also sold lottery tickets, and solicited orders for sign and ornamental painting. It appears to have continued in existence for several years, but we are not informed at what date its publication closed.



The "*Richmond County Mirror*" was published at New Brighton in 1837 and 1838, by Francis L. Hagadorn.

The "*Richmond County Gazette*" was established at Stapleton in February, 1859, with Charles Vogt as editor. Its original name was the "*Sepoy*," and it had its birth in the excitement which followed the burning of the quarantine buildings. Since 1864 it has been edited by Thomas J. Folan, Ernest F. Birmingham, James S. Spencer, Colon K. Urquhart, James E. Lee and William A. Suydam. It was consolidated with the "*Sentinel*," May 10, 1882.

The "*North Shore Advocate*" was started at West New Brighton, by John J. Clute, in June, 1869. It continued under the same management until 1877, when its publication was suspended.

The "*Richmond County Sentinel*" was started in April, 1876, by Thomas Humphrey and Hans S. Beattie. It was purchased in 1881 by Erastus Wiman, and shortly afterward consolidated with the "*Gazette*."

The "*Staten Island Leader*" was first issued in 1866, its publication office being at Stapleton. Its publisher has been P. H. Gill. The "*Staten Island Advertiser*," started in 1877, at West New Brighton, was afterward merged in the "*Leader*." It is now published by the Macklin Brothers.

"*Der Deutsche Staten Islander*," a German newspaper, was started at Stapleton, in 1867, by John Schiefer, editor and publisher, by whom it is still continued.

The "*Staten Islander Deutsche Zeitung*," a German paper, was established in 1876, by Carl Herborn, by whom it was edited and published two or three years, at Stapleton.

The "*Richmond County Standard*" was established April 9, 1881, by Robert Humphrey and Colon K. Urquhart, in the village of New Brighton. After January, 1884, by the withdrawal of Mr. Urquhart, the proprietorship fell entirely to Mr. Humphrey, and Ira K. Morris was employed as editor, in which position he is still retained.

The "*Richmond County Democrat*" was first issued in September, 1880, by William J. and J. H. Browne. The publication office is in the village of New Brighton. In 1883 the paper was enlarged, and a power press and steam were added to the working material of the office. Its publication is still con-

tinued by the original proprietors. Thomas J. Folan is its editor.

The "*Richmond County Herald*" was established August 27, 1880, at Stapleton, by Gilbert C. Dean, by whom it has since been continued.

The "*Staten Island Star*" was established at West New Brighton in 1877. It is still published by Oscar A. Douglas.

The publication of "*The Citizen*" was begun at Port Richmond, in September, 1885, by Ira R. Bamber and George D. Swartwout.

GEORGE WILLIAM CURTIS.—For years it has been the privilege of Richmond county to number among its residents one of the foremost of American authors, journalists and statesmen, George William Curtis. Although Mr. Curtis has never held a political office, he has made a profound study of statesmanship, and possesses a knowledge of public affairs second to that of no other man in the country; but his greatest and best work has been achieved in the field of journalism. Starting out on his youthful career as the author of several charming books of travel, and afterward drifting into literary engagements with the New York "*Tribune*," "*Harper's Weekly*," and other journals, he was at an early age, and in common with thousands of earnest young men in the North, driven by conviction to take part in the great moral revolution which culminated in the war for the Union and the abolition of slavery in the United States; and throwing himself with fervor into this new field of activity, he abandoned a profession in which he might have obtained high honors, for the one in which he has achieved his great reputation as a leader and teacher of men. It will be interesting to trace the steps by which he came into his chosen career of work.

Mr. Curtis was born in Providence, R. I., February 24, 1824, but he was partly of Massachusetts descent, his father having been born in Worcester, in that state, of which an ancestor was the first settler. His mother was the daughter of James Burrill, Jr., at one time chief justice of Rhode Island, and afterward United States senator. In 1830 he went to boarding school at Jamaica Plain, near Boston, where he remained for four years. Pleasant reminiscences of his school days there are found in the early chapters of his novel, "*Trumps*," narrated

with a freshness and enthusiasm which remind the reader of "Tom Brown at Rugby." Meanwhile he lost his mother; and in 1839, his father, who had married again, removed with his family to New York, and, desirous that his son should pursue a mercantile career, placed him, after a year's study with a private tutor, as a clerk in a German importing house in Exchange place.

But mercantile life was not agreeable to the youth. His tastes were decidedly literary, and in the course of his reading he became deeply interested in the transcendental movement in which so many of the best and purest minds of New England were at that time engaged. Accordingly, after about a year of uncongenial drudgery in the importing house, he went to "Brook Farm," in company with his eldest brother, who shared in his tastes and aspirations. It is unnecessary to repeat the story of failure and disappointment which led to the breaking down of that amiable experiment; but the incident of his taking part in the endeavor to create an ideal society is interesting as showing the early tendency of Mr. Curtis' mind. He is still called an idealist by those who use the word as a term of reproach, as though it were folly in the youth to believe that society may, in time and by persistent effort, be organized on a higher and purer basis than at present, and still greater folly in the man to retain such optimistic views. The millennium may be far away; but its coming will not be hastened by deriding the principles whose application in social and political life may make it possible at some distant period; and men who endeavor to bring society into harmony with those principles are prophets and apostles of the Utopia that is to come.

Mr. Curtis and his brother remained at "Brook Farm" until 1844, and they then passed two years in Concord, Mass., studying and farming. Here Mr. Curtis became very intimate with Emerson, Hawthorn and Henry Thoreau, forming warm friendships with them which were broken only by death. In his "Homes of American Authors" he has printed some interesting notes of his intercourse with the philosopher, the romancer and the hermit.

In 1846 Mr. Curtis determined on making an extended tour in the old world, which, at that time, was a more eventful and important undertaking than it is now, when the "Atlantic Ferry" will take you across in a little more than a week. In



George William Curtis.

August of that year he sailed from New York for Marseilles in a passenger packet. The voyage occupied nearly fifty days. From Marseilles he went by steamer to Leghorn and from that city to Pisa, where he lingered awhile to admire the wonders of the Leaning Tower, the Cathedral, the Baptistery and the Campo Santo. From Pisa he passed on through the luscious vintage to Florence. The winter was spent in Rome. In the spring of 1847 Mr. Curtis visited Naples and other portions of Southern Italy, then made his way slowly northward, back to Florence, where he remained some time, finishing the summer by a long and delightful sojourn in Venice, in the congenial society of Kensett, Hicks and other American artists. In the autumn he traveled through Lombardy to Como, and over the Stelvio through the Tyrol and Salzkammergut to Vienna, reaching Berlin in the middle of November. The spring of 1848 found him in Dresden, Prague and again in Vienna, whence he sailed down the Danube to Pesth, returning to Switzerland for the summer. He traveled through Switzerland with all the delight of leisure, and not with the modern American frenzy, which counts as lost time every hour consumed in passing from place to place. In the same manner he studied the cities, the people and the art of Holland—who indeed could hurry through Holland—and in the autumn sailed from Malta to Alexandria.

Mr. Curtis was fortunate in visiting the land of the Pharaohs when the spirit of modern progress had scarcely begun its devastating work within the shadow of the pyramids. The destruction of the picturesque is surely not an evil necessarily attendant upon social, political and industrial progress; but progress is very apt, when suddenly aroused, to play sad havoc with things which might better be preserved than destroyed. Were there not quarries of stone in Egypt, that temples old as human tradition must be despoiled to build new cities? Doubtless the railroad and the steamboat are great conveniences for people who are in a hurry, but they have unmade the Egypt of history and the imagination. They had not done so when our Howadji looked upon the pyramids and sailed slowly up the Nile to the second cataract. The sacred river still flowed "through old hushed Egypt and its sands, like some grave, mighty thought, threading a dream," and the effect of that hushed and dreamy life upon his imagination found delightful expression in his "Nile Notes," which are full of the flavor and

perfume of the East. Ten years afterward they could not have been written. Stephens visited the Nile still earlier; but he was a man of merely dry observation. He had no enthusiasm, no imagination, and the record of his journeyings is as dull as a ledger in comparison with the Howadji's dreamy musings and charming descriptions.

A journey across the desert by way of Gaza to Jerusalem, of which he wrote an account in the "Howadji in Syria," ended Mr. Curtis' eastern travels. He spent the early summer of 1850 in England and returned home in August. His pen had not been idle during his wanderings. Besides his journal, he had written letters for the "*Courier and Enquirer*," of which Henry J. Raymond was then managing editor, and for the New York "*Tribune*," where his friend, Mr. Charles A. Dana, held the same position. On his return, he entered upon an active literary life. He became musical critic and editorial writer on the "*Tribune*," and wrote out his "Nile Notes," which were published in 1851 by the Harpers. In the autumn of that year he wrote a series of picturesque traveling letters to the "*Tribune*," from the Catskills, Saratoga, Trenton, Niagara, Newport and Nahant, which were published in 1852 as "Lotus Eating," beautifully illustrated by his friend Kensett. In the same year the "Howadji in Syria" was published, and Mr. Curtis wrote some sketches of social life for "*Harper's Monthly*."

The establishment of "*Putnam's Monthly*," in 1853, opened a new field to Mr. Curtis, who, in conjunction with Parke Godwin and Charles F. Briggs, assumed the editorial management of that periodical, which was destined to a brilliant though brief career. Within the first year of its existence he wrote the papers on Emerson, Hawthorne, Longfellow and Baueroft, in the series on "The Homes of American Authors." To this magazine Mr. Curtis contributed "The Potiphar Papers," a brilliant satire on certain phases of New York society, and "Prue and I," a series of delightful sketches, rather than a story, which was published in 1857. When the magazine passed into the hands of Messrs. Dix & Edwards, Mr. Curtis and Mr. Frederick Law Olmsted became connected with the firm and were involved in its failure. Considering himself morally, if not legally, responsible for a portion of the indebtedness, Mr. Curtis refused to avail himself of the technicalities of the

law and set himself to the work of paying the creditors. He devoted himself diligently to literary work. The amount of labor he performed was literally enormous. Besides filling the "Easy Chair" of "*Harper's Magazine*," in which he had just taken his seat, and writing "The Lounger" in "*Harper's Weekly*," he delivered a long series of lectures, sometimes speaking a hundred nights in a season, and traveling, almost without rest, from place to place at the insatiable call of managers and committees. No man was ever more popular as a lecturer. The charm of his manner was irresistible; he had not only something to say which the people wanted to hear, but knew how to say it with the grace and ease which belong to the true orator. One of the most popular of his lectures was that on that perfect soldier of chivalry, Sir Philip Sidney. Scarcely less popular were his Lowell lectures on the modern English novelists, which were repeated in New York, Brooklyn and other places. The physical and mental strain involved in this labor was so excessive that many people wondered that he was willing to undergo it. A few only of his immediate friends knew that the proceeds of all his lectures during a period of almost ten years, and a part of his salary as editor, were devoted to the liquidation of the debt from which the law, but not his high sense of moral responsibility, would have absolved him.

During these years the slavery question had gradually absorbed public attention and had become the paramount theme in the press, the pulpit, and the lyceum. In his Newport loungings Mr. Curtis had noted the effect produced on northern society by the slave power, and his attention had been called to the necessity of combating the evil influence by every popular means. Accordingly, in all his lectures, like many of the lyceum speakers at that time, he discussed the subject with great freedom and force. The lecture lyceum, indeed, did much to arouse and enlighten public opinion on this vital question, and to prepare the way for the great revival of anti-slavery feeling in the north which followed the personal assault on Charles Sumner in 1856. It is necessary to recall these times in order to form a just estimate of Mr. Curtis, and his career in public affairs. He was one of a large number of young men who felt, when that assault took place, that there were more imperative duties than the delights of dalliance in the primrose paths of

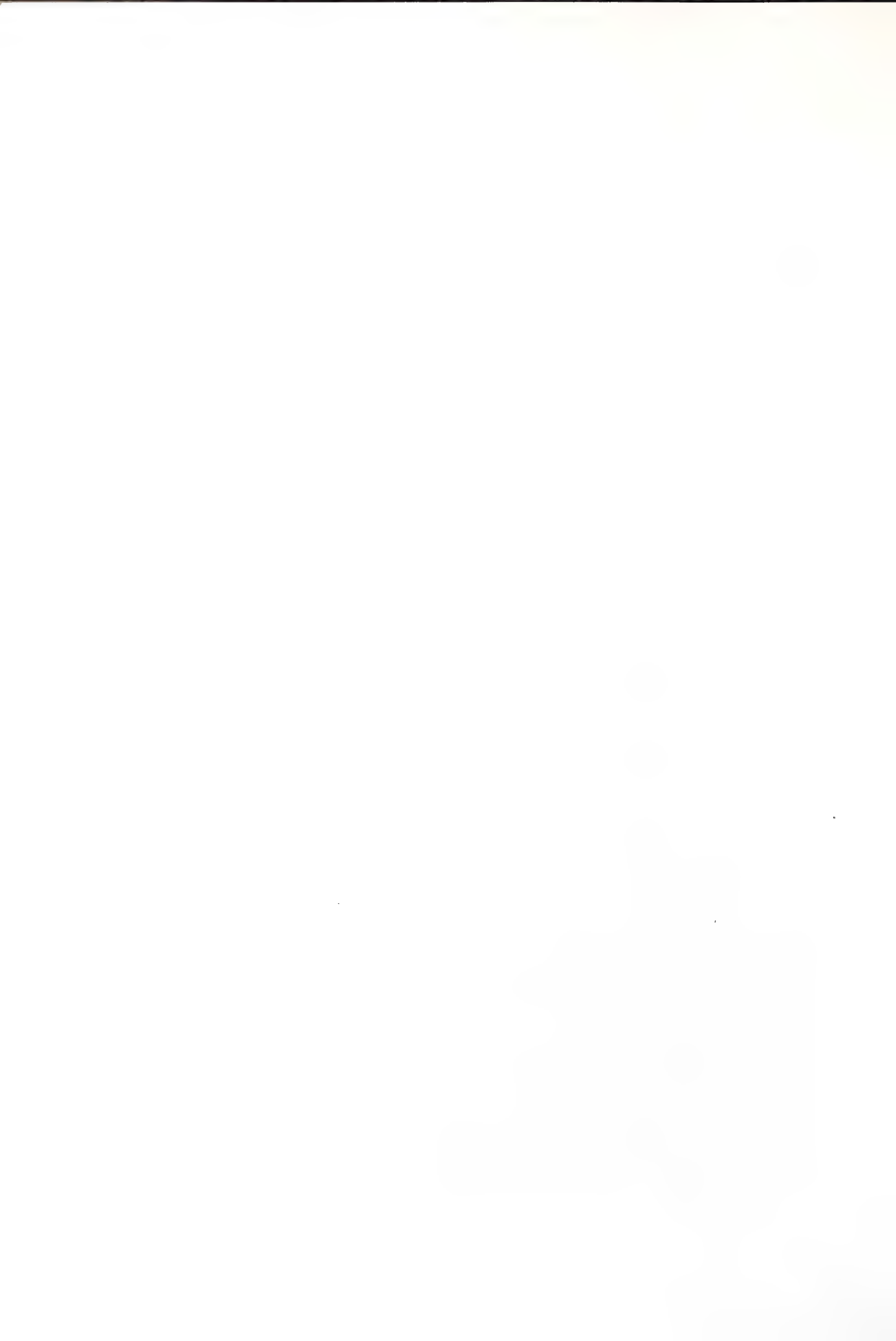


literature. In the year just mentioned he delivered a college address at Middletown on the "Duty of the American Scholar to Politics and the Times," in which the situation and the impending crisis were discussed from an anti-slavery point of view. He went on the stump for Fremont, in that year, speaking in New York, New England, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and entered actively into politics on Staten Island, where he lived, and where for many years he was chairman of the republican county committee.

Mr. Curtis was a delegate to the second national convention of the republican party, which assembled at Chicago on the 16th of May, 1860. It will be remembered that the construction of a "platform" was a labor of considerable difficulty. There were still many republicans who wished to conciliate the border states, and when Joshua R. Giddings moved in convention to add to the first resolution the "life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness" clause from the declaration of independence, the opposition was loud and determined. The motion was lost by a large vote and Mr. Giddings, who had urged its adoption in the most eloquent and impressive manner, proposed to withdraw from the convention; but Mr. Curtis took an early opportunity to renew the motion, in a slightly modified form. There were again loud cries of opposition. Mr. Curtis asked whether the party was prepared at its second national convention to vote against the great charter of American liberty, and cautioned the delegates to beware how, there in the broad prairies of the west, they receded from the position which the party had occupied at Pittsburg, and refused to repeat the words of the fathers of the revolution. His eloquent periods acted like magic on the convention. The amendment was adopted unanimously. amid wild excitement, the great multitude rising and giving round after round of applause. "Ten thousand voices," says a contemporary report, "swelled into a deafening roar, and for several minutes every attempt to restore order was hopelessly vain. The crowd of people outside took up and re-echoed the cheers, making a scene of excitement and enthusiasm unparalleled in any similar gathering." It was a great popular triumph, and was of vital service to the party, not only in retaining the influence of Mr. Giddings and his followers, but in swelling the enthusiasm which greeted the platform and the candidates. The same earnestness of purpose which charac-

terized him in the convention of 1860 was manifested in the action of Mr. Curtis at the convention of 1884. The nomination of Mr. Blaine for the presidency he believed to be a mistake of too grave a nature to be passed by him in silence, and his subsequent refusal to support the republican candidates was in simple conformity to the dictates of his conscience.

It was a noteworthy event in the history of American journalism when, in December of 1863, Mr. Curtis became the political editor of "*Harper's Weekly*." He had been conducting a department called "The Lounger," begun in the autumn of 1857, which consisted at first of essays in the lighter vein on social and literary topics, very much in the manner of the "Easy Chair." After the beginning of the war Mr. Curtis frequently introduced subjects of a national and political character in this department, but his field was comparatively restricted. From the moment, however, that he took his seat in the editorial chair, his discussions assumed a wider scope, embracing all the great issues before the country. Thoroughly equipped for his new position by mental training and political experience, and in full sympathy with his audience, he made "*Harper's Weekly*" a power in the republican party. He was hampered by no office restrictions. The publishers knew the secret of real responsibility, and, giving him their confidence, gave it unreservedly. There was, of course, entire harmony of principle and purpose between Mr. Curtis and his publishers; and while there was also, of course, occasional differences of judgment as to men and measures, there was never any interference with the course pursued by Mr. Curtis, nor any attempt to dictate the tone of the paper. This unrestricted independence gave Mr. Curtis a commanding influence in republican councils and over his readers. He won and has kept the enthusiastic personal support and admiration of his audience, as no other editor has succeeded in doing, with the single exception of Horace Greely. The relations between Mr. Curtis and his readers are, in fact, almost personal in their nature, and he has never seriously entertained proposals, however brilliant and tempting, that would interrupt those relations. Thus, although he could serve as a regent of the university, and a non-resident professor at Cornell University for four years, he declined in 1869, upon the death of Henry J. Raymond, who had previously asked him to become assistant



editor, an invitation to the chief editorship of the New York "*Times*."

No other man has done more to create and maintain a healthy popular sentiment on the subject of civil service reform. In "*Harper's Weekly*," and in his public addresses, he has expounded and advocated this important measure with a persistency which has drawn upon him the wrath and ridicule of those who are pleased to style themselves "practical" politicians. "Sentimentalist" and "Visionary" are among the mildest names applied to him by his political opponents; and he has been accused frequently of treachery to party allegiance, because of the outspoken manner in which he has exposed and denounced obnoxious measures within the party. But Mr. Curtis acknowledges no party allegiance, in the sense that "machine" politicians understand the term; his only allegiance is to right, to high principle, to honor. He has the loftiest conceptions of the duty of the citizen. He holds that it should be the aim of every man, not only to keep himself pure, but to assist in the purification and elevation of politics; that it is the duty of every respectable citizen to take part in civil affairs and to keep them out of the control of the baser elements of society. Between "sentimental" politics like this, and "practical" politics, which implies pandering to those baser elements, there can be no room for choice. As Charles Sumner once said, in his imperious way, to one who asked him to consider the other side of the slavery question: "Sir, in a matter of this sort there is no other side."

That the views which Mr. Curtis holds will win in the end admits of no doubt. Many a failure may yet be in store for their advocates, but, unless free institutions are destined to go under, civil service reform must ultimately triumph. Mr. Curtis was not discouraged by its failure under President Grant's administration. He accepted the chairmanship of the civil service commission, in 1871, with sanguine hopes of success. The president was sincere and earnest in his desire to thus signalize his administration; but, in 1873, becoming convinced that, yielding to the pressure of "practical" politicians, General Grant had changed his views, Mr. Curtis resigned, and the next year the president formally abandoned the project. It had been well for the president, and for the republican party, had he listened to wiser councils. Even those who have always

sneered at "Sunday school" politics begin now to discern the signs of the times; and the president's recent recommendations in his annual message, and the various bills hurriedly introduced in congress, favoring reform in the civil service, show that the views which Mr. Curtis advocates have taken a stronger hold on the public than was dreamed of by his opponents.

Mr. Curtis has never accepted a political office, although often pressed to do so. By Mr. Seward he was offered the consul-generalship to Egypt; President Hayes urged him to accept the post of minister to England, and afterward that of minister to Germany; but he could not be tempted away from his editorial position. Once he accepted the nomination for representative to congress, knowing that his district was hopelessly democratic, and that there was no prospect of his election. In 1867, he served in the state constitutional convention in which he was chairman of the committee on education. He frequently took part in the debates, and made a speech in favor of the extension of the franchise to women--a measure of which he has been for years a consistent advocate.

Mr. Curtis was married in 1857, to a daughter of Mr. Robert G. Shaw, the eminent philanthropist, recently deceased. For many years he has resided in West New Brighton, Staten Island, except during the summer months, when he seeks rest and relaxation in a pleasant, old-fashioned country home in the village of Ashfield, Mass.

His devotion to journalism and political affairs has prevented Mr. Curtis from pursuing authorship as a profession if we are to regard authorship as the writing of books; but although he has put forth no volume since the publication of "Trumps," the readers of the "Easy Chair" in *Harper's Magazine*, and of "Manners Upon the Road" in *Harper's Bazaar*, will recognize in him the most charming essayist of the day. The delicate, graceful humor of these papers, the purity of style, the wide range of culture and observation which they indicate, but which is never obtrusive, give them a distinctive character of their own. The "Easy Chair" is the first part of the magazine to which the reader turns. The author of "Trumps," "The Potiphar Papers," and "Prue and I," could hardly have failed as a novelist, had he chosen to pursue that path of literature; but we will not regret his choice, for while we have many novelists, where shall we look for another name like his in the field of American journalism?

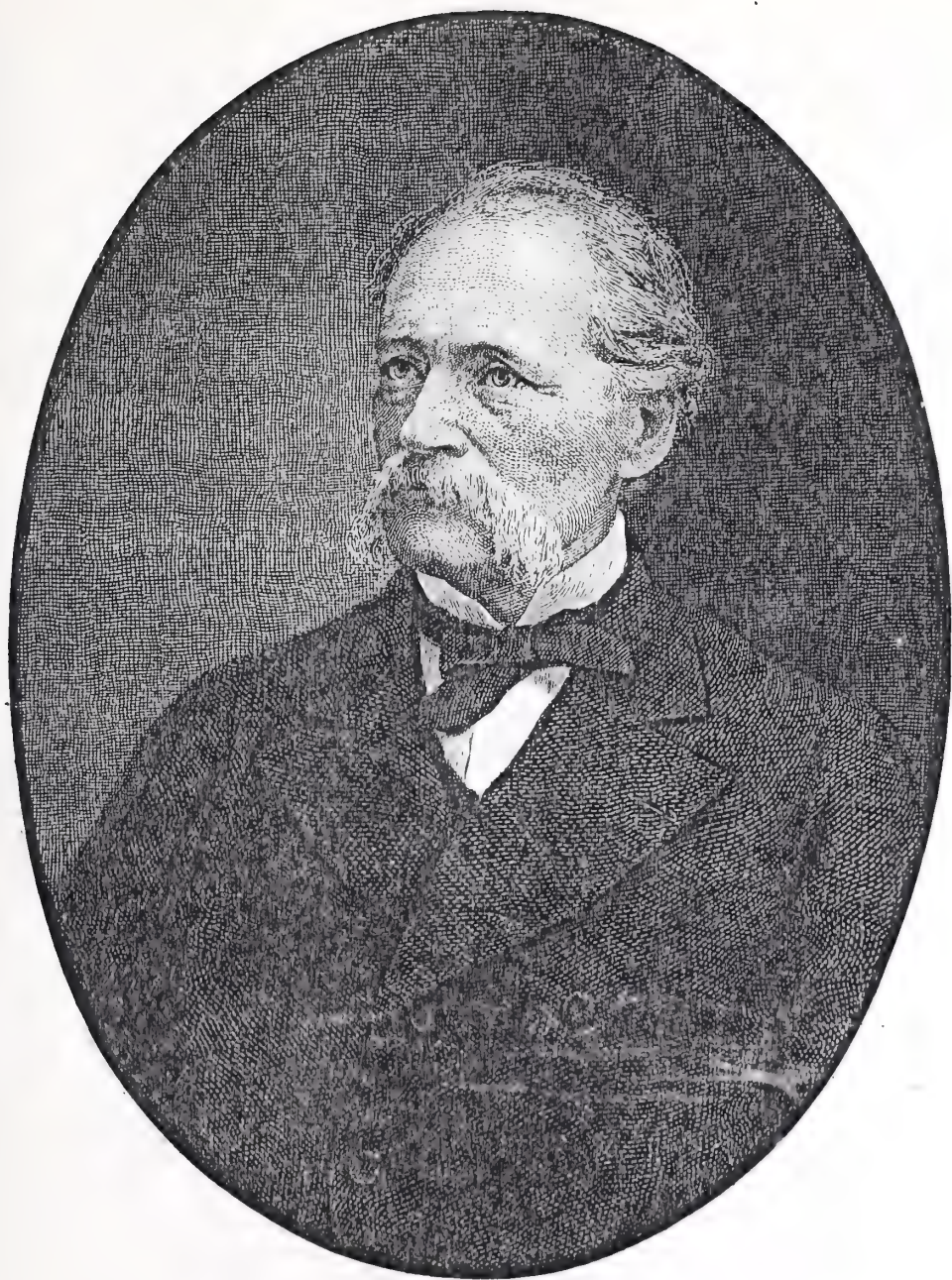


JOHN ADAMS APPLETON, one of the members of the firm of D. Appleton & Co., publishers and importers of books in New York city, and for many years one of Staten Island's most prominent and respected residents, was born in Boston, Mass., January 9, 1817. As a young man he entered the business with his father and brothers, and in the prosecution of that business upon sound and manly principles he met with gratifying success. He acquired a large fortune which he wisely used, not only for the benefit of his immediate family and friends, but also for the good of the community in which he lived, and especially for the cause of the church to which he was devotedly attached.

There were several points in Mr. Appleton's character which deserve to be noted. He was first of all, a devout, consistent Christian; one who was neither ashamed nor afraid to acknowledge his faith in his Saviour, and one who strove to remember always that he was a steward of God placed in charge of large means and opportunities for promoting the spread of the Gospel and the happiness of his fellow-men. Through life he continued steadfast in his faith, and when the summons came he laid down the burden of life with firm, unwavering confidence in the mercy of our Heavenly Father in and through Christ Jesus our Lord. He was for many years senior warden of St. John's Church, Clifton, and was one of its largest benefactors. It may, indeed, be called his monument. A mural tablet has been erected in the church of his affections, commemorating his quiet life of faith and service as a Christian. It was done by the members of the church, his friends, and the employees in his business.

In admirable keeping with this inner life of faith, Mr. Appleton always proved himself to be a gentleman of the truest type. He was uniformly courteous and considerate toward others, never wounding the feelings of any one, however obscure or lowly his lot, and always ready with a pleasant word and kindly act. Though of a rather nervous temperament, and disliking everything of the nature of parade or show, he was fond of congenial society, and took delight in dispensing cordial and unostentatious hospitality at his beautiful residence on Staten Island.

As a business man Mr. Appleton was deservedly esteemed, an honor to the name. He took his full share in upholding the



John A. Appleton

reputation which the house of D. Appleton & Co. has always sustained for integrity and fairness in their vast business transactions. He was jealous for the good name of the house, and desirous, by every effort on his part, to extend its honorable influence. A few years previous to his death he was severely injured by being thrown from his carriage, and he never fully recovered from the shock which was thus given to his system. His last illness was aggravated by a complication of disorders, and he sank rapidly under the attack, passing away in the early morning of Wednesday, July 13, 1881, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

He was endeared to all with whom he was brought into close business relations, as touching evidence of which may be adduced the spontaneous gathering of the employees of the house, the day after his death, and the resolutions unanimously adopted at the meeting. Especially was he respected and esteemed upon Staten Island, where his liberality and charity won for him a host of admiring and constant friends. Perhaps no private citizen ever received a more universal eulogium from the press at the time of his death than did Mr. Appleton.

THE SMITH FAMILY.—Richard Penn Smith, better known on Staten Island as Col. Penn Smith, is a descendant of the Smith family of Philadelphia so many members of which have made themselves famous by their literary and artistic abilities. The great-grandfather of Mr. Smith was the Rev. Dr. Smith, first provost of Philadelphia College in the University of Pennsylvania. He was a man of great talent and one who had enjoyed a highly finished European education. For twenty-five years Doctor Smith stood foremost among the eminent persons of his time. He was a profound and varied scholar, a vigorous thinker and a writer of great beauty and energy, many of his literary productions being compared by British reviewers to those of Massillon and Bossuet. Doctor Smith was prominent in all the aggressive movements of his day, and was among the first to recognize and assist Benjamin West toward the eminence which he afterward achieved. His writings have been collected into several volumes which have passed through various editions, meeting always with marked approbation.

The eldest son of Rev. Dr. Smith, William Moore Smith, was also a man of note. He inherited from his father a love of

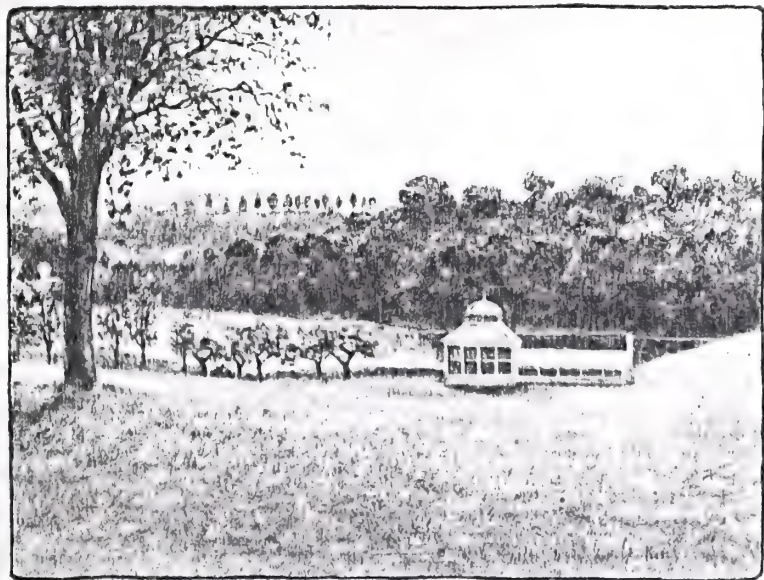
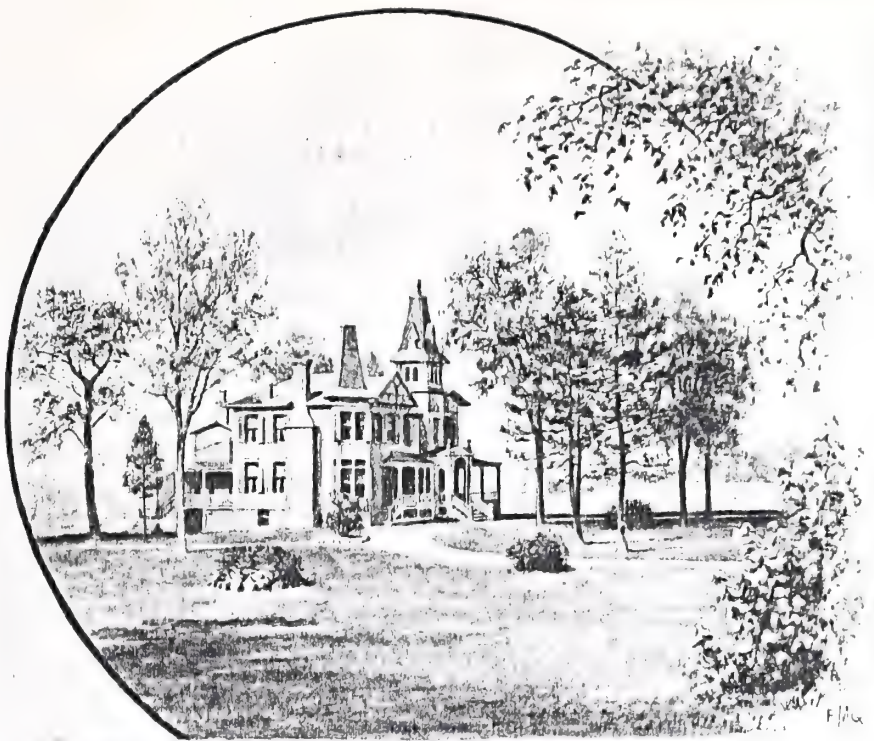
study, especially of the classics. Early in life he published a volume of poems, characterized by brilliancy of fancy, ease of versification, justness of sentiment and chaste and nervous diction. The poems were reprinted in England, where they were made the subject of much commendation, a fact at that time of such unfrequent occurrence that it deserves to be remembered. Mr. Smith enlarged his views by extensive foreign travel, after returning from which he became a barrister in Philadelphia. Here he rapidly rose to eminence in his profession, from which, however, he retired at an early age, spending his after years in the family mansion on the Schuylkill.

Richard Penn Smith, son of the preceding and father of the subject of this sketch, was a man of distinguished ability both as a literateur and as a dramatist. He followed in the footsteps of his literary predecessors, and is remembered among the best magazine writers of his day. He was for five years proprietor of the "*Aurora*," a well known Philadelphia paper and, though its editor, found leisure at the same time to contribute many articles to the periodical literature of the time, besides producing several dramatic pieces, some of which were not only cordially received at their first representation, but still continue to maintain their place on the stage. Among his earliest plays were the "Disowned, or the Prodigal" and "Deformed, or Woman's Trial." These plays were performed at the Chestnut street theater, Philadelphia, after which they were taken to London where they created a most favorable impression. Besides these dramas Mr. Smith wrote tragedy and numerous petite comedies and farces. He composed, at the request of Edwin Forrest, the tragedy of "Caius Marius," which was performed by that actor at the Arch street theater, Philadelphia. While quite young Mr. Smith composed a novel in two volumes, entitled the "Forsaken." In 1836 he published two volumes, under the title of "The Actress of Padua and Other Tales," which had an extensive sale. In the same year he gave to the public "Colonel Crockett's Tour in Texas," a pseudo autobiography which purported to have been written by the gallant Tennessean prior to the field of the Alamo. In the course of a single year upward of ten thousand copies were sold in the United States besides an extensive sale which the work received in England. This book was the most popular of all the



W. H. L. L. L. L.

R. F. L. L. L.



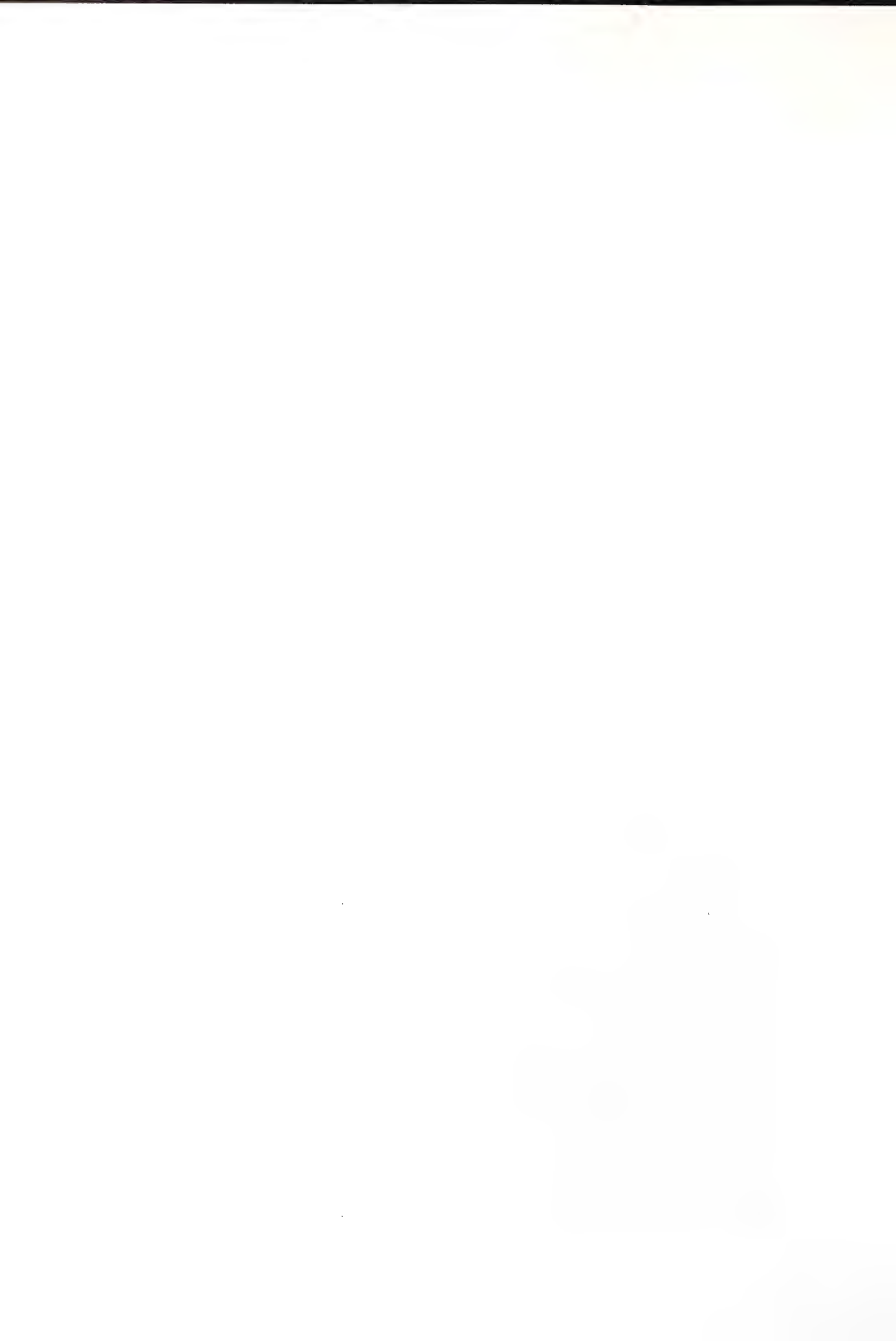
BEECHLAWN

RESIDENCE OF COL. R. PENN. SMITH

writings of Mr. Smith, who died at Philadelphia in August, 1854.

His son, Colonel R. Penn Smith, of whom we write, was born in the city of Philadelphia, May 9, 1837. He received his education at West Chester college, Pa., after leaving which, in 1857, he journeyed westward, becoming one of the early settlers of Kansas. Here he engaged in mercantile pursuits, in which his talent for business soon won him remarkable success, though the territory at the time was overrun by a rough class of immigrants, some of whom were in search of homes but the majority were adventurers. To add to the difficulties of the situation Kansas at that time was engaged in the bloody Border Ruffian wars. Mr. Smith became one of ten selected to march across the prairie to Frazier's river and the extreme northwestern portion of the republic in search of gold. In 1859 he crossed to Denver city, then a rude hamlet, built mostly of adobe houses, there being but six frame structures in the town. From Denver, with a party, he started into the wild interior of the Rockies, but was finally obliged to abandon the search, by hostile Indians.

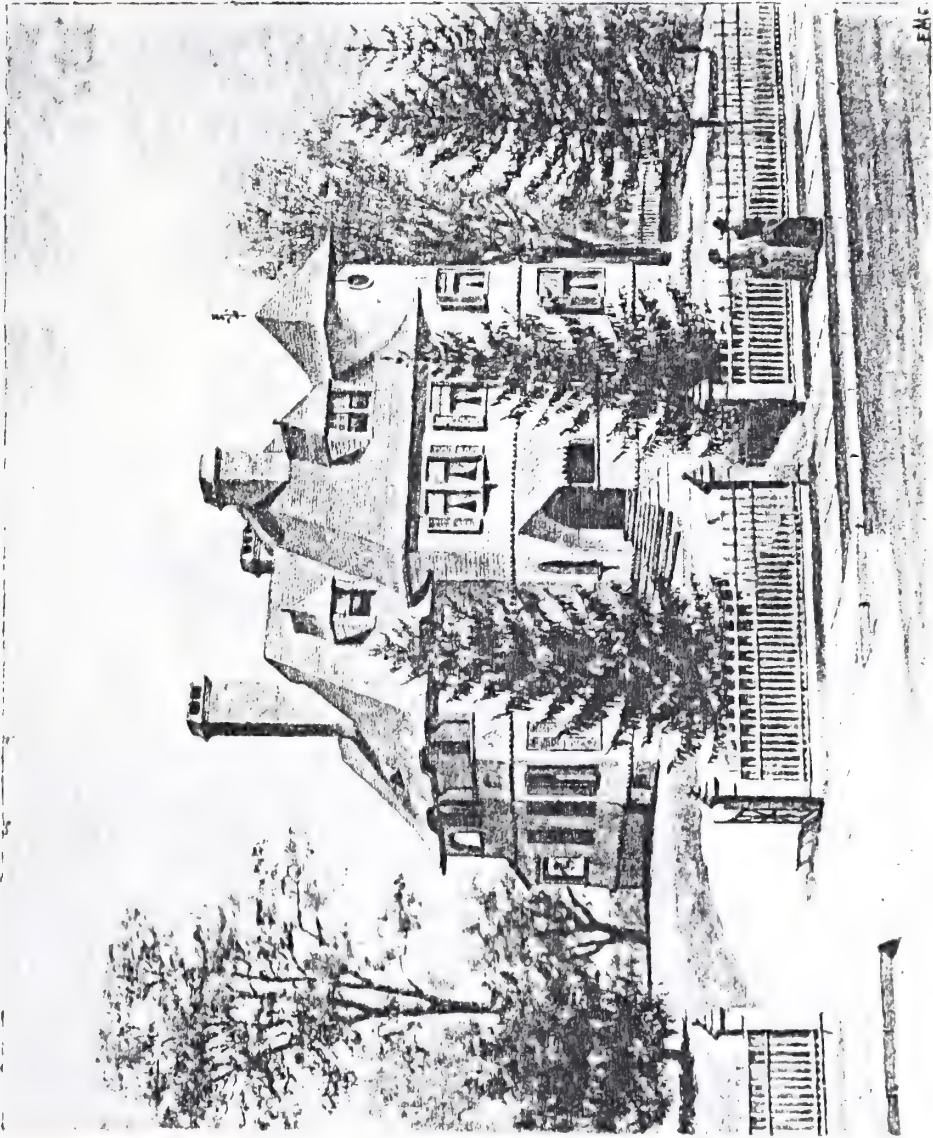
In 1860 he returned to his home in Philadelphia on a visit, and while there became greatly interested in the political outlook. Soon afterward Fort Sumter was fired on, and he immediately concluded to enlist. Accordingly, on the 28th of May, 1861, he was mustered into the service of the United States government as first lieutenant of Company F, Seventy-first Pennsylvania, better known as Baker's California regiment. Mr. Smith's army career is well known to the American public. His promotion was rapid, and he soon assumed command of the regiment, Baker being killed at Balls Bluff. Colonel Smith was recognized as the youngest colonel in either army, being a regimental and brigade commander. He participated in many of the most important engagements of the war, among which were the following: Falls Church reconnoissance and action, at Lewinsville, advance on Munson's hill, action at Balls Bluff, relief of Banks, Savage station, White Oak swamp, Charles City Cross roads, Malvern Hill, Siege of Yorktown, Fair Oaks or Seven Pines, action at Fair Oaks, Peach Orchard, covered retreat at second Bull Run, Hyattstown, South Mountain, Antietam, Dunker church, Fredericksburg, Banks Ford, Thoroughfare Gap, Gettysburg, Auburn Mills, Bristoe station, action Bull



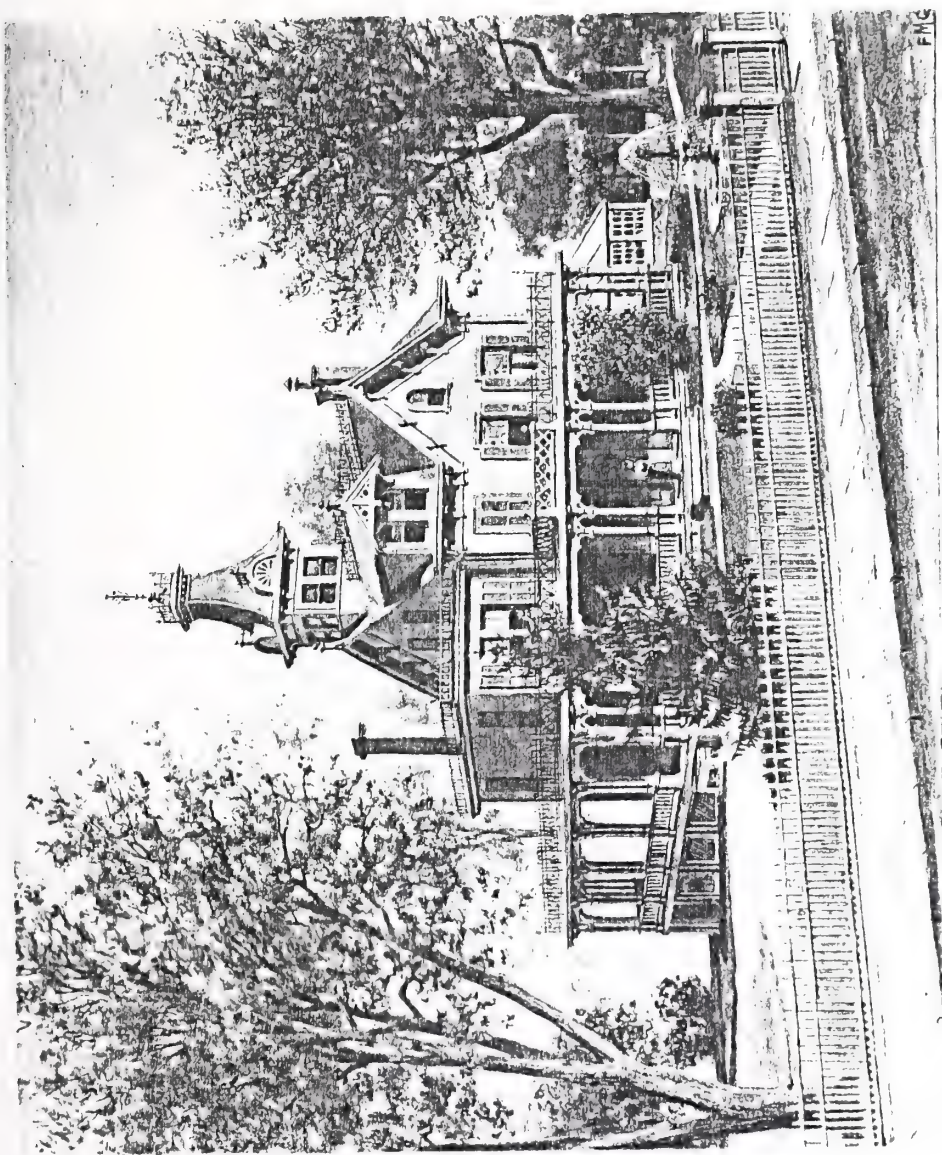
Run, Mine Run, Robertson's Tavern, Morton's Ford and Cold Harbor.

At Fair Oaks, as lieutenant, he led the regiment into action, a maneuver which was witnessed by General Sedgwick, who recommended him as a field officer. At Antietam he was wounded at the cannon's mouth, and his services at the battle of Gettysburg won for him the highest encomiums of military men, historians and private citizens throughout the country, it having been stated by more than one witness of the affair that the action of Colonel Smith and his men on the eventful 3d of July was the means of turning the tide of victory. The position occupied by him at this battle is known as the bloody angle where Pickett made his charge, and where the backbone of the rebellion was broken. Colonel Smith succeeded in bringing into use the dead guns recovered from the field of action on the 2d of July, and with these he poured into the advancing columns of Pickett an enfilading fire, which effectually checked his advance. On July 3, 1864, he was mustered out of the service, with his regiment, and at once engaged in the manufacturing business with General McCandless, of Pennsylvania Reserve fame. At length, however, he gave up his partnership with McCandless and came to New York city, taking up his residence on Staten Island. Almost immediately he interested himself in the wholesale coal business, in which he rapidly accumulated a fortune. After a survey of the prominent points in the trade, he saw that immense quantities of small coal, amounting to millions of tons, capable of use in the making of steam, were being thrown away and wasted. He succeeded in surmounting many prejudices against its introduction as a fuel, and at last obtained the consent of the railroads to carry it, since which he has devoted himself entirely to its sale. Through the influence of Colonel Smith the small coal has become the fuel of the age for steam.

Ten years ago Colonel Smith purchased seventeen acres of ground on the Clove road, at West Brighton, on which he erected the handsome residence at present occupied by him. Essentially a domestic man, he spends much of his time at his home, and he is widely known and highly esteemed in social circles both on Staten Island and in New York city. Mr. Smith married Miss Lucy P. Woods, of Pittsburg. He has four children: R. Penn. Smith, Jr., Mary F., Morton W. and Edward G., all of whom reside with their parents.



TOWER HILL.
HOUSE OF L W FABER
Port Richmond, N Y



TOAVER HILL

HOUSE OF MRS. JENNIFER

1880-1881

CHAPTER X.

THE PROFESSIONS OF LAW AND MEDICINE.

The Bench and Bar.*—Henry B. Metcalfe.—Alvin C. Bradley.—Tompkins Westervelt.—Lot C. Clark.—Robert Christie.—John and William H. Anthon.—Theodore C. Vermilye.—List of Practising Attorneys.—Augustus Prentice.—Richmond County Medical Society.—I. K. Ambrose.—Herman Beyer.—Alfred L. Carroll.—Ephraim Clark.—Alva D. Decker.—Henry S. Earl.—Joseph Feeny.—John L. Feeny.—R. Henry Golder.—Edwin A. Hervey.—George C. Hubbard.—Robert M. Ames.—F. E. Martindale.—James J. O'Dea.—S. A. Robinson.—Robert Rogerson.—Henry W. Sawtelle.—Samuel Russell Smith.—Walker Washington, Jr.—J. Walter Wood.—Notes of Quarantine Superintendence, etc.

RICHMOND county, owing to its being, as a matter of fact, simply one of the many places of habitation for the business men of the city of New York, whose business is done in the city and by city lawyers and before city courts, has not in the past become the residence of any great number of the most eminent members of the bar.

In the distribution of judicial districts and departments Richmond county is attached to the Second judicial district and department, and in the selections of judges for the higher state courts "little Richmond," by which appellation the county is known, has never been honored. Although lawyers have never been wanting competent and willing to fill the position of county judge and surrogate, such was the universal respect for and confidence in Judge Metcalfe that he held the position from the adoption of the constitution of 1846 until his age precluded him from further service. Judge Tompkins Westervelt and Judge Stephen D. Stephens, his successors, are noticed in sketches subjoined. The writer is unable to recall any litigations of great public importance in the county, excepting the quarantine riot investigation (1859) and the murder trial of Polly Bodine (1844). The county has not, however, been lacking in litigations of more than ordinary interest, such as

*By Sidney F. Rawson.

the will case of Mrs. Gardiner (the mother-in-law of President Tyler), the Seguire will case, the ferry litigations between Cornelius Vanderbilt and George Law, John H. Starin and Erastus Wiman, and the late William T. Garner and the North Shore Ferry Company.

We append sketches of the lives of some of the more prominent of the legal fraternity.

Hon. Henry B. Metcalfe was born January 20, 1805, at Johnstown, then Montgomery, now Fulton county, N. Y., and died at his residence in the town of Southfield, Richmond county, February 7, 1881, and was consequently in his 77th year at the time of his death. Judge Metcalfe was one of the seven children of George Metcalfe, who was at one time a man of considerable prominence in this state, having been appointed in 1796 assistant attorney-general under Governor Jay, and having held the office of district attorney in this county—of which he became a resident in 1816, when his son Henry was 11 years old. The Metcalfes were of English extraction, the progenitor of the family having come to this country from England in 1765. The family in England was one of some note. Henry Bleeker Metcalfe studied law with his father, and at his arrival at majority, in 1826, was admitted to the bar, a special examination having been accorded to him by the chancellor, in order that he might be admitted as an attorney, so as to become eligible to hold the office of district attorney, made vacant by his father's death. He was also appointed a master in the court of chancery, which latter office he held until the abolition of that court in 1846. He held the office of district attorney until 1833—between that time and 1830 he was employed by the Staten Island Ferry Company. In 1840 he was appointed county judge and in the same year he became a United States boarding officer at quarantine, which latter place he held until 1843. In 1847 he was elected (that being the first election to that office under the constitution of 1846) county judge and surrogate of this county, which office he held continuously till 1875, at which time he resigned to take his seat as a member of congress for the first congressional district of New York, in the forty-fourth congress, to which he had been elected.

Judge Metcalfe was also a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, and for many years was the active manager (in his office of secretary) of the Richmond County Mutual Insur-

ance Company. The above is a brief record of Judge Metcalfe's official career. His life was an exceptional one, having held almost uninterruptedly, for a period of almost fifty-three years, some public office, and for all his adult life some place of trust. He was more favorably known to the people as surrogate than in any other capacity. His unvarying kindness to all who came in contact with him, his readiness at all times to render aid, give advice and otherwise help those who in sorrow and adversity sought his counsel, made him probably the most popular man in this county, and secured his election from time to time, sometimes without any, always without substantial, opposition. With one exception Judge Metcalfe held the office of county judge and surrogate longer than any other officer in this state. As county judge he was more noted for his good sense and endeavors to get at the right of such matters, civil and criminal, as came before him, than he was for his knowledge of abstruse and intricate legal questions. He was the presiding judge of the court of sessions when, in 1856, several public officers of this county were indicted and convicted, as he was in 1872 when similar results were obtained. In their prosecution Judge Metcalfe held the scales evenly balanced—neither popular prejudice nor personal friendship being allowed to interfere with the due course of the law—and when at the time of the quarantine riots several parties were brought before him on the serious charge of arson, Judge Metcalfe discharged the prisoners, and took strong ground against the right of the city of New York to cast her infected dead and dying upon the shores of the island. In congress his most notable vote was perhaps that given for the creation of the electoral commission, for which he was somewhat criticised by his party friends, but his judgment was that the danger of anarchy and civil war which threatened were far greater than any harm that could come from a peaceable solution of the then pending question.

He was the owner of a farm a short distance from Richmond village, where he passed the latter years of his life, and where he peacefully passed away, surrounded by his family and friends.

Judge Metcalfe's memory was honored at a bar meeting held at the Richmond county court house October 9, 1881, Hon. Calvin E. Pratt presiding. A suitable memorial, presented by Ex-District Attorney Sidney F. Rawson, was entered upon the

minutes of the court, and addresses were made by Hon. T. Westervelt, E. B. Merrill, Esq., and others.

Among the many lawyers who have from time to time made their homes on Staten Island none have been more worthy of an enduring monument by the use of the "art preservative of all arts" than the late Alvin C. Bradley, who died at his residence near Castleton Corners, on Wednesday, February 23, 1881, aged 70 years and 7 months.

Mr. Bradley was not a native of Richmond county, having removed hither from the western part of the state about 1851. He purchased the fine farm of Mr. Garrett Martling, located partly in Middletown and partly in Castleton, and removed into the farm house upon the premises. After residing there a few years, he erected a very commodious and tasteful mansion upon another portion of the farm from designs which were made under his personal direction. In this very comfortable and agreeable home he resided till his death.

During the time of his residence on Staten Island, he continued the practice of law in the city of New York, in which he had been engaged for a number of years previous, and which was of an important character, bringing him often very prominently before the public. He took part in many interesting trials and was engaged in arguments of much moment in the higher courts. One of the many cases in which he appeared was that of referee as to the alimony question in the great Forrest divorce case, a matter of great moment to the parties in the suit and involving a large amount of money. He was a lawyer of superior ability and was possessed of an acute and subtle mind, to the cultivation of which he had brought very extensive reading.

In politics, Mr. Bradley belonged to the old whig party during its existence, and at one time ran for member of assembly on that ticket in this county. He afterward united with the republican party and continued a very ardent member of that faith. About 1873 he was elected supervisor of the town of Middletown and served for one term. With him from the other towns were gentlemen of much public spirit and intelligence, and the board which they composed was called the "Reform Board," and accomplished very much in the way of regulating the affairs of the county, and bringing matters to a condition wherein the laws were more strictly observed by public officers.

Mr. Bradley gave himself almost without intermission to the duties of his office and performed an immense deal of hard work in connection with it, for which the public were exceedingly grateful and are still enjoying the benefits of the same. The deceased was an invalid for three years, but found enjoyment during his enforced retirement in reading the books contained in his large and valuable private library. At a meeting of the members of the bar shortly after Mr. Bradley's death, at which Hon. Calvin E. Pratt, justice of the supreme court, presided, a memorial on the life of Mr. Bradley was presented and ordered entered upon the minutes of the court. Edward B. Merrill, Esq. (now of the New York bar, then of Richmond county), delivered a very able address, and remarks were made by Hon. Tompkins Westervelt, George J. Greenfield, Hon. Theodore Frean, Sidney F. Rawson, Isaiah T. Williams, and others—and a letter was read from Charles O'Connor, saying that "his brethren not only recognized the able lawyer but the true and honorable citizen, and as such they deplore his loss and honor his memory."

Hon. Tompkins Westervelt was the son of Doctor John S. Westervelt and Hannah, his wife, the latter being the daughter of Hon. Daniel D. Tompkins. He was born and always resided at New Brighton, Staten Island. He graduated at the age of 21 years at Columbia College; was almost immediately admitted to the bar and continued in practice to the time of his death.

He was a courteous gentleman and able lawyer, and perfectly upright in all his transactions. He was for several terms trustee of the village of New Brighton; was a vestryman in St. John's Protestant Episcopal church at Clifton; one of the founders of the S. R. Smith Infirmary; a director in the Staten Island Savings Bank and for many years its counsel. In 1871 he was twice a candidate for the office of district attorney but was defeated each time. In 1875 he was elected county judge, which office he held with honor and distinction for six years. Judge Westervelt died April 20, 1882, aged 52 years. At the term of the supreme court held in Richmond county in May, 1882, Hon. E. M. Cullen presiding, a meeting of the bar was held and a committee consisting of County Judge Stephens, Ex-District Attorney Rawson and George J. Greenfield, Esq., presented the following resolutions on the death of Judge Westervelt :

" *Whereas*, Tompkins Westervelt, a native of this county, who for fifty years resided therein, and who for thirty-one of these years was a practising lawyer, and who was honored by the people of his neighborhood and of the county by being placed in many positions of trust and responsibility, notably that of County Judge and Surrogate, has recently died, and

" *Whereas*, During all those years, Judge Westervelt has led a blameless life, and has left to his family and friends a precious legacy in his record as a Christian gentleman, an able lawyer, an upright Judge and an honorable citizen; now, therefore,

" *Resolved*, That the members of the Bar of Richmond County, and the profession generally, have in the death of Judge Westervelt lost an honored friend and an able member of their body;

" *Resolved*, That the people of this community have sustained a great loss in the death of Judge Westervelt, inasmuch as he was in every respect a good citizen, having at all times in his private, as well as in his public capacities, the best interests and welfare of the community at heart;

" *Resolved*, Also, that in the Christian life of Judge Westervelt we find the true attributes of manhood, and that we may all profit by his example;

" *Resolved*, Further, that the Court be requested to order these resolutions to be entered at length upon its minutes."

Eulogiums were pronounced by Mr. Greenfield, Mr. Rawson, Judge Stephens and others.

Lot C. Clark, who died at his residence in Seventeenth street, New York city, on February 11, 1880, in the 62d year of his age, was well known and highly respected throughout Richmond county. He was born in Chenango county, this state, being the son of Lot Clark, a distinguished lawyer, and at one time a member of congress. He was graduated at Yale, studied law in the office of the late Nicholas Hill, at Saratoga springs, and began his practice in Richmond county. Becoming district attorney in 1841, he filled with distinguished ability the office for eight years, during which time he prosecuted several noted cases, among them that of Mrs. Polly Bodine, who was indicted for the murder of her sister-in-law and her infant niece and for arson. Three times was this case tried, the final trial resulting in an acquittal, but during its continuance Mr. Clark won for himself a lasting reputation as an energetic, well instructed and

able lawyer. Opposed to Mr. Clark in this case were Clinton De Witt and David Graham, the latter of whom especially became afterward recognized as one of the leading criminal lawyers.

In 1856 Mr. Clark was married to Miss Frances Sutherland Irving, a daughter of Rev. Dr. Theodore Irving, and granddaughter of the late Jacob Sutherland, a justice of the supreme court. In 1870 Mr. Clark removed to New York city. He was an active lay member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and his funeral took place from Calvary church, New York city. He was at one time at the head of the law firm of De Groot, Rawson & Stafford.

Immediately after the decease of Mr. Clark the members of the bar met at the court house in Richmond county. Honorable H. B. Metcalfe presided, Mr. George Gallagher was secretary, and large numbers of the legal profession were present. A committee, consisting of Honorable Tompkins Westervelt, George J. Greenfield, Esq., and Ex-District Attorney S. F. Rawson, was appointed to submit resolutions, and the following were presented and adopted, viz.:

“ *Whereas*, The Bar of Richmond County has just sustained a severe loss in the death of Mr. Lot C. Clark, for many years its leading member and brightest ornament, and

“ *Whereas*, We desire to testify publicly our sense of this loss and our estimate and appreciation for our departed brother:

“ *Resolved*, That the Bar of Richmond County have learned with profound sadness that Mr. Lot C. Clark has departed from the scene of earthly activity and usefulness; and recognizing in this event the serious loss sustained by themselves and the legal fraternity at large,

“ *Resolved*, That in Lot C. Clark we see one who combined all the best and highest attributes of the lawyer—purity of life, absolute faithfulness to the trusts confided to him, clear and discriminating intellect, legal erudition, unwearied toil and constant study, and great forensic ability; and added to these, those qualities that mark the good citizen—a dutiful son, a devoted husband and father, a warm and unvarying friend, a good neighbor and a humble, devout Christian,

“ *Resolved*, That the life and example of Lot C. Clark should be studied and followed by his surviving brethren, who,

if they cannot reach the high rank which he held, can at least do their duty by striving to attain it by the means which he pursued, and can find in his course an encouragement to more earnest efforts.

“*Resolved*, That these resolutions be presented to the court, with a request that the same be entered upon the minutes:

“*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be prepared, attested by the chairman and secretary of this meeting, and transmitted to the family of the deceased.”

Eloquent addresses were made by Messrs. Westervelt, Greenfield, Metcalfe and Rawson and the resolutions unanimously adopted. These addresses may be found in full in the Richmond county “*Sentinel*” of February 21, 1880.

Among the lawyers of prominence in the profession who are now deceased mention should be made of Hon. Robert Christie, who was state senator from the First senatorial district in 1864-5, and who was one of Richmond county's most active politicians and prominent lawyers. He resided for some time at Clifton in an elegant mansion and died there about 1873. He was a man of imposing personal appearance and had great natural talent, which, added to his legal training, made him one of the most talented lawyers of his day.

The brothers John and William Henry Anthon (sons of John Anthon, an eminent lawyer of New York city), were for many years residents of Richmond county, and for a time controlled a large part of the legal business therein. John became grand master of the Masonic fraternity of New York state. William Henry was member of assembly from Richmond county in 1851, and judge advocate general of the state of New York in the early part of the civil war. Both of them were lawyers far above the average. John died about 1873, and William H. about 1875.

Theodore C. Vermilye, who died about 1879, was a lawyer of considerable ability. He was member of assembly in 1860, counsel to the board of supervisors of Richmond county for many years, was justice of the peace, town clerk and police justice of the village of New Brighton.

Lawyers residing in Richmond county, in 1886:

Acker, Augustus, West New Brighton; Alston, Lot C., Port Richmond.

Benedict, Charles L., New Dorp post office, United States

district judge, Eastern district; Birmingham, D. Walton, Stapleton; Bonner, George W., New Brighton; Boardman, Albert B., New Brighton; Butler, Aaron, New Brighton; Butts, Thomas W., Mariners' Harbor.

Collins, William A., New Brighton; Clark, Lester W., New Brighton; Crook, John, ex-district attorney, Port Richmond; Crowell, E. B., New Brighton; Cary, Melbert B., New Brighton.

Davison, C. Stewart, New Brighton; DeGroot, Alfred, ex-district attorney, Port Richmond; DeKay, Sidney, New Brighton; Delavan, Edward C., New Brighton; Delavan, Edward C., Jr., New Brighton; Duer, John, New Brighton.

Everett, William, Tompkinsville; Elliott, Walter T., Tottenville.

Finch, Richard L. N., Tompkinsville; Fitzgerald, Thomas W., Mariners' Harbor; Fitzgerald, Daniel H., Mariners' Harbor; Frean, Theodore, Stapleton.

Gallagher, George, district attorney Richmond county, West New Brighton; Greenfield, George J., Stapleton.

Hubbe, Edward S., Stapleton; Heydenreich, A., Tompkinsville; Hornfager, W. S., Stapleton; Huebner, Max C., Stapleton.

Johnston, George H., Port Richmond; Jones, Patrick H., Port Richmond.

Kenney, John I., New Brighton; Killian, B. D., Tottenville; King, J. Travis, Port Richmond.

McNamee, James, Stapleton; Maccafferty, Augustus, Tompkinsville; MacFarland, William W., Stapleton; Mackellar, George M., West New Brighton; Marsh, Nathaniel, Stapleton; McCarthy, John A., Tompkinsville; McMahon, Thomas, New Brighton; Middlebrook, Charles T., New Brighton; Mullen, William M., Stapleton; Martin, John M., Port Richmond; McNamee, Charles, Stapleton; McKeon, Joseph I., Stapleton.

Openshaw, Edward, New Brighton.

Powers, William J., West New Brighton; Prentice, Augustus, New Brighton.

Rawson, Sidney F., ex-district attorney, Port Richmond; Robinson, Robert E., New Brighton; Rawcliffe, Henry Alonzo, Stapleton; Robinson, George W., Stapleton.

Stafford, Dewitt, Port Richmond; Scofield, George S., Jr., Stapleton; Stewart, William A. W., New Brighton; Stephens, Stephen D., Richmond county judge, New Brighton.

Talbot, John E., Stapleton; Telfair, Jacob E., Tompkinsville; Thompson, E. G., New Brighton; Townsend, William B., Stapleton; Townsend, Henry D., Stapleton.

Ulman, H. C., Stapleton; Ullman Percival G., Huguenot, Rossville post office.

Vermilye, Theodore C., Tompkinsville; Van Hoesenburgh, James D., Tompkinsville; Van Name, C. D., Mariners' Harbor; Van Ness, William E., Mariners' Harbor.

Welch, Joseph A., New Dorp; Warner, John Dewitt, New Brighton; White, Elias M., Stapleton; Willcox, David J. H., New Brighton; Wyeth, Nathaniel J., New Dorp; Whitehead, A. P., New Brighton; Winsor, Thomas, Rossville.

AUGUSTUS PRENTICE was born in New London county, Connecticut, September 30, 1826. A genealogy of the Prentice family in America, published in 1883, shows his ancestors on the father's side to have emigrated from Essex county, England, in the year 1631, and to have settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts. In the year 1700 one branch of the family settled in the town of North Stonington, Conn., and from this branch Mr. Prentice is a direct descendant. His father (Asa Prentice) was born in New London county, Conn., February 13, 1792, and at this date (1887) is still living and in the enjoyment of good bodily health and all his faculties. His ancestors on the mother's side were also among the earlier settlers of New England. His great-grandfather on the mother's side was a wholesale merchant and extensive real estate owner in Newport, Rhode Island, at the time the English bombarded that place during the revolutionary war, and had several houses nearly destroyed by English cannon balls.

Until he arrived at the age of about 10 years his father was engaged in the dry goods business in Springfield, Mass., and Montpelier, Vermont, and in both places Mr. Prentice attended the public school. His father then retired from the mercantile business and purchased and moved to a large farm in Tolland county, Conn., where Augustus continued attending the public school for several years, after which he was sent for a year or two to a private school. Here his inclination to study began to show itself and he made rapid and thorough progress in the more substantial branches. From this private school he went, at about the age of 17 years, to Wilbraham academy, at Wilbraham, Mass. His attendance at this academy extended over



Augustus Purdie

a period of three or four years. During the winter months he taught school at West Hartford, Farmington and Old Windsor, in Conn., and one winter on Cape Cod. Having prepared himself for college and made all his arrangements, even to packing his trunk preparatory to leaving the following day for college, he was brought to a sudden halt in his course. He was seized with violent hemorrhage which returned at periods for several months. Medical aid seemed of little avail, as the doctors pronounced his case one of enlargement of the heart. In the fall of that year he came to New York city for the first time in his life to procure further medical advice. He was advised that his trouble arose from the lungs and that he must at once leave for Florida, which was then just coming into favorable notice. This advice was followed and though he had left home expecting to return, he immediately changed his plans, and late in December was rowed from the Battery to a Maine vessel anchored just below bound up the St. John's river, Florida, for lumber. He remained in Florida that winter, the following summer and the second winter before he left the state. About May of the second year he made a visit home and remained in New England during the summer and in the fall returned to Florida and spent his third and last winter in that state. Upon his return he commenced the study of the law in the office of Thomas W. Clerke, who was subsequently judge of the supreme court for the city of New York. He continued in Judge Clerke's office until his admission to the bar in the fall of 1851. In the spring of 1852 he commenced practice in the city of New York. He was married at Gales Ferry, Connecticut, in June, 1855, to Catharine A., daughter of William Browning, Esq., and they commenced their married life in a house Mr. Prentice had just purchased in the city of New York. His attention having been accidentally called to Staten Island, and being much pleased with the place they determined to rent their city home and move to the island, which they did in the spring of 1858, when he built the house on Tompkins avenue in the village of New Brighton, where he has long resided. At that time there were no incorporated villages on the island, the usual government of towns alone existing. In the summer of 1865 Mr. Prentice, having come to the conclusion that village government was desirable for that end of the island, proceeded to draft such a charter as he thought was suited to the wants of

the community. Late in the fall he issued invitations to many of his neighbors and gentlemen active in public affairs to meet at the St. Mark's hotel and hear the proposed charter for the proposed village of New Brighton read, which was done, the charter approved, and a committee appointed to go to Albany and procure its passage. The village government first organized in 1866.

January 30, 1866, their only child was born to them and was named Augustus Browning Prentice. Mr. Prentice has steadily continued in the practice of his profession, through which he early formed the acquaintance of a large circle of business men in the city of New York. Through many years he has retained the legal business of most of them. Various corporations have at different times come under his control as counsel, among them the Artizans' Bank, the St. Louis and St. Joseph Railroad Company, the St. Joseph and Denver City Railroad Company, which he formed by consolidating several smaller companies. In the construction of this railroad he formed one of the executive committee. These corporations materially increased his already well established practice. Mr. Prentice's financial success has been due largely to his business tact and his ability to make good investments, which he has confined largely to real estate, and of which he is an owner both on Staten Island and in New York city. He has a large income from his real estate, to say nothing of his income from his profession, from which alone he has made his fortune, as it is said he never speculates. Though often requested to become a director in different corporations, he has invariably refused. He did, however, after much solicitation, accept the position of president of the Bank of Staten Island, which position he holds at present.

RICHMOND COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.—On the 10th of July, 1806, five physicians met at the court house in the village of Richmond, for the purpose of organizing the first medical society in this county. Their names were Benjamin Parker, Isaac Stewart, Richard Henderson, I. B. Halsey and John R. B. Rodgers. This organization was the consequence of the enacting of certain laws of the state (April 8 preceding) which were deemed necessary to regulate the practice of physic and surgery, pronouncing none but members of county societies whose diplomas must have been filed in the office of the county clerk

to be regularly authorized physicians. Meetings of the society were regularly held down to 1832, since which time there are no records of the meetings until a reorganization was effected. The records do not state who the first president was, but at a meeting held July 17, 1807, Benjamin Parker was chosen president.

On the evening of January 17, 1855, a meeting was held at the Tompkins Lyceum, Tompkinsville, for the purpose of taking preliminary measures to reorganize the "Medical Society of the County of Richmond." The meeting was composed of the following physicians: John S. Westervelt, James Harcourt, Isaac Lea, John W. Sterling, William C. Anderson, James R. Boardman, F. Campbell Stewart, Joseph Feeny, E. W. Prendergast, Y. Hestizka, C. G. Rotha, H. R. Baldwin, Theodore Walser, J. C. Cavelti and Edward C. Mundy. A committee was appointed to prepare or revise the constitution and by-laws and report at a subsequent meeting. The chairman of this meeting was Doctor Westervelt. At the next meeting, held at the same place, February 2, 1855, the report of the committee was presented and accepted, and the constitution and by-laws prepared by them were adopted. Dr. John W. Sterling was chosen president of the society.

The officers in 1886 were: R. Henry Golder, president; F. U. Johnston, vice-president; E. D. Coonly, secretary and treasurer; J. Walter Wood, Herman Beyer, T. J. Thompson, censors.

The members are: J. K. Ambrose, Clifton; Frank Anderson, U. S. N.; J. A. Andrews, Clifton; Herman Beyer, Stapleton; A. L. Carroll, New Brighton; F. E. Clark, West New Brighton; J. G. Clark, West New Brighton; E. D. Coonly, Mariners' Harbor; J. L. Feeny, Stapleton; R. H. Golder, Rossville; H. R. Harrison, Port Richmond; G. C. Hubbard, Tottenville; F. U. Johnston, Stapleton; I. Lea, Stapleton; Anna Lukes, West New Brighton; F. E. Martindale, Port Richmond; I. L. Mills-paugh, Richmond; Jefferson Scales, Stapleton; Thomas J. Thompson, Clifton; J. J. Van Rensselaer, New Brighton; T. Walser, New Brighton; W. C. Walser, Port Richmond; E. J. Westfall, Tottenville; Rudolph Mautner, Stapleton; Mary R. Owen, Eltingville; F. Walter Wood, Port Richmond; W. E. Bowne, Tompkinsville.

In addition to those belonging to the medical society the following physicians are registered in the county: Henry E. Earl,

West Brighton ; Alice Avery, Nursery and Child's Hospital ; S. V. R. Bogart, New Brighton ; Samuel Adams Robinson, West New Brighton ; Caleb Lyon, Rossville ; Robert Rogerson, Port Richmond ; David Emory Holman, Stapleton (Seaman's Retreat) ; Eugene B. Sanborn, Quarantine ; Alva D. Decker, Pleasant Plains ; James Oliver Van Hoevenberg, Eltingville ; Gottlieb Stein, Stapleton ; William M. Smith, Clifton ; Thomas Washington Donovan, New Brighton ; Ferdinand Gustav Behme, New Brighton ; Thomas B. Newby, Stapleton ; George Milton La Rue, Tottenville ; James J. O'Dea, Stapleton ; Thomas Sheppard Goodwin, West New Brighton ; Theodore D. Lyons, Port Richmond ; Edward Francis Arnoux, N. Y. city ; A. C. Montgomery, West New Brighton ; Henry Mitchell Rogers, Tompkinsville ; Frank E. Wilson, Stapleton ; Albert D. Jaupet, West New Brighton ; L. L. Doolittle, Stapleton ; William Bryan, West New Brighton ; William Francis Bowne, Tompkinsville ; Edwin A. Hervey, Rossville ; Henry W. Sawtelle, Stapleton ; Robert P. M. Ames, Stapleton ; William Rose, Stapleton ; David Coleman, Tottenville ; Charles Wooster Butler, Port Richmond ; Joseph Henry McDougall, New Brighton ; Walker Washington, Tottenville.

The following brief personal notes of some members of the medical fraternity will be an appropriate sequel to the foregoing :

I. K. Ambrose, lately a resident of Townsend avenue, Clifton, but at present residing in New York city, still practices on the island. He is a member of the Richmond County Medical Society, and was for a term county coroner. He was born in Ireland, about forty-eight years ago, received his early education in colleges in Ireland and France, and graduated in medicine and surgery at the Long Island College hospital, in Brooklyn, in 1870. During his stay on Staten Island, he became a general favorite, especially among the Irish, and had a large practice. He was known as the "Irish Doctor," being the only one of that nationality in the county at the time.

Dr. Herman Beyer was born in Coblenz, Germany, in 1836. Having received a private Latin school education he studied pharmacy in Westphalia, as a preliminary step to the study of medicine. In 1856 he served in the Prussian army as pharmacist. He sailed for this country in 1860. In April, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the Eighth regiment, N. Y. V. In 1862 he was trans-



ferred to the medical department, where he served as pharmacist until the end of the war. He then began the study of medicine at Bellevue hospital, where he graduated in 1869, and took an extra course in 1877 and 1878, besides a private course of Dr. F. Knapp's, in 1878 and 1879, in the Eye and Ear Infirmary. He commenced practice at Astoria, L. I., in 1869, and removed to Staten Island in 1880.

Alfred Ludlow Carroll was born in the city of New York on the 4th of August, 1833, educated at sundry private schools, and in the University of New York, studied medicine with the late Dr. Valentine Mott, and was graduated M. D. from the University of New York in 1855; removed to Staten Island in 1870; elected secretary of the state board of health in March, 1884; resigned February 1st, 1866.

Dr. Ephraim Clark, who for many years has been actively and intimately associated with most of the prominent movements and public enterprises of the island, was born in Rahway, N. J., in 1797. He studied medicine with Dr. Valentine Mott, of New York, and afterward graduated in the college of the state medical society at New Brunswick. In 1820 he came with some friends on a gunning expedition to the island, and was so well pleased with the people and surroundings of Port Richmond that he decided to make that place his home. He accordingly located there, and soon found himself in the enjoyment of a lucrative practice. He grew into popular favor, and, being a remarkably active and ready man, he naturally fell into a prominent position in nearly every benevolent and progressive movement of the day.

On the arrival of General Lafayette, on his last visit to this country, Dr. Clark was a member of the committee that received the distinguished soldier at the residence of Governor Tompkins, who was then vice-president of the United States, at the old mansion at Tompkinsville. The general came to Staten Island before going to New York city, and remained at Governor Tompkins' residence during his sojourn. On the evening of his arrival a grand reception was given, and throngs of people gathered at the place to greet the gallant Frenchman. Among the guests were the leading men of the country. On his departure for New York city on the following morning business was suspended, shops and stores were closed, and the people thronged the landing and the shore of the bay to see

him off, while the water was literally alive with all manner of craft which came to witness or escort his passage from the island to the city. Over the grand concourse of shipping, said to be the most magnificent ever witnessed in New York bay, floated the flags of all nations. On this occasion Governor Ogden, of New Jersey, came to greet Lafayette. They had been intimate friends during the revolution and as they met now they squarely embraced each other, and Doctor Clark says he never witnessed a more affectionate greeting than was manifested by them.

Kossuth, on his visit to America, was a guest of Doctor Doane, health officer at quarantine, and was entertained at his residence. The reception committee were Doctor Westervelt, Doctor Clark, Samuel French, Judge Clawson, and Richard Adam Locke. The latter delivered the welcoming address. General Garibaldi was present, and made a pleasing address. Kossuth made an affecting reply, and the words of the great patriot found a warm place in every heart. A large procession formed and escorted the distinguished visitor to the old Dutch Reformed church, now used as a carriage manufactory in Tompkinsville, in which the Tompkins Guards, a local infantry company, took the lead.

When General Jackson made his famous visit to New York, Doctor Clarke was also a member of the reception committee that met the old soldier at Port Richmond and escorted him to New York city, where they landed near the present site of Castle Garden. Other members of that committee were Colonel Barton, Doctor Van Pelt, Doctor Harrison and Colonel Barrett.

Doctor Clark was with Doctor Harrison, an attendant physician to Aaron Burr, during his sojourn on the island. He was also the committee appointed by the officers of the Reformed church to secure the services of a pastor, and through his agency the Reverend Doctor Brownlee was brought to this church, which he has so acceptably served for more than half a century.

Doctor Clark was appointed surgeon of the One Hundred and Forty-sixth regiment of infantry by Governor Yates in 1823, and having resigned that position was in 1837 appointed surgeon of the Sixty-fifth regiment, N. Y. militia, by Governor Marcy. He was afterward an aid-de-camp, with the rank of colonel, to the general commanding the second division of in-

fantry, receiving his appointment from Governor Seward. During the rebellion he was appointed post surgeon at Camp Sprague, New Dorp, and while holding that position examined over 4,000 men. He was a delegate to the Charleston convention of 1860 that nominated Breckenridge and Lane; and held at different times offices of trust among his fellow citizens, such as supervisor of the town, physician of the county jail, a charter member of the first Masonic lodge on the island, and others. His was a life of action, up to the very end. He died at a ripe old age, in November, 1885.

Dr. Alva D. Decker was born at Marksboro, N. J., July 8, 1848; educated in public schools, and in the collegiate institute of Newton, N. J.; studied medicine under Doctors Sayre, of Newton, and Miller, of Andover, N. J.; attended lectures at, and received his diploma from the Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn, in the class of 1876. He located at Pleasant Plains, S. I., in June, 1877, and is still practicing in the same town, and also has a drug store in connection with his practice.

Henry E. Earl was born at Clapham, England, May 26, 1837. He is a graduate of Columbia Veterinary College, April 23, 1879; also of the United States Medical College, March 4, 1880. He is now president of the New York State Academy of Veterinary Science and Comparative Pathology, and second vice-president of the National Veterinary Medical Association.

Older residents of Staten Island will recall, as they read this sketch, the studious features and scholarly bearing of Dr. Joseph Feený, whose name was for many years conspicuous as a leader in the social, business and intellectual life of Richmond county. He was born at Sligo, in Ireland, March 19, 1813, and was the first of his family to settle in America. A person of more than average mental vigor, he gave his early years to the acquirement of a thorough classical education (in Trinity College, Dublin) which he afterward used with effect in his profession as a teacher. The obtaining of an education with him, as with the majority of young men of his day, was a combined struggle for knowledge and physical support. In 1836 he entered the "University of the State of New York, College of Physicians and Surgeons," from which he did not graduate till 1850, his course being divided between the years 1837 and 1839, and again between 1840 and 1849. During these intervals

he was engaged in teaching, a capacity in which, perhaps, though his later years were mostly spent in mercantile pursuits, he will be best remembered on Staten Island. He was first engaged as Latin and Greek tutor in the academy of Doctor Fitch, but from 1841 to 1849 he conducted a highly successful classical school of his own in which many of Staten Island's most prominent men were prepared for college and business.

In 1849, shortly before his graduation, Doctor Feeny opened a drug store at Stapleton, the first one in Richmond county. It stood on the same ground as that now occupied by his son, James Feeny, and is in fact the same store, with alterations necessary to the times. Previous to its establishment Richmond county physicians had been obliged to supply their own medicines, but the new enterprise revolutionized matters in this respect. Doctor Feeny continued to conduct this store till 1863, when he sold it to his son, James Feeny, who still conducts it, and who received his diploma from the "Board of Pharmacy of the City of New York," in September, 1872.

In 1863 Doctor Feeny began practicing regularly as a physician, removing his office to Jersey City in 1864. In 1865 he was appointed health officer of that city, and on January 9, 1866, he died.

In Jersey City, as on Staten Island, Doctor Feeny won the esteem and approbation of his fellow citizens by his careful attention to his own and the public affairs. At his death the common council of the city passed resolutions of sympathy, and many influential gentlemen took occasion to express their sorrow at his loss. He was an unostentatious man. His manners were quiet but impressive. A constant student, and one who, during his life, took advantage of every favorable circumstance to increase his store of knowledge, he became and was recognized as a man of culture and great attainments. During his medical course he enjoyed the advantage of attending the lectures of Willard Parker, Robert Watts, Jr., Gurdon Buck and Professor Gillman. This, together with his extended experience, made him an authority on medical subjects.

He had seven children, of whom four still survive. Of these, three reside on Staten Island: James, who succeeded his father in the drug business, John L., and Anna, who graduated from the state normal school at Albany, and who is the wife of Thomas Gordon of Stapleton. She was for some time principal



Mr. Keene



of district school No. 2, town of Middletown, and many who studied under her have since achieved distinction.

John L. Feeny, M.D., present health officer of the village of Edgewater, and one of the foremost physicians on Staten Island, was born at Stapleton, May 29, 1845. His early education received the special attention of his father, and at the age of fifteen he entered the "Seaman's Retreat Hospital," where he remained for eight years. After a preparatory course under Dr. T. C. Moffat, he attended the "University of the City of New York, Medical Department," from which he graduated among the highest in his class, in 1866. During his college course he studied under the famous physicians, Valentine Mott, Alfred C. Post, William H. Van Buren, Alfred Loomis and John T. Metcalfe, also under Professors Budd, Paine and the three Drapers. After leaving the university he supplemented the instruction there received with a special and private course under Professor Ayelette.

Almost immediately upon the completion of his student life he received an appointment as house physician of the "Seaman's Retreat," which he resigned in 1869 to enter on private practice in Stapleton. Here he still remains. In 1870 he was appointed physician to the "Metropolitan Police," and detailed to special duty. To obtain this position he was obliged to undergo an examination before the eighteen physicians who, at that time, constituted the board. For the last four years he has held the position of health officer of the town of Middletown and the village of Edgewater, is at present examining physician of the "Mutual Reserve Fund," and has been since its organization vice-president of the "Staten Island Academy." He is also a member of the Richmond County Medical Society and of the Presbyterian church. As a republican he has taken a prominent part in the politics of the county.

Doctor Feeny has now been in active practice more than sixteen years, during which time many remarkable cases have come under his notice and have been treated by him. He adds to his large experience an intense love not only of his profession but of all scientific and artistic study. He is up in the classics, has travelled considerably, and has taken a deep interest in historic research. His cordial manners and general intelligence have long been noticed by those who enjoy his acquaintance, and have resulted in endearing him to them. This is shown in the

fact that he has several times been tendered nominations to political office, which, however, private interests have necessitated him to decline.

He was married June 9, 1870, to Miss Emma L. Bateman, of Portland, Me.* They have had five children, one of whom is dead. No physician has to any greater degree succeeded in winning the confidence or affection of those around him than has Doctor Feeny. The deep interest which he has taken in the health of the community in which he lives, and the county at large, and especially the freedom with which he responded to calls made on him for lectures on hygienic subjects during the recent cholera agitation will long be remembered with pleasure by the people of Staten Island.

Dr. R. Henry Golder has been president of the county medical society since July, 1884. He was born in 1820, at Philadelphia, Pa., moved to New York city in 1839, received a diploma of license from the New York Medical Society in 1846; received the degree of M. D. from the University Medical College of New York city in 1851. He practised in the town of Westfield thirty-five years, and in New Jersey for five years previous. He has held the following offices in this county: superintendent of common schools, commissioner of highways, associate judge for four years of the courts of oyer and terminer and sessions, and is at present health officer of the town of Westfield.

Edwin A. Hervey was born January 16, 1824, in South Durham, Greene county, New York. He received his early education in the district schools of his native town, and from private tutors. At the age of 17 years he was invited to teach the school in his district which he accepted, and continued in that vocation for five years in the different schools of his county. He was then offered a situation near Ellenville, Ulster county, as clerk and bookkeeper in a store, tannery and saw-mill, where he remained two years. He then engaged as teacher in Westfield, Richmond county, New York, where he continued about ten years, during the last six of which he resided with Dr. E. W. Hubbard, and received his preparatory course of medical instruction. He then entered the University

*She was a daughter of John F. Bateman, who distinguished himself, together with De Lesseps, in the Panama Construction Company, of which he was chief engineer.

Medical College of the city of New York, whence he graduated in March, 1859, and has since practiced in Rossville.

George C. Hubbard, M. D., is a grandson of Fairchild Hubbard, who resided in Jefferson county, N. Y. By his marriage to Miss Ward were born four sons and four daughters, the eldest, Heber W. Hubbard, also a native of the same county, having removed to Ohio, where he engaged in the practice of medicine. He was united in marriage to Honor Martha Kingsbury, of Massachusetts, and had children, George C., Delia D., wife of D. C. Clapp, Van Buren, William W., Edwin K., and Alice S., wife of David Pepper. The birth of George C., the eldest, occurred on the 8th of June, 1831, in La Grange, Ohio, from whence he removed with his parents to Elyria in the same state. Here he pursued his academic studies, and subsequently entered Delaware College, located at Delaware, Ohio. Soon after he entered mercantile life and remained thus occupied until 1856, when the profession of medicine proving more attractive, he became a student in his father's office, and was graduated from the New York Medical University in 1859. Doctor Hubbard began his professional career at Tottenville, where his father had previously removed, and has since that time continued in active practice at this point. On the 16th of September, 1862, he entered the United States service as assistant surgeon of the One Hundred and Sixty-fifth Regiment New York Volunteers, was later commissioned surgeon, and continued with this regiment until his discharge September 16, 1865. The doctor on his return from the service resumed his practice at Tottenville, where he has since resided. His thorough medical training and wide experience have enabled him to take a leading rank in his profession, and brought a correspondingly extended field of labor. His skill in diagnosis and success in the treatment of disease in its various forms have caused his presence to be much sought in consultation. In 1883 he was appointed physician to the mission of the Immaculate Virgin at Mount Loretto, Staten Island. The doctor is a member of the Richmond County Medical Society. He is also an active mason, and was master of Huguenot Lodge, No. 381, of Tottenville, and High Priest of Staten Island Chapter, No. 196, R. A. M. Doctor Hubbard was married February 26, 1866, to Miss Carrie L., daughter of Joseph Wesley Totten, of Tottenville. Their children are: Van Eber, Fannie, deceased, and George C., Jr.

Dr. Robert M. Ames was born in Springfield, Mass., October 20, 1857, and was educated in the same place, taking a collegiate course, after graduating from Springfield high school in 1876. His diploma (medical) was received from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., in 1880, after a three years' course. He is a past assistant surgeon in United States marine hospital service, and executive officer of the station which rents the Seaman's Retreat building, and has from one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and fifty patients in hand all the time.

Dr. F. E. Martindale is a native of Sandy Hill, Washington county, N. Y., being the youngest of three sons of the late Hon. Henry C. Martindale, at the time of his death the oldest and most distinguished member of the bar in his section of the state. Dr. Martindale is an alumnus of Union College, where he graduated in 1849. He took his degree of M. D. at the Albany Medical College, as a pupil of the late Dr. Alden March, who then occupied the chair of surgery in that institution. Soon afterward he was appointed deputy health officer of the port of New York, during the administration of Gov. Myron H. Clark. Doctor Martindale is one of the oldest and most esteemed of the medical profession in Richmond county, occupying the responsible positions of president of the medical board of the "Nursery and Child's Hospital," and visiting surgeon to the S. R. Smith Infirmary. He was in the medical corps of both the army and navy, at different periods during the late war.

Dr. James J. O'Dea was born in Toronto, Canada, September 6, 1837. He received his classical education at Upper Canada College, and at the College of Saint Sulpice, Montreal, and his medical education at Trinity College, Toronto, and McGill University Medical College, Montreal. He received his diploma as doctor of medicine and surgery, from McGill University in the spring of 1859. He began the practice of medicine in his native city where he soon attained prominence. After practicing six years in Canada he removed to New York, where he acquired position as a writer and practitioner. He contributed to the "*New York Psychological Journal*," and to the "*New York Medical Journal*." He was also corresponding member of the Canadian Institute, and in 1871 was chairman of the committee on criminal abortion which drew up the law on that offense as it now exists in this state.

After laboring for six years in New York he removed to Staten Island, where he acquired a large practice to which he has devoted himself. In 1882 he published, through Messrs. Putnam's Sons, a volume on suicide, the first of the kind by any American writer, which was received with favor both at home and abroad. Besides this, his *Magnum Opus*, he has written on a variety of scientific subjects, of which the following are chief: "Hereditary Influence in Mental Diseases," "Plea of Insanity in Criminal Cases," "Sphere, Rights and Obligations of Medical Experts," "Principles of Criminal Law as applied to Insanity," and "The Physiology and Psychology of Dreams."

Samuel Adams Robinson, M. D., was born in Franklin, Pa. He is a son of Rev. John Robinson, D. D., a native of Frederick county, Va., who was a direct descendant of the Scotch-Irish family Robinson, settled in Ulster, Ireland, by James I. in 1603. The parents of Reverend Doctor Robinson, John and Rosanna Robinson, were the first representatives of the family in America. They brought with them a strong faith in the Protestant doctrine, with which they had been early inculcated, and their son, on finishing his collegiate course at the age of 21, immediately entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church. In it he labored with great success for more than fifty years, being widely known in Pennsylvania, Virginia, New York and Ohio, and filling every position in the gift of his church except that of bishop. He now resides with the doctor, and though over 80 years of age retains his mental and physical powers to a remarkable degree.

The doctor's mother, Hannah Walker Adams Plumer, was born at Pittsburgh, Pa., and died at the residence of her son in 1886, in the 76th year of her age. She was a noble example of Christian womanhood, admired and respected by all who saw her and beloved by all who knew her. Her mother, Patty Adams, was born near Boston, Mass., and was closely related to Samuel and John Adams, the well-known statesmen and orators of the American revolution. Patty Adams was the wife of Major Samuel Plumer, of Newburyport, Mass., a member of the old Plumer family of that state. Major Plumer was the son of Nathaniel Plumer, who settled at Pittsburgh, in Pennsylvania, where he purchased a large estate, much of which his descendants still own. The granite mansion which he built,



and in which Doctor Robinson's mother was born, has always been occupied by the family. The major settled in Venango county, Pa., when it was a wilderness. He became possessed of large tracts of land and established a family which is among the most prominent in that state.

Both of Doctor Robinson's grandfathers died in middle life, leaving their wives, neither of whom married again, to bring up large families, which they did admirably, training them to lives of usefulness and honor. Both lived to old age, retaining their mental powers till the last and enjoying the satisfaction of knowing that every child was doing well. The Hon. James Robinson, of West Virginia, Judge Benjamin Adams Plumer and the Hon. Arnold Plumer, of Pennsylvania, were the most prominent of their children.

Doctor Robinson was chiefly educated by his father. He showed an early predilection for medicine and began study for his profession with Dr. Edward Lawrence Lakin when about 16 years of age, finishing a regular four years' course and receiving the degree of M. D. at Cleveland, Ohio, before he was 20. He has since spent six years in professional study, principally in New York, London, Paris, Vienna and Berlin. He is a highly esteemed member of Crescent Lodge, No. 402, F. & A. M., Palestine Commandery, No. 18, K. T., and of the four regular A. A. Scottish rite bodies of New York city; also of Tyrian Chapter, R. A. M., of Staten Island. He took an active part in founding Saint Austin's school, of which he is a trustee, also in the organization and establishment of the Kill von Kill Workingmen's Club and Institute of West New Brighton, of which the Hon. Erastus Brooks was the first president, and upon the death of whom Doctor Robinson was unanimously chosen to succeed him. He is also a director in one of the largest life insurance companies of New York city and chairman of its investment committee.

He has a large and very select general practice, extending into New York and Brooklyn, in each of which cities he treats many excellent families. In chronic diseases he has patients from the most distant states of the Union. He has been a widower since 1874. His wife was the eldest daughter of the Hon. Hiram Greely Butler, of Pennsylvania, who was a cousin of Horace Greely. He has but one child, Rush Robinson, who resides with his father. Doctor Robinson is well known in



S. V. Robinson



professional and social circles and enjoys the esteem of all with whom he is brought into contact. In addition to his acknowledged skill and large experience he has a high sense of personal and professional honor, which renders him at once the safe confidant and true friend of his patients.

Dr. Robert Rogerson was educated in the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, and graduated there as an L. M. in 1859; also in September, 1859, he graduated in Glasgow, Scotland, as physician, surgeon and accoucheur. During the last sixteen years he has practiced in Port Richmond, his practice being that of the liberal school.

Dr. Henry W. Sawtelle was born in 1842, at Sidney, Maine, and was educated at Waterville, in the same state. He was graduated at the University of Georgetown, D. C. (medical department), March 3, 1868, and began practice on the island in May, 1883. Being an officer of the United States marine hospital service, he moved the hospital from Bedloe's Island to the old Seaman's Retreat, which was leased in behalf of the government for use as a marine hospital in 1883. He remained in charge until June 15, 1885, when he was ordered to another port.

Dr. Samuel Russell Smith was born at Waterbury, Connecticut, on the 10th day of April, 1801. At the age of fourteen he became a clerk in a bookstore in the city of New York, and later entered the drug business, and at the same time commenced the study of medicine, in due time graduating at the University of the State of New York, in the class of 1828. In May of that year, he came to Tompkinsville, and began the practice of his profession, which he pursued successfully until his death, which occurred December 24, 1851.

He devoted himself assiduously to his profession, in which he was remarkably successful. He was no respecter of persons, for all ranks and conditions of life equally received his attentions when required. The following instance of the goodness of his heart is related by Clute :

"One cold winter night, after a more than ordinary fatiguing day's work, he was awakened by a loud rap at his door. Upon answering the call, he found a poor lighterman there, who said his wife required the doctor's services as soon as possible. 'I will come immediately,' was his reply. Without delay he prepared himself to face the snow-storm which was raging

without, and hastened to the lighterman's dwelling. After he had performed the duty required of him, and as he was preparing to return to his home, the lighterman tendered him five silver dollars, at the same time remarking, 'I have been saving up this money for several weeks, knowing that I would soon need your services, but as there is but little doing in my business at this season of the year, it is all I have been able to raise.'

"'No, no,' replied the doctor, putting his hand behind him, 'you need that money just now more than I do; your expenses, in the present condition of your family, will be heavier than usual, so instead of taking your money, you must allow me to add to it,' at the same time laying a five-dollar bank note on the table, and hurrying away to avoid hearing the poor man's expressions of gratitude. This was so characteristic of the man, that when the recipient of the doctor's bounty related the circumstance to his fellows on the following morning it created no surprise whatever, but one of them remarked, 'That's just like Doctor Smith.' Though the saying that a man 'had not an enemy in the world' has become exceedingly trite, it was never more applicable than to the subject of this sketch. The grief of the community at his death was universal."

Dr. Walker Washington, Jr., was born near Fredericksburg, Va., on the 23d of November, 1860. He attended school under a private teacher for several years, until he commenced his collegiate education. He spent three years at the Randolph Macon College, of Ashland, Hanover county, Va., and completed his collegiate course at Richmond College, Va. After leaving there he took up the study of medicine and received his diploma from Bellevue Hospital Medical College, in March, 1885. He removed to Tottenville, Staten Island, October 28, 1885.

Dr. J. Walter Wood is the youngest child of Walter D. and Catherine S. Wood, and a descendant of the Dongan family. He is a native of the island, and was born at Mariners' Harbor, April 23, 1856. The doctor attended the district school of his native place and several private schools. He then moved to the city and graduated from "Grammar School No. 35." He immediately entered the "College of the City of New York," in the academic department, passed through it with honors and received the degree of A. B., in 1878. He then entered the "College of Physicians and Surgeons," from which he graduated three years later. He afterward settled in Madison, N. J.,

and in September, 1881, married Miss Mattie Sprague, second daughter of Prof. J. S. Sprague, then of West New Brighton. In September, 1882, his health failing, he sold his practice in New Jersey, and located at Port Richmond, S. I., where he soon gained a lucrative practice. He stands high in the Masonic order, is an active member of Richmond County Medical Society, and is one of the stewards of Grace M. E. church.

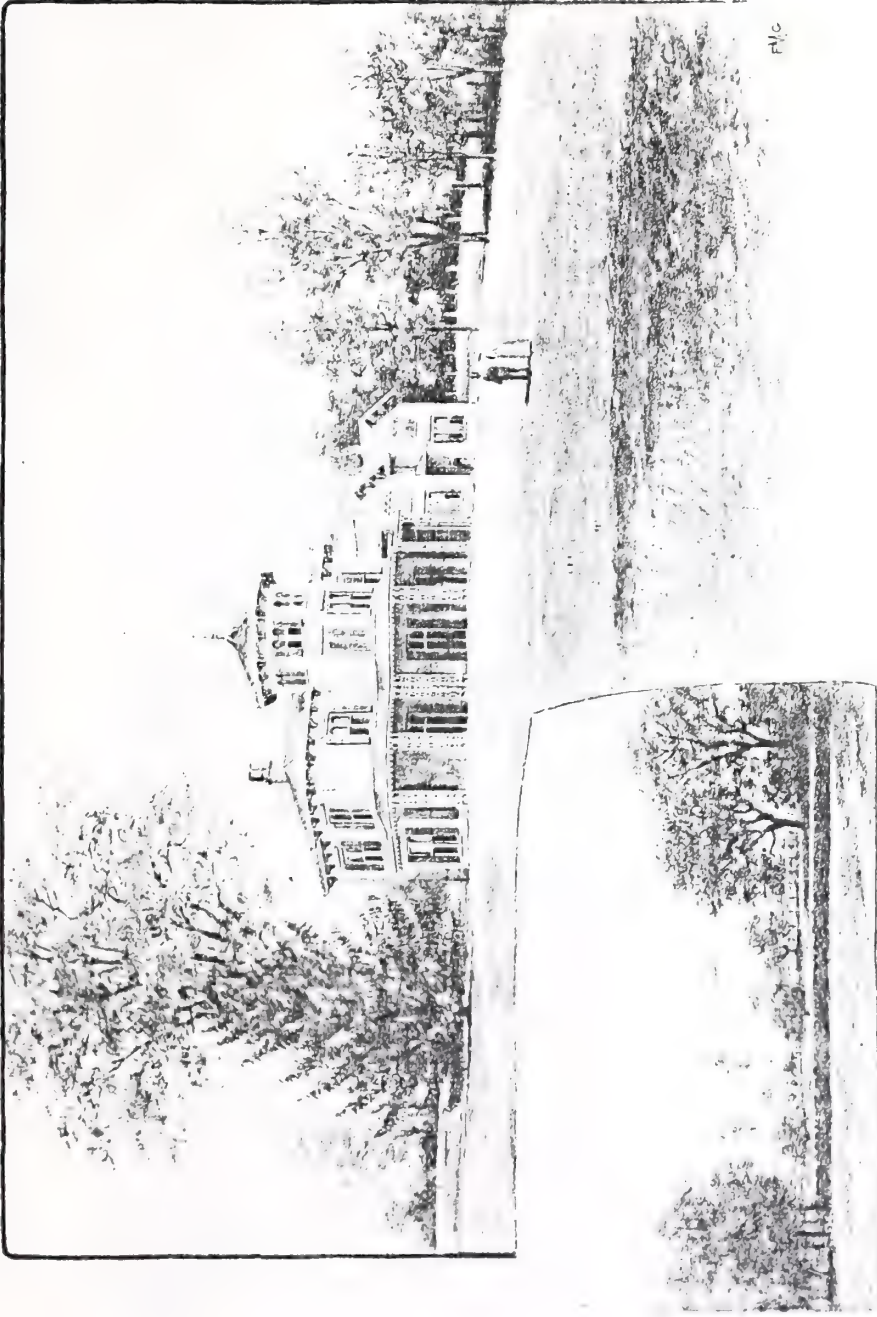
Major George Howard, a resident of the city of New York, after having been boarding officer of the port for eleven years, was appointed keeper of public stores at Staten Island in the year 1830; consequently he moved with his family to the island. He erected on Brighton Heights a fine mansion, the first one built on the Heights. After occupying it a few years, he sold the house and grounds to John Anthon (in the year 1838), for \$22,000. He then removed to the village (Tompkinsville) where he resided until the year 1844, when (owing to political changes) he resigned his office as public storekeeper.

Dr. John T. Harrison was for many years mate of the marine hospital, and subsequently health officer. Dr. John S. Westervelt served five years as mate to the marine hospital, from 1823 to 1827, inclusive, under John T. Harrison. Dr. Westervelt was appointed health officer in the year 1829, in which capacity he served till 1836. Dr. Daniel M. Hitchcock at that time was mate and deputy. Dr. William Rockwell (successor to Dr. Westervelt) served as health officer four years. During the first two years of office, Dr. Charles A. Vanzandt was deputy, and the last two Dr. Henry Van Hoevenberg. Dr. James Harcourt was at that time mate of the marine hospital. Dr. A. J. Doane succeeded Doctor Rockwell, and held the office three years. Dr. Henry Van Hoevenberg, Doctor Doane's successor, commenced his official duties in 1843. He appointed Dr. James Harcourt deputy health officer.

During Doctor Harrison's, also Doctor Westervelt's term of office, vessels were only boarded seven months in the year, viz., from April 2d to October 31st, inclusive, unless a vessel arrived in the interim having on board contagious or infectious diseases, which was seldom the case. The hospital was generally closed about November 1st, and remained so until April 2d. At the closing of the hospital the inmates were sent to the New York Hospital, their board and medical attendance being paid for by the commissioners of health, from the funds of the institution.

During the last two years of Doctor Van Hoesenberg's term of office, the law was changed, making it obligatory on the health officer to board vessels from foreign ports having passengers, all the year round.

Dr. Harcourt was on the hospital ship "Falcon," in 1866 with Dr. Bissell, attending to cholera patients. Dr. Bissell was attacked with cholera but recovered. Doctor Swinburne was then health officer.



HOUSE OF A. L. KIN

Cathol, N. Y.

CHAPTER XI.

OLD FAMILIES AND PROMINENT INDIVIDUALS.

Alston.—Androvette.—Bedell.—Barnes.—Samuel Ward Benedict.—Read Benedict.—Bodine.—W. H. J. Bodine.—Blake.—Bogart.—Braisted.—Britton.—Burbank.—Burgher.—Burger.—Bush.—Butler.—Cannon.—Christopher.—Cole.—Abraham Cole.—William A. Cole.—Colon.—Conner.—Corsen.—Cortelyou.—Crips.—Crocheron.—Cruser.—Cubberly.—George William Daley.—George Henry Daley.—Decker.—De Groot.—De Hart.—Depuy.—Disosway.—DuBois.—Dustan.—Eddy.—Andrew Eddy.—Egbert.—Ellis.—Enyard.—Fountain.—Frost.—Garrison.—Guyon.—Hatfield.—Haughwout.—Charles A. Herpich.—Hillyer.—Holmes.—Housman.—Jacobson.—Johnson.—Jones.—Journey.—La Forge.—Lake.—Larzalere.—Latourette.—Lawrence.—Lisk.—Lockman.—Mancee.—James M. Mancee.—Martling.—Martino.—Merrill.—Mersereau.—Metcalf.—Nicholas C. Miller.—Morgan.

ALSTON.—Originally this was a Scotch family. One of its most noted members was Charles Alston, a celebrated Scotch physician and author. He died in 1760. Joseph Alston, the son-in-law of Aaron Burr, and a former governor of South Carolina, was also of this family. The first of the name on Staten Island was David Alston, who came here from New Jersey, somewhere about the beginning of the revolution. He was commissioned a captain in the British army; his company was composed of provincial loyalists or tories; he owned the property recently belonging to the estate of Samuel Decker, deceased, in Northfield. The large stone house in which he lived and died was demolished a few years ago. He died between the 6th and 14th of May, 1805, for these are the dates of his will and its probate. He speaks, in that document, of his sons Warren, Japhet and David. It is said that he continued to draw his half-pay from the British government as long as he lived. His son Japhet, at the time of his death, which occurred July 31, 1842, at the Four Corners, Castleton, was the father of Moses Alston, Esq., late twice sheriff of the county, and of his brothers David, Japhet, Adam, George and William.

ANDROVETTE.—This is one of the old families of the island, but it was never very prominent nor very numerous; the notices of it therefore are few. They appear to have confined themselves chiefly to Westfield. The name occurs nowhere in the civil list of the county. John is mentioned in the county records as having bought land of Tunis Egbert, January 27, 1699, and as having sold land in 1705. Peter and Rebecca Cole had the following children: Daughter Rebecca, baptized March 27, 1720; daughter Elizabeth, baptized December 25, 1723, died in infancy; twins Elizabeth and Anna, baptized January 1, 1726. John and Leah Swaim had a son, John, baptized April 7, 1729, and a daughter, Leah, baptized May 17, 1724; this John we find mentioned as collector of the West Division in 1767 and 1768. Peter, and Caty, his wife, had a son Peter, born July 6, 1765; he made his will December 21, 1792, proved March 17, 1802, in which he speaks of his wife Catharine, his daughter Catharine, wife of Dow Storer; daughter Elizabeth, wife of Peter Latourette; daughter Mary, wife of Joseph Totten; sons Peter, Charles and John. These three sons were married as follows: Peter and Elizabeth Slack, January 4, 1789; Charles and Margaret Slack, September 11, 1797; and John and Ann Cole, August 21, 1802. The family is at present represented by the three brothers, Cornelius C., John and Benjamin; their grandfather was usually known as Major John, and their father as young Major John.

BEDELL.—We find this name at an early date in America, but not in connection with Staten Island. In 1673 we find Robbert Beedill, Daniel Beedel, Mathew Beedel, and John Beddel, enrolled among the inhabitants of Hempstead, Long Island. It is nearly a century after that date, that we find the name in any of the records of Richmond county. In 1767, Silas rendered a bill for "docktering," whence we infer that he was a physician. In the same year mention is made of John, who was county treasurer when he died, in the early part of 1781. There is a Joseph also mentioned in 1770, but not the Joseph alluded to elsewhere as having been taken prisoner by the Americans when a boy; they were father and son. The father made his will October 28, 1793, proved November 19th of the same year, in which he speaks of his sons Jesse and Joseph, and his daughters Mary, Pattie, Pegge, Catharine and Jane; his wife's



Samuel H. Benedict

name was Catharine ; his son Joseph was born October 24, 1763 ; Jesse was born in 1773, and died August 28, 1852.

Stephen and Catharine Latourette were married in May, 1766, and had a son David born July 19, 1771.

Silas (the doctor) and Mary his wife, had the following children : Phebe, born November 19, 1770 ; James, born April 9, 1773 ; John, born March 28, 1775. James married Hetty Parker January 12, 1806.

There was another John, wife Catharine, who had a daughter Hillite, born April 7, 1771.

Stephen and Mary Donelly were married March 9, 1808 ; Israel died at Elizabethtown, N. J., August 30, 1830 ; he was the father of the Rev. Gregory Townsend Bedell, D.D., an eminent divine of the Episcopal church, who was born at Fresh kill, October 28, 1793, and died August 30, 1834, just four years after his father to a day. Rev. Dr. Bedell was the father of the Rev. G. Thurston Bedell.

Gregory Townsend Bedell was born on Staten Island, in the harbor of New York, on the 28th of October, 1793. His father, Israel Bedell, was a man of true excellence of character, of a peaceful temper and spirit, and much beloved by those who were connected with him. He lived to see fourscore years, to witness the full eminence and usefulness of his only son, and to receive many happy proofs of his filial gratitude and love. He died at Elizabethtown, in New Jersey, on the 30th of August, in the year 1830, in the comfort and confidence of a Gospel hope, and leaving behind him a character unblemished and unapproached. His mother was a sister of the Right Rev. Bishop Moore, of Virginia. She was remarkable both for her mental accomplishments and for her external beauty, adorned with a most amiable disposition, and kind and benevolent to the poor. She was early admitted as a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church, and honored the doctrine of her Saviour by a consistent walk of faith and piety. She was married late in life, and lived only until her son was nine years old.

He was the only son of his parents. His father had three daughters, the children of a former marriage, who were in a most eminent degree affectionate and useful sisters to him, and made, in the hands of God, the main instruments in educating him for the work in which his life was so usefully employed. They were permitted to receive from him in return the most

unequivocal proofs of his affectionate gratitude, and two of them survived him to lament his departure from the earth.

BARNES.—George Barnes and Roger Barnes, brothers, came from England many years before the revolution, but it is not certain that they came together. Roger bought land in Southfield in February, 1762; George, about 1770, bought land in Castleton, and settled upon it. This was a large tract lying at the southwest corner of the turnpike and Manor road. Constanz brewery and the Child's Nursery occupy a part of it. Roger's wife's name was Ann, and they had a son Robert, born May, 1760, and a daughter Margaret, born April 8, 1766. George's wife's name was Dorothy, and they had the following children: Elizabeth, born July 18, 1767; John, born October 11, 1768; Roger, born January 7, 1771. They had also a son George.

Roger married Sally Lake, a sister of Bornt Lake, who was killed (see Lake family), and after the death of Roger she married Richard Wood.

John married Margaret Perine, May 2, 1793, and they were the parents of Captain John W. Barnes, of Port Richmond, and grandparents of Barnes Brothers, of the same place.

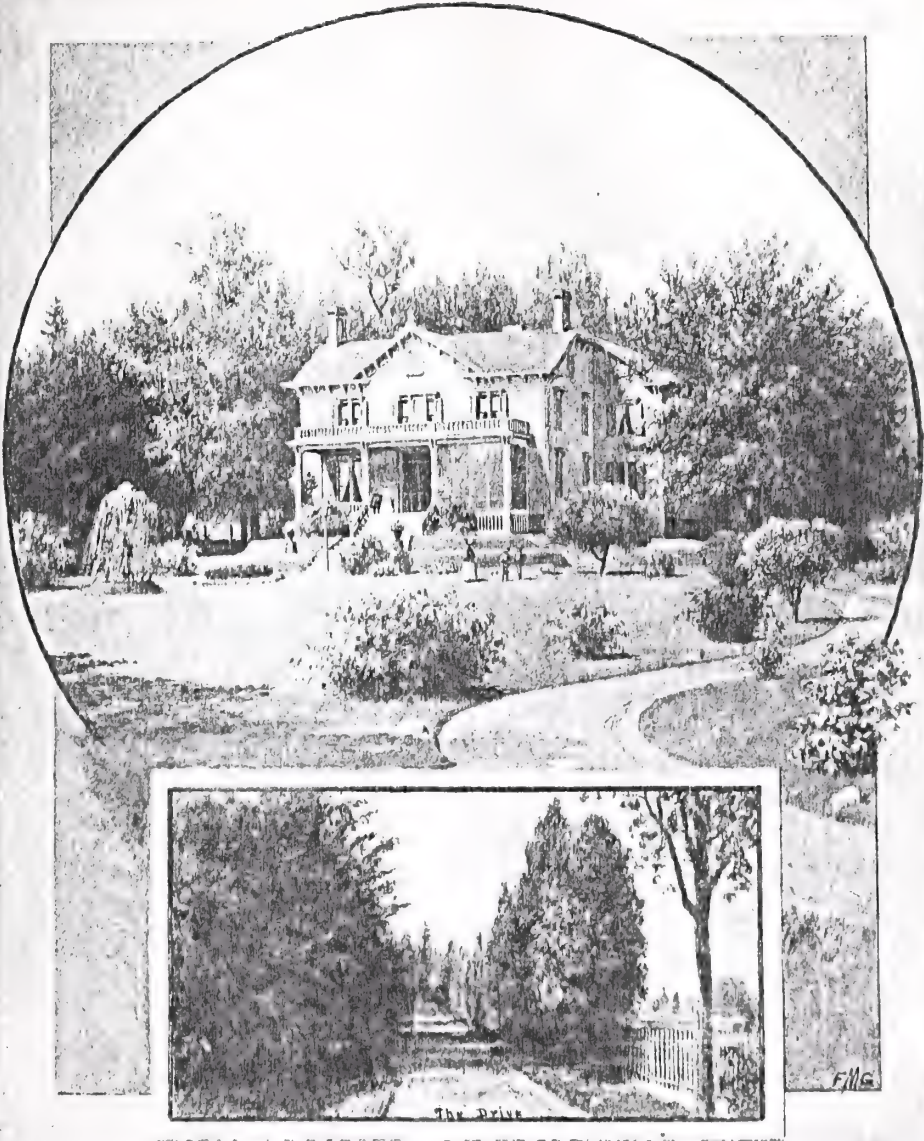
SAMUEL WARD BENEDICT was born at Danbury, Conn., in 1798. He was a direct descendant of Thomas Benedict, who was born at Nottinghamshire, England, 1617, and came to this country seventeen years after the landing in Massachusetts bay. He soon sought the more thinly populated region of Long Island, then comparatively inaccessible from the main land in the winter. The late Hon. Erastus C. Benedict, in the complete genealogy of this family, thus writes of him:

"He was charged with the power of magistrate and substantially with the power of the government; he was a pillar in the church; he was the arbitrator of differences, civilized and savage; the pacifier of the offended Indian chief; he was a leading member of the legislative body to create and to codify the system of the law on the island, after the conquest from the Dutch, and afterward of the colonial legislature."

Samuel W. Benedict established himself in the watch and jewelry business in New York in 1818; first in Broadway at the corner of Maiden lane, and some time previous to the great fire in 1835 he moved his establishment to Wall street at the corner of William street, where the custom house now stands.



Paul Benedict



RAVENHURST.
HOUSE OF READ BENEDICT
West New Brighton, N. Y.

At that time the first stage or omnibus line had started from in front of his store and the drivers were accustomed to ask Mr. Benedict if it were time for them to start.

At this early date and here it was that "Benedict's Time" first became a synonym for the correct time.

In 1836 he purchased from Daniel Winant and Benjamin Brewster their adjoining farms, near Rossville, Staten Island, and removed with his family to that place.

The old family mansion stood on the Winant place, and at that time was one of the most substantial as well as one of the oldest houses on the island. It was erected in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and was claimed by Daniel Winant to have been built and occupied by David Pietersen De Vries. The walls were built of rough stone and Dutch cement, thick and strong enough to withstand a siege, and no doubt in that day it was intended as a place of security as well as a residence.

The old house was burned in 1858. After the inside and all the wood work were consumed the walls remained standing, apparently as firmly and securely as when they were erected nearly two hundred years before.

Mr. Benedict built a new house on this same site, and continued to live there in a quiet and unostentatious way, beloved and respected by all his neighbors until his death, which occurred in the spring of 1882. The farms still remain in the possession of three of his sons, Edwin P., Frederick and Samuel.

READ BENEDICT, son of Samuel W. Benedict, although born in the city of New York, has been a life resident of Staten Island. In 1856 he married Mary E., daughter of Mark Winant, Esq., of Rossville, whose family were among the oldest settlers of the island. His father, Peter Winant, during the revolution, although a lad at the time, owing to the strong Tory feeling prevailing, was obliged to flee to New Jersey, and returned only after peace was declared.

Peter Winant was one of the first members from Richmond county to the state legislature, serving in 1788, and again in 1790 and 1791.

He was supervisor for the town of Westfield from 1785 to 1787; serving many years as justice of the peace he became known only as "old Judge Winant."

The beautiful residence and ample grounds of Mr. Benedict

are situated between the Manor and Jewett avenues, in the village of New Brighton. It is said that the house stands on the identical foundation of the old family residence of the Vanderbilts, and here it was the late commodore was born. The place is accessible from the avenues through a picturesque carriage-drive, bordered on either side by evergreens and cedars. A sloping lawn, with a beautiful bronze fountain, lies before the house, which stands on a terraced eminence. Mr. Benedict is the senior member of the well known firm of Benedict Brothers.

He was one of the founders of Grace Methodist Episcopal church, a growing and prosperous organization. As an influential member of the community, he is looked upon as one of our leading citizens and prosperous business men.

Of his private life, as husband and father, we are not permitted to speak; but, judging from the outward appearance of his beautiful home and flourishing family, we may form very pleasing conclusions.

BODINE.—This family is of French origin. The name is not mentioned by Smiles among the Huguenots. The first historical allusion to the name that we have met is a brief biographical account of John Bodin, who was a native of Angers, studied law and lectured at Toulouse; he wrote several works, and died of the plague at Laon, in 1596. The date of the immigration of the family to this country is not known, but it must have been in the latter part of the seventeenth or very early in the eighteenth century, for we find the name of John Bodine mentioned in the county records as having purchased land in 1701, and he was still living in 1744, as we find his name and that of his wife Hester mentioned as having sold land at that date. Mention is also made in records at Albany of John Bodein, in 1707. It is probable that he was an emigrant, as we find him preserving the French orthography of his name, Jean, and of his son who came with him, Francois, a witness to a baptism in the Reformed Dutch church, in April, 1720; he was therefore a Protestant, or Huguenot.

Francois married Maria Dey, and they had a son named Jean, baptized in the same church November 29, 1719. Of this second Jean, or John, we find no account except that his wife's name was Dorcas, and that they had several children baptized. They were undoubtedly the parents of John Bodine, who was born in February, 1753, and of James Bodine, born in Janu-



W. H. J. Bodine

ary, 1759. John died in March, 1835, nearly 82 years of age, and James in May, 1838, nearly 80 years of age. John married Catharine Britton, sister of the late Mr. Nathaniel Britton; their sons were John, usually recognized in the local history of the north shore as "Squire John," Jacob (the father of W. H. J. and Edmund Bodine, constituting the present firm of Bodine Brothers, the late Captain John, James, Jacob and Albert, and three daughters), and Vincent, who removed from the island. James was the father of the late Mr. Abraham Bodine, of Mariners' Harbor, and of several sons and daughters now dead.

"Squire John" owned considerable property on the north shore, among which was the mill and the pond and the land east of it, including the old Dongan manor house, which he subsequently sold to his father, who died in that house in 1835.

WILLIAM H. J. BODINE.—The Bodine family is of Huguenot descent. Its first representatives in this country were three brothers, who came to America shortly after the massacre of St. Bartholemew. A branch of the family found their way to Staten Island, and of this branch William H. Bodine is a descendant. He was the third of nine children of Jacob Bodine and Johannah Houseman, of Northfield. His father was formerly a prominent business man in Richmond county, and from him he inherited many of the substantial qualities which have been instrumental in making him one of Staten Island's most successful business men.

Mr. Bodine was born at Castleton, February 4, 1821. He was educated by private tutors and in the district school, after which, in his thirteenth year, he became engaged in the business with his father, and in which he remained till the age of twenty. At that time he entered into mercantile life on his own account, in which he still remains. He carries on a general business in building materials and fuel. By care in the management of his affairs and the practice of thorough integrity in all his dealings he has won for himself not only a competency, but also the respect and esteem of the entire community.

Mr. Bodine is the possessor of valuable real estate in West Brighton. He is also a stockholder and director in the Richmond County Gas Company. Since his youth he has taken a prominent part in politics, and his services in the republican party entitle him to recognition as one of its foremost men on Staten Island. For six years he was president of the village of

West Brighton, of which, together with Francis G. Shaw, Augustus Prentice and James Simonton, under the name of trustees, he was one of the incorporators. His long connection with the life and prosperity of Richmond county, together with the prominent part which he has always taken in its every aggressive movement, have won for him a lasting place in its history.

BLAKE.—This family is of English origin; the date of their arrival or settlement on the island is not known, though it was probably about or just anterior to the middle of the last century; like most of the other families of the same nationality, they were decided royalists during the revolution. The first name of the family we find on the records is that of William, who married Mary Woglom, and had the following children: John, born September 28, 1763, died September 30, 1852; William, born April 21, 1766, died January 16, 1852; and Edward, born 1773, died December 14, 1845.

John married Tabitha Merrill, and died childless; William married Ann Corsen, and had the following children: Daniel, (deceased), William (drowned), Richard C. (still living in Illinois), Edward and George. Edward was the father of Mrs. Margaret Minott, of West New Brighton.

John, usually known as Captain John W. Blake, owned and occupied the now valuable property corner of Mill and Manor roads, West New Brighton, extending westward on both sides of Cherry lane, and embracing the site of the dye works of Barrett, Nephews & Co.

William owned and occupied the property on the Little Clove road, subsequently owned by D. Porter Lord. Daniel, son of William, deceased, was the father of Daniel, captain of the police force of the county.

BOGART.—This family is of Dutch extraction. The name was originally written Bogaert. The earliest mention of the name in the province occurs in an assessment roll of Breucklen (Brooklyn), dated 1673, where Theunes Gisbertse Bogaert is named, having the largest assessment on the roll. We find him again assessed in 1683. In 1715 we find the name of Simon enrolled among the militia of Kings county. Our theory is that this Simon had a brother Tunis, and that they were sons of Gysbert, for, in the assessment mentioned above, he is rated for three polls (himself and two sons); that these sons married

Simon Bogaert and Margarietje Ten Eyck had the following children: Elisabet, baptized October 18, 1719; Margareta, baptized December 3, 1722; Simon, baptized May 19, 1726; Gysbert, baptized January 19, 1729; Sarah, baptized February 13, 1732, and perhaps others.

Tunis and Catharine Hageman had the following children: Isaak, baptized November 21, 1718; Adrian, baptized December 18, 1720; Abraham, baptized April 21, 1723; Maria, baptized March 28, 1725; Cornelius, baptized March 2, 1729, and perhaps others.

Simon (probably son of Simon) and Martha, his wife, had the following children: Mary, born December 4, 1746; Simon, born June 19, 1754; Richard, born February 22, 1757.

Isaac and Rachel had a son John, born October 14, 1770; also a son Simon, who was the father of Timothy C. Bogart, near the Four Corners.

BRAISTED.—Though this name has been identified with the county for a century and a half, the earliest notice of it in the old church records, is that of William and Christina Bouwman his wife, who had a son Johannes, baptized in 1715, and a son Andries, August 18, 1719. In the county records we meet with him as having purchased land in 1730. Johannes, or John, son of William, married Trintje Haughwout, and had a son Jan, or John, baptized August 18, 1741, and a son Peter, baptized August 15, 1743. We then lose trace of the family for thirty years; then it appears again in the name of Egbert and Rachel his wife, who had a son Egbert, born May 6, 1773. The next and only remaining notice we have of the family in the last century is the marriage of John and Nautchie (Anna) Martling, daughter of John Martling, February 14, 1790. The family is now represented by Capt. J. Braisted, of Edgewater, and a family or two at Watchogue.

BRITTON.—This family is of French descent, and their name was originally written Breton, another example of the change of French names into English. The earliest mention of the name in connection with the island, is that of Captain, sometimes called Colonel Nicklos, who was born in 1679, and died January 12, 1740.

The following is a copy of the inscription upon the tombstones of Colonel Nicklos Britten and his wife.

on Long Island, the one a Ten Eyck, the other a Hageman, and then purchased land and removed here.

"Here lies ye Body of Col. Nicklos Britten, aged 61 years, Deceased Jan. 12, 1740.

Here lies a man of tender hart
Unto the poor in every part
He never sent the poor away
Which well is nown unto this Day."

"Here Lyes ye Body of Frances, wife of Col. Nicholas Britton, aged 66 years, Deceased May ye 7, 1748.

This Woman who is buried here
This county has nown for many a year
A loving mistress, a faithful wife
A Tender mother all her Life."

These stones are still standing in the Moravian cemetery.

William was defendant in a suit at law October 3, 1680. Nathaniel was plaintiff in a suit in July, 1681, and again in a suit with Lewes Lakerman in the same year. These two last named were adults when "Col. Nicklos" was an infant, but the consanguinity between them cannot now be ascertained. There was another William, a son of Nicholas, probably Col. Nicklos, born October 11, 1708. There was a Joseph, perhaps a brother of William, who had a son James, baptized April 23, 1707, and a daughter, in 1708. There was also a Richard, who purchased land in 1694.

Nathaniel made his will in 1683, but he was still living in 1695; he was probably the same individual who was a party to the law-suit alluded to above. Nathaniel and Esther Belleville had a daughter, baptized April 9, 1732. Nathaniel and Mary his wife, had the following children: Joseph, born November 15, 1760; Richard, born March 22, 1766; William, born September 19, 1768. Samuel and Mary had the following daughters: Addra, born July 7, 1771; and Mary, born July 31, 1773. Nathaniel and Catharine had a daughter Mary, born April 4, 1775; at her baptism, the father was also baptized. Samuel and Polly Latourette married May 24, 1797.

The present representative of one branch of the family is J. A. H. Britton, Esq., of New Dorp; his father was Nathaniel, whose place of interment is marked by the marble monument at the southwest corner of the Church of the Ascension. Nathaniel was born in 1764 or 1765; he was twice married; his first wife was a Van Buskirk, of Bergen, and they were the parents

of Debora, wife of Joshua Mersereau, born August 4, 1782, died March 26, 1840; Cornelius, born July 1, 1785, died April 3, 1867; he resided at Fresh kill for many years before his death.

Abraham, born August 20, 1787, died August 26, 1866, resided on the Clove road in Castleton, and was the father of Henry and Abraham, both deceased, who resided on the paternal property. Nathaniel, Jr., born in 1792, died February 13, 1841, owned and resided on the property on the east side of Broadway, West New Brighton, extending the whole length of that highway. He had also another son, John. Nathaniel's second wife was Margaret Bedell, who was born January 5, 1768, and died September 21, 1849; she was the mother of J. A. H. Britton, Esq., as before mentioned.

BURBANCK.—Abraham, John and Peter Burbank, and two sisters, names unknown, came from the Netherlands, Holland, in the ship "Caledonia;" the vessel was partly wrecked on the passage and the sisters were lost. The brothers landed in New York in the seventeenth century, and Abraham settled on Staten Island. John went to New England, and was made freeman in Rowley, Mass., May 13, 1640. In his will of April 5, 1681, he mentioned his wife Jimima, and his children John, Caleb and Lydia. Peter went to Old England and was never heard from. They were of French and German stock; Abraham married a French lady, name and date of marriage unknown.

Abraham, son of Abraham the first, was born November 20, 1745, died May 12, 1823, married and had children as follows: Jacob, born April 9, 1771, died September 14, 1854; Abraham, born 1780, died 1838. The dates of births and deaths of Isaac, John, Peter, Rebecca and Mary Ann are unknown.

Descendants of Jacob Burbank, son of Abraham the second: Jacob Burbank was twice married; he married Ann Wandel who was born July 7, 1772, and was married by Mr. Eaton at New Windsor July 14, 1793. He married Lucy Hennell in 1830. She died November 16, 1865. No children by the second marriage. Had children by the first wife as follows: Ann, born May 3, 1794, died November 29, 1854; Abraham, born August 13, 1797, died August 26, 1797; Jacob Lockman, born June 22, 1799, died April 6, 1885; John William, born April 4, 1806; Aletta Eliza, born December 6, 1809.

Ann, daughter of Jacob and Ann Burbank, married Abraham Egbert, born April 26, 1791, and was married by Rev. John

C. Beekler, December 23, 1815; had children as follows: Jacob Burbanck Miles, born December 8, 1816, died August 14, 1879; Ann Eliza, born April 12, 1818; Margaret Jane, born January 25, 1820, died March 21, 1873; Abraham Edward, born October 12, 1821; Stephen Henry, born December 8, 1823, died February 11, 1865; Rebecca Maria, born March 30, 1826; Catherine Hannah, born January 29, 1828; James, born September 4, 1830.

Jacob Burbanck Miles Egbert, first son of Abraham and Ann Egbert, was twice married; his first wife was Maria Simonson, his second wife Catherine Simonson, sisters, both of Clifton, Staten Island. The first wife had children as follows: Mary Elizabeth, born November 4, 1845; James and Lavina, dates of birth not known; they reside at Clifton. By the second wife, he had sons Cornelius and Chester.

Mary Elizabeth Egbert married James J. Garretson October 1, 1868, and has children as follows: Mary Elizabeth, born August 8, 1869, George Jacob, born March 8, 1871; Margaret Corssen, born January 28, 1873; Alice May, born November 10, 1874; Irene, born February 4, 1877; Ella, born September 12, 1878; Sarah Louise, born October 10, 1880; Arthur, born September 13, 1882; Susie Bird, born March 27, 1884; Jessie, born March 27, 1884; Henry, born June 14, 1885.

James Egbert, son of Jacob Burbanck Miles Egbert, married Sarah ———, has children and resides at Clifton, Staten Island.

Lavina Egbert, second daughter of Jacob Burbanck Miles Egbert, married William Rase and has children.

Ann Eliza Egbert, first daughter of Abraham and Ann Egbert, married Nathan Britton, have children: Anna and John.

Margaret Jane, second daughter of Abraham and Ann Egbert, married Nathaniel Swaim, had children: a son George and a daughter who died in infancy.

Abraham Edward, second son of Abraham and Ann Egbert, married Mary Jane Burgher. They have one daughter Marianna, who married ——— Franklin, of Brooklyn, N. Y., and they have one daughter named Mabel. Abraham Edward resides at Stapleton, Staten Island.

Rebecca Maria, third daughter of Abraham and Ann Egbert, married John Barnes. No children.

James, fourth son of Abraham and Ann Egbert, married Amelia Laforge. Has children as follows: Pauline, Alice,

Herbert, (Elizabeth and Percy died). James Egbert resides at Tompkinsville.

Abraham Burbanck, the third son of Abraham Burbanck, second, married Catherine Houghwout, and had children as follows: Margaret, born 1806; married Nicholas Youngman; Catherine, born 1808; Charlotte, born 1820 (by second wife), married —— Mink of Albany, N. Y.; Richard C., born 1822, married Catherine M. Douglas, and had children as follows: Margaret, Louisa, Emma, Sarah and Catherine; George, married Catherine Relyea, and resides in Albany, N. Y.; Joseph; Ann, married George Holt, of Chicago, Illinois.

Isaac Burbanck, son of Abraham second, married Sarah Egbert, and had children as follows: Mary Ann, married Vincent Bodine, and had two sons, Jacob and Vincent. Her husband died. She then married Stephen Martling, and had two daughters. She died and her second husband married her sister Sarah Jane, and she had children, Elizabeth and Mary Ann. Isaac Burbanck had three children: Mary Ann, Sarah Jane and Edward.

Edward, son of Isaac and Sarah Burbanck, married and has a son Edward married and living at New Dorp.

Elizabeth Martling, first daughter of Stephen and Sarah Jane Martling, married James Vreeland of New Dorp; has children and resides at New Dorp.

Mary Ann Martling, second daughter of Stephen and Sarah Jane Martling, married —— Bogart.

John Burbanck, son of Abraham the second, married, and had children as follows: Ann, Mary, Daniel, Henry, John and Catherine.

John and Peter Burbanck, sons of Abraham second, reside at New Brighton.

Rebecca Burbanck, first daughter of Abraham second, married Austin Barton, had children: Sarah, and one, name not known. Sarah married —— Conklin, living at Patchogue, Long Island, and has one daughter.

Mary Ann Burbanck, second daughter of Abraham second, married John Deeker.

Jacob Lockman Burbanck, second son of Jacob and Ann, married Martha Washington Graham, August 4, 1830. Born June 1, 1799; died December 5, 1879. Was married by Rev. John Ernest Miller, and had children as follows: Elizabeth

Anderson, born July 29, 1831; George Edgar, born June 27, 1833, died December 30, 1834; Margaret Ann, born January 31, 1836; Frances Louise, born July 19, 1838, died July 4, 1880; William Dudley, born September 14, 1841, was married May 17, 1870, to Susan Jane Wood, of Pleasant Plains, who was born October 18, 1840, and has children as follows: Jacobson Lockman, born May 10, 1871; William Dudley, born May 1, 1874; George Graham, born August 1, 1877; Mary Eleanor Wood, born June 18, 1880; David Morris Ware, born April 19, 1883, died January 24, 1884.

John William Burbank, third son of Jacob and Ann, was twice married; his first wife was Gertrude Egbert, and his second wife Ann Egbert, sisters. Ann died December 19, 1878; had children as follows: By first wife, Hiram A., Ferdinand and Mary Adelaide; by second wife, Evelina, Anna and John Alfred. John William resides at Castleton Corners, and is the oldest living descendant of Jacob Burbank the first.

Hiram A. Burbank, son of John William and Gertrude, married Mary ———, and had one son, John William, and a daughter, who died. Hiram resides with his father at Castleton Corners.

Evelina Burbank, daughter of John William and Ann, married William Alston, and has one son, Theodore.

Anna Burbank, daughter of John William and Ann, married Sylvester Cobb, and has children Mabel and Edward.

John Alfred Burbank, son of John William and Ann, died March 28, 1873.

Aletta Eliza Burbank, second daughter of Jacob first and Ann, married Samuel Wood, and has children as follows: Catharine Ann, Ellen, Jane Louisa, Benjamin, Jacob, Augustus B., and Beekman.

Samuel Wood died, and his widow resides at City Island, Westchester county, New York.

Catharine Ann Wood, daughter of Samuel and Aletta E. Wood, married Joseph Brown, and has children and grandchildren, resides at Astoria, N. Y.

Ellen Wood, daughter of Samuel and Aletta Eliza Wood, married Benjamin Van Clief, had one son Charles, now living at West New Brighton, married and has children. His parents are dead.

Benjamin Wood, son of Samuel and Aletta Eliza Wood, mar-

ried and has children and grandchildren residing at Astoria, N. Y.

Augustus B. Wood, son of Samuel and Aletta Eliza Wood, married and has children and grandchildren, residing at City Island, Westchester county, N. Y.

Samuel Burbank, Jacob Lockman Burbank's cousin, resides at South Beach, and his son, Samuel Burbank, resides at New Dorp.

BURGHIER, BURGER.—These, at the present day, are two distinct families, who write their names as above.

Johannes Burger, from Giesman, came over in the ship "Stettin," September, 1662; but where he settled is not known. There was an Elias Burger and Susanna Whitman, his wife, who had a son Nathan, baptized February 23, 1724, and this is the first record of the name in the county.

Colonel Nicholas Burgher was born January 23, 1768, and died May 23, 1839; he was the father of Matthias, John, James G., David and several other children. John was the father of David Burgher, of Edgewater, the present representative of the family spelling their name with an *h*.

The other family, who eschew the *h*, and adhere to the original orthography, are of comparatively recent connection with the island.

David D. Burger was born in South Carolina in 1777, and settled on Staten Island in 1814, where he died in February, 1831. He left several sons, of whom Nicholas, of Four Corners, and Samuel, of Bull's Head, survive.

BUSII.—This name, written *Bosch* in the Dutch records, is found here early in the last century. This family was never very numerous nor prominent, consequently the notices of its members are very few.

Joshua, or Josiah, had a son Samuel, baptized 1706; Nicholas and Elizabeth Drinkwater had the following children: Edward, baptized November 24, 1728; Barent, baptized September, 1734; Nicholas, baptized July 13, 1740. Garret had a daughter Mary, baptized September 30, 1787, and a daughter Elizabeth, baptized August 30, 1789. Joseph and Mary Johnson were married December 10, 1792. Lambert and Mary Stillwell were married January 27, 1795. The family name, though not as old as some others on the island, was in the province at an early date. Among the emigrants who came over in the ship "Fox" in

August, 1662, we find the name of Jan Bossch from Westphalen.

There was another family of this name descended from John Bush, an Englishman, who fought at Bunker Hill on the side of the Americans, and subsequently took up his residence on Staten Island, where he married, and had at least one son, whose name was William, who was the father of the late Mr. John Bush, of Watchogue, Northfield, and of Mrs. S. D. Kenison, of West New Brighton.

BUTLER.—This was another of the royalist families which was here before and during the revolution. The earliest mention of the name in the church records is in 1732, when James and Sarah Carem had a son John, baptized March 26. In St. Andrew's records we find the following: Henry and Balaesha (Baletta) had a son James, born May 8, 1759; and a son Nathaniel, born March 23, 1768. Thomas and Mary had a son James, born October 19, 1758, and a son Antony, born November 17, 1769. John and Rachel had a son Daniel, born October 29, 1758. John and Mary had a son Henry, baptized March 11, 1776. Thomas and Susan had a daughter Maria, baptized May 13, 1790. Thomas and Mary Herod married December 20, 1789. Daniel and Elizabeth Pray married December 29, 1807.

The family is at present in part represented by Mr. Talbot Butler, of Port Richmond, whose father was Thomas, and mother Eleanor Crocheron, daughter of Abraham. Thomas had several brothers—James, John, Elias and Henry, and they were the sons of John and ——— Kingston his wife. Thomas was twice married, his second wife being a widow Blake, maiden name Wood.

CANNON.—On Staten Island the name is usually accented on the last syllable. The family was here as early as 1680, but it was never very numerous or prominent; its members appear to have been of a retiring nature, and are never found mentioned in any official character, except in one instance where one of them held a minor military office. Andreas (Andrew) was plaintiff in a suit in 1680, and was probably the progenitor. We find no further mention of them until John and Maria Egbert had a son Abraham, baptized May 7, 1741; a daughter, April 22, 1746, and a son Jacobus, July 19, 1748.

David and Aeltje (Alida) Prall had the following children: A daughter, baptized May 2, 1753; a son, Arent, baptized No-

vember 2, 1754; a son, David, January 29, 1758, and a son, Andries, August 26, 1759.

David is also mentioned in 1755 as owner of a slave.

Andrew and Mary Wright were married in December, 1795.

CHRISTOPHER.—The original of this name is Christoffel, which is the Dutch for Christopher. The earliest mention of the family occurs in a church record, as follows: Barent and Anna Catharina Stilwell had the following children baptized: Nicklaas, August 4, 1703; Catharyna, April 23, 1706, died young; Rebecka, April 20, 17—; Maria, ———, 1710; Susanna, January 11, 1719; they had twin children, Catharina and Barent, baptized August 13, 1716.

This Barent is mentioned in the county records as having sold land in 1704. Stoffel also sold land the same year. Catharine Christopher, widow of Albert Rykman, had a posthumous child, Albert, baptized October 26, 1729.

Hans (John) and Jane Arrowsmith had the following children baptized: Johannes, April 16, 1732; Barnt, April 14, 1734; Joseph, August 8, 1736; Richard, September 30, 1739. Nicolas and Christina Bowman had a son, Barnt, baptized November 27, 1726, and a daughter, September 26, 1731.

Richard (above) and Esther his wife, had the following children: John Garrison, born September 18, 1770; James Grover, born August 30, 1772; Joseph, born May 9, 1775. Joseph, son of John, had a son, Joseph, who was father of Capt. Richard Christopher, of West New Brighton.

COLE.—We have nowhere found the slightest allusion to the origin of this family, but an individual of the same name was on the island before the beginning of the last century; in the county records we find the name of Abraham Cole as having sold land in 1695, which, of course, he must have purchased at an earlier date. In the church records we find no further mention of the name for more than half a century, though the name of Abraham appears to have been perpetuated.

Abraham and Hannah had a daughter Ann, born May 11, 1762; a son Abraham, born March 6, 1766, and a son John Bedell, born July 31, 1770. Peter and Susannah Latourette had a son Henry, born February 6, 1765. Richard lived in the county in 1766, and Cornelius in 1772. Cornelius and Ann Dyelland were married in May, 1766. Stephen and Ann had a daughter Ann, born July 22, 1768; a son Stephen, born Septem-

ber 11, 1771; a son John, February 5, 1775, and a daughter Margaret, who married Samuel Holmes. Stephen, the son, married Jane Mersereau, October 16, 1796, and John, the son, married Mary Winant, April 1, 1797. Isaac and Esther, his wife, had a son Edward, born April 8, 1770. Richard and Mary Spragg were married in October, 1774, and had a son Abraham, born March 6, 1775. John and Catharine, his wife, had a son Abraham, born April 6, 1775. Cornelius and Frances Cole were married November 11, 1797. John and Eliza Drake were married December 24, 1801. William, the pioneer of Methodism on Staten Island, was born in 1769, and died in 1843. Abraham, born —, 1751, died February 19, 1798.

ABRAHAM COLE.—Isaac Cole, the great-grandfather of the subject of this biography, and one of the earliest residents of Staten Island, was an extensive farmer and land owner at Prince's bay. Among his children was a son, Abraham, who inherited a portion of the ancestral estate, and followed farming pursuits. He married Abigail Johnson, and had children: William, Ann, Isaac, Lydia, Abraham, Esther and Phœbe. Abraham, of this number, was born in 1778, and died in 1833. By occupation a sea-captain, his voyages were chiefly to southern ports, where for many years he engaged in trade. He married Ann, daughter of David Johnson, of Staten Island. Their children were: Johnson, Isaac, Abraham, Susan Ann, Harriet, Mary, Jacob W. and Abigail. Of these Abraham was born September 23, 1810, on the homestead adjacent to the old church at Woodrow, Staten Island. After enjoying such advantages as the schools of the neighborhood afforded he became interested in his father's pursuit, and at the age of twenty-one took command of a packet schooner sailing for southern ports. He gradually acquired by thrift a considerable interest in the vessels he commanded, and continued thus employed until 1856, when, retiring from the perilous life of a mariner, he established near Tottenville, Staten Island, the coal and lumber business, now successfully conducted by his sons. Here he was actively engaged during the remainder of his life, his sons being admitted to a partnership, and later assuming entire charge of the increasing trade. Mr. Cole was, on the 30th of September, 1840, married to Ann M., daughter of Cornelius Disosway, of Staten Island. Their children are: Cornelius, married to Harriet K., daughter of James C. Robinson; Jacob



Abraham Cole

W., married to Mary C. (deceased), daughter of George H. Pendexter; Susan A., wife of Paul M. Van Name; James T., married to Elmira De Hart, and Abram, married to Blanche, daughter of Captain Abel Martin. Mr. Cole, in his political sentiments, was an old line whig, and later joined the ranks of the republican party. Politics were little to his taste, and as a consequence he rarely gave an active support to his party, and never aspired to the offices within its gift. His energies found a more congenial field of labor in the Bethel Methodist Episcopal church, of which he was treasurer, trustee and steward. The following tribute to his memory, from a leading periodical, may with propriety be quoted.

“His religious life was uniform, and was not, as is too often the case, marred with frequent relapses. He professed no extraordinary attainments in piety, but all who knew him took knowledge of him that he had been with Jesus. He was faithful and systematic in his home duties, and regular in his attendance at the church and the means of grace when able to go. He was ready with his means to contribute his share toward the support of the church. As a husband and father he was considerate and kind. He was even in temper, a lover of peace, and a promoter of harmony. His confidence in the promises of God never failed.”

The death of Mr. Cole occurred September 14, 1876.

WILLIAM A. COLE.—The direct ancestor of William A. Cole was Col. William Cole, colonial secretary of Virginia, who emigrated from London about the year 1650, and whose descendants settled early in 1700 in Maryland, from whence they later removed to Staten Island. In the direct line from this progenitor of the family was Abraham Cole, born in 1736, grandfather of the subject of this sketch. Among his children was John B. Cole, born in 1770, who was twice married. His two sons by the first marriage, Henry and George Cole, each represented their district for two terms in the state legislature and were active in promoting the interests of Richmond county.

His second wife was Mary A. Cole, a descendant of the Cool family, who emigrated from England to Holland, and about the year 1680 came to America. Her father, Rev. William Cole, was well known as the pioneer of Methodism on Staten Island. His memory is still fresh, his influence still apparent, and his name cherished by the church to which his life-work was ded-

icated. William A., the only son of John B. and Mary A. Cole, was born October 15, 1836, at New Dorp, Staten Island, and received an academic education at Pennington Seminary, New Jersey. Deciding upon a business career, he came to New York in 1855 and accepted a position as cashier with a mercantile house. This thorough experience was of inestimable value in the busy commercial life which subsequently opened to him.

In 1862 he organized, and has since been the active member of, the house of W. J. Wilcox & Company, extensively engaged in foreign exports. The firm have been since their organization large exporters of manufactured products, and early gave their attention to the production of a superior quality of lard, uniform in color and sweetness and capable of withstanding climatic influences. To the well directed and untiring energy of Mr. Cole must be attributed the gratifying success which has attended their efforts. For his zeal in furthering the interests of Franco-American commerce the French government, in 1879, conferred upon him the decoration of the Legion of Honor. In 1875 the firm of W. J. Wilcox & Company became a corporation, with Mr. Cole as president, which office he still fills. He has for some years been a leading factor in commercial circles, having during the years 1877-78 filled the office of president of the New York Produce Exchange. He is at present one of the trustees of the Bowery Savings Bank and the Corn Exchange Bank of New York. His interest in the cause of education prompted his acceptance of the position of commissioner of the board of education of New York. He is chairman of its building committee, as also of that of the New York College. Mr. Cole was married June 12, 1860, to Mary E. Hiscox, and has three children living: Mary A., Frederick A. and Helen.

COLON.—James Colon, George Colon and John (elsewhere written Jonas) Colon, were naturalized in May, 1770. These were probably the progenitors of the family of that name, which once were numerous, but now nearly extinct. There was also a Peter Colon in the county in 1774.

CONNER.—Richard Conner came to Staten Island from Ireland about 1760, as he purchased his landed estate at that time. He was a man of respectable acquirements, and superior business qualifications. His worth appears to have been soon discovered, for he was almost immediately placed in responsible offices, and continued to serve the public in various capacities



W. A. Cole

until the time of his death. He was born in 1723, and died February 1, 1792. His wife Catherine died June 24, 1787, at the age of 62. He made his will February 4, 1790, proved February 6, 1792, in which he speaks of his daughter Ann, deceased, and of Catharine and Elizabeth, and his son Richard. One of his daughters married into the Garrison family, and was the mother of Mr. John C. Garrison, of Garrison's Station, S. I. R. R. His only son Richard, universally known as Colonel Conner, was for many years a prominent surveyor in the county, and held various offices of trust. He was born in 1763, and died April 5, 1853, leaving several sons, of whom Mr. A. V. Conner, once clerk of the county, is one. The family were always attached to the Moravian church. There was another family of the same name in the county in 1761, as appears by a record of a baptism of Adam, son of Jeremiah and Ann, in October of that year, but they were of a distinct family.

CORSEN.—This is one of the oldest and at one time among the most influential families on the island. In this instance, as in most of the other old families, we have been able to obtain only shreds of its history, none of those now bearing the name being in possession of a genealogical descent. From 1650 to 1690 we find the names of Hendrick, Peter, Jan, Philip, etc., as residents of New York, or some parts of Long Island. The first mention of the name in connection with Staten Island occurs December 30, 1680, in a patent bearing that date, conveying to Cornelius Corsen, Andries Juriansen, Derrick Cornelison and John Peterson 180 acres of land, 60 acres of which belonged to Corsen, and 40 acres to each of the others. This land is referred to in the patent of Governor Dongan to Palmer, and mentioned as land belonging to Cornelius Corsen and company. Another patent to the same parties, of the same date, conveyed 320 acres of land lying westward of and bounded by the Mill creek, besides 32 acres of salt meadow "where most convenient." This Cornelius is designated as captain in a record in Albany, dated December 21, 1680. We find him mentioned again in the county records as being plaintiff in a suit in January, 1681. He died December 7, 1693, as his will was proved on that day. He had at least three sons; Christian, second judge and lieutenant-colonel in 1738, Cornelius, a justice, and Jacob, who made his will October 8, 1742, by which he makes the following bequests: his homestead to his son Jacob, £70

(§175) to his daughter Suster, wife of Johannes Simonson; £70 to his daughter Mary, wife of Joshua Mersereau; £70 to his son Douwe; £70 to his son Benjamin; £70 to his daughter Rebecca, wife of John Blom; to his sons Douwe and Benjamin all his lands in Hunterdon county, N. J.; to his daughter Suster all his lands on the west side of Staten Island; to his son Jacob his silver-hilted sword and silk sash, and all his other goods to his children equally. Daniel Corsen, who was county clerk in 1739, was probably another son of Captain Cornelius.

In the church yard of the Reformed church at Port Richmond there are still to be seen two headstones with the following inscriptions in the Dutch (Holland) language :

Hier onder rust het lyk. van
CORNELIUS CORSEN, Esq.,
overleden den 26 Maart—
A. D. MDCCLV on—
—yude LIII.

Here under rests the body of
CORNELIUS CORSEN, Esq.,
who died the 26 March, 1755,
in his 53d—

Hier legt het Lighaam van
JANNETIA VAN BOSKERK,
Huys vrouw van Cornelius •
Corsen—
Overleeden den—
MDCCLXIX—
Zyude L Jaar—

Here lies the body of
JANE VAN BUSKIRK,
wife of Cornelius Corsen—
died the —, 1749, in her 50th year.

This good old lady was probably a native of Bergen, N. J., where there were several families of the Van Buskirks, there being none of that name on the island at that date.

Cornelius and Jannetje Van Buskirk had the following children : a daughter, baptized November 24, 1723 ; Peter, baptized August 13, 1725 ; Christian, baptized February 26, 1727 ; Cornelis, baptized February 23, 1729, died an infant ; Cornelis, baptized February 21, 1731 ; Jacobus (Jacob), baptized October 22, 1732 ; Daniel, baptized March 9, 1735, died May 22, 1801 ; a daughter, baptized September 19, 1736 ; and a daughter, baptized September 23, 1738.

We append the following, collected chiefly from church records: Cornelius, son of Benjamin, baptized May 4, 1714; Daniel, born 1714, died January 26, 1761; Captain Jacob, born 1707, died 1772; Benjamin and Blandina Vile (Viele) had a son Benjamin, baptized August 3, 1718; Jacob and Cornelia Cruser had the following children: Jacob, baptized October 13, 1747, and three daughters, between 1739 and 1754; Douwe (son of Jacob) and Jannetje Cosin, had a child baptized October 5, 1755; Daniel and Maria Stilwell had sons Richard and Daniel, both baptized November 7, 1753; Cornelius, Jr., had son Cornelius, baptized September 2, 1787, and a daughter Jannetje (Jane), baptized October 17, 1790; Richard had a daughter Catharine, baptized August 30, 1789; Daniel and Elizabeth Bogart had a son Cornelius, baptized September 17, 1758, and a son William Howe, born November 24, 1776.

Daniel and Elizabeth Bogart his wife, had also three other sons, John, Daniel and Richard; Richard married Elizabeth Egbert, and they were the parents of Mr. Abraham E. Corsen, of Mariners' Harbor. Daniel built the stone house still standing near the Richmond turnpike, and since the property of A. C. Bradley, Esq.; subsequently he owned a farm on the Clove road, now or recently the property of Haynes Lord, Esq., where he died, and the place came into the possession of his son Richard. William Howe Corsen lived to have a family of his own; a short time previous to the war of 1812, he was murdered, and his body concealed under a bridge on the public road. Evidently he had been robbed. The perpetrators of the crime were never detected.

Jacob had a daughter, baptized March 25, 1701, a son Jacob, baptized October 21, 1707 (see Captain Jacob, above) and a son Benjamin, baptized April 1, 1710. ———Corsen and Elsey Ayro were married November, 1801; Hiram J., of New Springville, is the son of Cornelius V. B.; he was the son of Richard; and he was the son of Cornelius.

CORTELYOU.—This name, in some of the old records, is written Corteleau; it is of French origin, but was changed through a long residence in Holland, previous to emigration to America. The family was in this country at an early date; Jacques Cortelliau (so written by himself) was the surveyor, who, in 1657, laid out the town of New Utrecht, on Long Island, into twenty lots, of fifty acres each, one of which was assigned to him for

his residence. He came to America in 1652, for in 1687, when the inhabitants of Kings county took the oath of allegiance to James II., the name of Jaques Corteljou is found among them, with a note attached, that he had then been in the country thirty-five years. He had four sons, all of whom had been born on Long Island; their names were Jacques, Jr., Cornelis, Pieter, Willem; still, in the assessment roll of New Utrecht for the year 1676, neither of their names appear. The family on Staten Island is undoubtedly descended from that of Long Island, though when the removal took place is uncertain; a part of them remained on Long Island, as in 1738 we find the names of "pijeter kartelijou," and "ailte kartelijou," still at New Utrecht. The first mention of the name in the church records on Staten Island is that of Jaques, and his wife Jacomyntie, (Jemima) Van Pelt, who had a daughter Debora, baptized December 26, 1720. Aaron, who was born 1726, and died August 22, 1789, was undoubtedly the son of Jaques and Jacomyntie, as they appear to have been the only family of the name on Staten Island. Aaron had a son Peter, born December 27, 1768, and died February 3, 1857, and he was the father of Judge Lawrence H. Cortelyou. Aaron was one of the original members of the Moravian church. There was a Jacob, probably a brother of Peter, born August 26, 1760, and died February 7, 1817. There is a record of a Peter, who married Sarah Van Pelt, December 31, 1801.

CRIPS.—This family can scarcely be numbered among the old families of the county, though at one time they were tolerably numerous; they are now almost extinct. The earliest notice we have found is the marriage of John Crips and Margaret Bety (Beatty) January 5, 1761. They had a son William, born April 28, 1764. William and Sarah had a daughter Elizabeth, baptized June 23, 1771; Thomas and Mary Perine were married in November, 1791; James and Elizabeth Blake were married October 1, 1801; there was a Richard, mentioned in the county records in 1766.

CROCHERON.—The first representative of this family of whom we have any definite knowledge was John, a planter, whose will was dated December 13, 1695; and he appears to have died within a year from that time, for the will is recorded September 3, 1696. His wife's name was Mary, and they had two sons,

Nicholas and Anthony, the former being the elder. Further data respecting them is wanting.

Henry Crocheron and Nannie his wife had the following sons: John, born April 13, 1770; Henry, born December 26, 1772; Jacob, born August 23, 1774 (he married Mary Oakley, February 22, 1797; he was sheriff of the county, etc.), and Reuben, baptized September 24, 1789. Abraham Crocheron and Elizabeth his wife had a son Nicholas, born August 9, 1761, and died December 30, 1817 (he was familiarly known as "Squire Nick"), and Henry, born March 22, 1766.

There was another Abraham, and Margaret his wife, who had a son Daniel, born January 15, 1770. Daniel and Sarah his wife had a daughter Mary, born April 8, 1775. John Crocheron and Jenny his wife, had a daughter Mary, born March 4, 1773. Abraham and Mary Prall his wife had a son Abraham, born September 4, 1787, and a son Benjamin, baptized June 28, 1789. (Benjamin died a few years ago on the Old Place road; his wife was Susannah Prall, his cousin. Abraham, the father, formerly owned the farm now a part of New Brighton). Another Daniel had a son Daniel born June 9, 1788. John and Hannah Housman were married February 10, 1792. Daniel and Jane Jones were married November 29, 1798. Nicholas and ——— Winant were married May 28, 1801.

The Crocheron family have been prominent in the county; Henry was member of congress 1815-17. Jacob was member of congress 1829-31; presidential elector in 1836; sheriff 1802, 1811 and 1821. Nicholas was member of assembly 1854. Richard was county treasurer and surrogate in 1836, and for several years thereafter. The family is of French descent.

CRUSER, CRUISE, CROES, KROESEN, ETC.—The family is of Dutch descent. It is impossible now to ascertain when Garret, who was probably the first of the name in America, emigrated. In 1676 we find him rated in Breucklyn, but after that date his name does not appear among the freeholders of that place. It is probable that he removed to Staten Island the following year, for then Sir Edmund Andros granted him a patent for one hundred and sixty acres of land on Staten Island. He had, probably, the following sons: Hendrick, Cornelius, Dirk or Derick, Garret and Jan. Hendrick, who was perhaps the eldest, had several children baptized on Staten Island between 1698 and 1716. Cornelius married Helena Van Tuyt, probably a daughter

of Otto Van Tuyl, and had the following children baptized here: Hendrick, October 10, 1731; Abraham, July 29, 1733, died March 11, 1770; and Cornelius, August 8, 1736. Derick had the following children baptized here: Nicklas, May 6, 1696; Derick, October 22, 1701; Hendrick, July 3, 1707. Garret had the following children baptized here: Cornelius, October 23, 1711; Derick, October 18, 1713; Garret, April 1, 1717. Jan had a daughter Elizabeth baptized July 14, 1713. Cornelius, son of Cornelius and grandson of Garret, married Beeltje de Groot, and had a son Cornelius, baptized August 26, 1759.

Abraham, son of Cornelius and grandson of Garret, married Antye Simonson, and had a son Johannes, or John, baptized June 4, 1760. (This John had a daughter Elizabeth baptized May 10, 1789.)

Garret, son of Garret and grandson of the original Garret, married Claartje (Clara, Clare, Clarissa) Blencroft, and had a daughter Cornelia baptized August 27, 1740; a daughter Clarissa baptized October 11, 1748; and a son Hendrick June 24, 1752, and others.

Garret, son of Hendrick and grandson of the original Garret, married Gertrude Van Tuyl, and had the following children: Hendrick, baptized December 8, 1723; Femtje (Euphemia?) September 13, 1728; Abraham, August 6, 1732. The late Morris H. Cruser and brothers are the direct descendants of John, mentioned above. The family was once numerous and prominent, but like many other of the old families, is disappearing.

CUBBERLY.—This family is of English descent, but came to Staten Island from New Jersey. The name originally was written Coverle. The first of the name on Staten Island was Isaac, who resided here in 1769. Probably he came here a young man, for he married here, in the Journey family. His sons were Stephen, Joseph, James, Thomas and Isaac. Isaac married an English woman named Broughton, and had two sons—William, now living in New Jersey, and James, once clerk of the county; Mrs. Charles E. Racy, of West New Brighton, is also his daughter. Isaac resided at the noted locality known as "The Elm Tree," where, though a large part of his property is now submerged by the waters of the ocean, his dwelling house still stands.

There is another branch of the family which we are unable to trace, viz.: Joseph and Auder (*sic*) his wife had a son James,

born October 18, 1776; this James married Eleanor Ralph, January 20, 1799. The late William Cubberly, of Port Richmond, is descended from this branch.

GEORGE WILLIAM DALEY, for many years prominent in the politics of Richmond county, was born in Whitehall, New York, October 7, 1814. He was the eldest son of Erastus and Hannah (Stone) Daley.

His father's family came to America in the seventeenth century. During the war of independence, his great-grandfather, Solomon Daley, was a soldier in the continental army, and one of the body of men known as the "Commander-in-Chief's Life Guard." His mother was the daughter of Elijah Stone, also a revolutionary soldier, and was a descendant on her mother's side of Andrew Ward, of Watertown, Mass., and George Hubbard of Guilford, Conn., both of whom came to America about 1630. Mr. Daley early manifested the courage that characterized him in later life, when, at only twelve years of age, he carried the mail on horseback between Whitehall and Vergennes, Vermont, a work of responsibility and often of danger.

He received his education in the district schools of his native place, where he remained till a short time after his marriage, in 1840, to Miss Helen S. Blanchard, of Rutland, Vermont, when he went to reside in Albany and was employed there as agent for the Merchants' Transportation Company.

In 1851 he removed to New York, and in May, 1853, to Staten Island. After this he was for several years general passenger agent for the New York Central Railroad Company.

In 1862 he enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-third regiment of New York volunteers and took an active part in the civil war. He rose from the rank of private to be a lieutenant of his company and served for two years in Virginia and Louisiana until prostrated by sickness from exposure.

On his return from the army he was employed first by the commissioners of emigration and afterward in the custom house department, which position he occupied at the time of his death. He died Sunday morning, November 2, 1873, at his home in Edgewater, Staten Island.

He had five children: Helen A. Daley, Amelia E., widow of Rev. Joseph Alden, D. D.; Charlotte F. Daley, George Henry and William Seymour Daley, all of whom, with his widow, survive.

Mrs. Daley resides in New York city with her daughters, two of whom are professional artists, and a third, Mrs. Alden, is an author. One son, William S., married Miss Margaret Nixon, of Albany, N. Y., and resides in his native city, while George Henry, of the firm of Devlin & Co., New York, is a prominent man of the present day in the history of Staten Island.

From early life Mr. Daley was warmly interested in politics, exerting, first as a whig and then as a republican, a wide influence in the politics of his county, and even of his state.

He was a manly, straightforward and generous man, a warm hearted and faithful friend, whose promises were always to be relied upon.

GEORGE HENRY DALEY, oldest son of the preceding, was born in Albany, N. Y., November 1, 1844. After his father's removal to Staten Island he attended first the public school and afterward the private school conducted by the Rev. J. H. Sinclair at Tompkinsville. In June, 1862, he entered, as a clerk, the office of Devlin & Co., clothing merchants, New York city, and has maintained ever since an unbroken connection with this large house, rising by untiring energy, devotion and industry to be a partner in the firm.

In 1867 he married Miss Elizabeth A. Wood, a daughter of Mr. William Wood, of London, England. One of their children, Helen S., died in infancy. Their surviving children are Elizabeth, George Herbert, Edwin Wood, Charles Stanley, Alice Wood, Mary Wood and Marjorie Carew.

Mr. Daley's rare executive genius and sound business qualities have become widely known and brought him into many positions of trust, where confidence and sterling integrity were needed. In 1883 he succeeded Messrs. John A. Stewart and David H. Decker as trustee of the large estate of the late Hon. Albert Ward, a trust of great responsibilities and judgment, to which he devotes much of his time. He is also a director of the Staten Island Savings Bank, a stockholder in the First National Bank of Staten Island, and in the Staten Island academy and Latin school, while he was one of the founders of the Brighton Heights seminary. For several years he was a prominent stockholder in the Staten Island Publishing Company and president of the corporation issuing the "*Gazette and Sentinel*."

He was active in procuring the "Five Ward Amendment"



Geo. H. Dalry

to the charter of the village of Edgewater, and at the ensuing election in the spring of 1884 he was chosen to represent the First ward as trustee of the village. He held the office for two years, and for a short time in the latter part of his term he was the president of the village.

Mr. Daley resides in the old "Vanderbilt Mansion," which he bought in 1881, the spacious and imposing old structure forming a striking example of a later type of colonial architecture.

As an energetic and careful business man, from the beginning of his mercantile career he has believed in the principle of hard, persistent work and honesty of purpose as the only sure ground of success. His stern application of this principle, and his unswerving devotion to duty all through his business life have brought to him and to the firm with which he is connected a lasting success.

A republican in politics, he took an active part, from the fall of 1881 to the spring of 1886, in all the local affairs of government, and for his prudence, integrity and manly course won the respect of even those who had opposed him.

DECKER.—This family is by far the most numerous, as well as one of the oldest, on the island. Its progenitor was Johannes De Decker, who arrived here in April, 1655. He was a prominent man in the colony, filling various offices of responsibility, and after a public service of many years finally settled down for the remainder of his life on his farm of one hundred and twenty acres on Staten Island. His numerous descendants have so frequently intermarried that at this day it would be difficult to trace their genealogy. Some of the elder members retained the prefix De, but it has long ago fallen into disuse. Mattheus De Decker, probably a son of Johannes, had John, baptized September 7, 169—; Abraham, October 21, 1707; Elizabeth, April 17, 1711; and Mattheus, —, 1715; to this baptism Pieter De Decker was sponsor, who was also probably a son of Johannes. This Pieter, and Susanna Hetfeel (Hatfield), his wife, had the following children baptized: Maria, September 21, 1718; Johannes, July 24, 1720; Susanna, May 24, 1724; Sara, October 23, 1726; Mattheus, June 10, 1728; Eva, March 26, 1732; and Abraham, April 7, 1735.

John (probably a son of Mattheus) and Maria Swaim had a daughter baptized July 3, 1726. John (son of Pieter) and Nancy, or Anna Merrell, had a son Johannes, baptized April

19, 1743, and a son Richard, April 26, 1748. Charles (above mentioned) and Lena Swaim had a son Matthys, baptized April 5, 1730, died in infancy; a son Mattheus, baptized March 16, 1733; and a daughter, January 8, 1738.

Richard, known as "colonel," born May 15, 1747, died May 26, 1817; his mother was a Merrill (see above), and his wife was Wynchie Merrill. They had a son Richard, baptized October 26, 1788. Matthew (son of Charles), and Merrian, his wife, had a son Israel, baptized August 28, 1763, and Israel had a daughter baptized February, 1788. John (son of John, above) and Elizabeth, his wife, had a son Reuben, born August 6, 1766, and Reuben and Mary Swaim were married July 25, 1790. Abraham and Phebe, his wife, had a son Noah, born March 26, 1773, and a son Charles, born April 10, 1775. Moses and Elizabeth Wood were married in April, 1769. Matthias and Lidde (Lydia) Milburn were married in November, 1775. Isaac and Margaret Jones were married August 7, 1791. Jacob and Leah Depue were married June 5, 1796. Sylvanus and Sarah Parker were married October 24, 1800. Isaac and Elizabeth Christopher were married October 13, 1804.

Matthew made his will April 26, 1787, proved September 15, 1787, in which he mentions his wife Catharine, son Matthew, a minor, and daughters Margaret, Elsie, Elizabeth, Ann and Catharine, who was lame.

Hon. John Decker, of Port Richmond, represents one branch of this family; his brothers were Matthias, Benjamin and David, the two first deceased. Their father was David, and their mother Catharine Decker; David's brothers were John, Benjamin and Abraham; they were the sons of Benjamin and Mary Egbert.

DE GROOT.—This family, though originally French, and known as Le Grand, for centuries past has been regarded as Dutch, the name by which it is now known being simply a translation of the French name. The eminent scholar and advocate, Hugo de Groot, otherwise known as Grotius, was a member of this family. Motley, in his life of John of Barneveld, says of him: "He was then (June 5th, 1619) just 36 years old. Although comparatively so young, he had been long regarded as one of the great luminaries of Europe for learning and genius. Of an ancient and knightly race, his immediate ancestors had been as famous for literature, sci-

ence and municipal abilities, as their more distant progenitors had been for deeds of arms in the feudal struggles of Holland in the middle ages. His father and grandfather had alike been eminent for Hebrew, Greek and Latin scholarship, and both had occupied high position in the University of Leyden from the beginning. Hugo, born and nurtured under such quickening influences, had been a scholar and poet almost from his cradle. He wrote respectable Latin verses at the age of seven; he was matriculated at Leyden at the age of eleven. When fourteen, he took his bachelor's degree. On leaving the University, he was attached to the embassy of Barneveld, and Justinus van Nassau to the court of Henry IV. In France, before he was fifteen, he received from the University of Orleans the degree of Doctor of Laws. At seventeen he was an Advocate in full practice before the Supreme tribunals of the Hague, and when twenty-three years old he was selected by Prince Maurice from a list of three candidates for the important post of fiscal or attorney-general of Holland. At twenty-six he published *Mare Liberum*—a little later, his work on the antiquity of the Batavian Republic. At twenty-nine he had completed his Latin History of the Netherlands. His great work on the Rights of War and Peace was afterward written."

There were two emigrants of this name to America, viz., Willem Pietersen de Groot, wife and five children, came over in April, 1662, in the ship called the "Hope;" and Staes de Groot, who came over in the "Spotted Cow," the succeeding April.

The name is not found in any of the old state documents, except on Staten Island and in Albany county. The emigrants settled in these places, the latter on Staten Island. The earliest notice in local records is as follows: Johannes (a son of Staes) and Elizabeth Seckkels, his wife, had the following children: Peter, baptized April 2, 1729; Robert, baptized October 10, 1731; Johannes, baptized February 1, 1735. Peter married Claartje (Clare) Post, and had the following children: Garret, baptized August 25, 1751; John, baptized May 2, 1753; Katrina, baptized July 27, 1755; Gertrude, baptized July 17, 1758.

John, son of Peter, married Mary Wood, and they were the parents of Jacob de Groot, who died March 11, 1875, aged 86

years, and grandparents of Alfred de Groot, the present representative of the family in this county.

DE HART.—Of the ancestors of this family on the island, there is but little to be learned from the local records. What we have been able to glean is as follows: Daniel had a son Daniel, baptized October 22, 1707; a daughter, April 17, 1711; a son Matthias, baptized in 1715; a son Samuel, baptized in 1717, died May 17, 1798. Baltus and Mary Phillipse had daughter Catalyn, baptized 1746-'7. Matthias, born August 21, 1749, died October 20, 1840. Edward had a son Jacob, baptized October 24, 1790. Stephen married Margaret Ryers in September, 1792.

DEPUY.—At the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, there was a Protestant family of this name in Languedoc. Two brothers of this family, Philip and David, then fled to Holland, and became officers in the army of William of Orange; they accompanied him to England, and were both killed at the battle of the Boyne. Another brother, Samuel, was an officer in the British army, and served in the Low Countries. But some of the name were in America before the revocation. In 1662, Nicolas du Pui, with his wife and three children, came to this country in the ship called the "Purmerland Church;" he probably settled on Staten Island, and was the progenitor of the family here, as we find his baptismal name perpetuated among them. If this assumption is correct, then the names of two of the three children were John and Francis, for we find them mentioned in the public records as early as 1680; John as defendant in a suit in March of that year, and Francis as owning a tract of woodland near Fresh kill, in December of that year. We do not meet with the name of Francis after that date, but find the name of John again, in the church record, as having a daughter Elizabeth baptized October 22, 1707, and a son Moses, July 22, 1714.

Nicolas, perhaps a grandson of the original, and Neeltje (Cornelia) Dekker had the following children: A daughter, baptized April 6, 1724; and sons John, baptized June 27, 1725; Matthew, baptized October 8, 1726; Nicholas, baptized June 4, 1730; Moses, baptized October 27, 1732; Aaron, baptized August 26, 1739. Nicholas, last mentioned, was supervisor of Westfield in 1766. John, last mentioned, and his wife Sarah, had a son Nicholas, baptized in 1757. Moses, last mentioned,

and his wife Leah, had the following children: John, born January 10, 1759; Nicholas, born June 3, 1766; Moses, born January 17, 1769. Barent, who probably was another son of Nicolas and Neeltje, and his wife Elsie Poillon, had the following children: Martha, baptized May 20, 1750, and Elsie, baptized December 9, 1739.

There was a Barent, who made his will June 4, 1792, which was probated August 17, 1792, in which he speaks of his wife Mary, and the following children: Nicholas, Barent, Daniel, Abraham, Mary, Elsie, Sallie and Elizabeth. These two named Barent may be identical, but if so, he was twice married, and his daughter Martha was dead when he made his will.

DISOSWAY.—Marc du Sauchay, the progenitor of the Disosway family, was a native of Picardy, from the valley of the Somme. The lords du Sauchay came from the House of Clermont, in the Beauvaisis; one of them is known to have been with the Duke of Normandy at the conquest of Britain. Many Huguenots of Picardy were sentenced to banishment or imprisonment. Among this number was Marc du Sauchay. The nearness of the low countries offered facilities of escape, and thirty families made their home in Harlem, and from Holland, subsequently crossing the ocean, founded the new Harlem, on Manhattan island, then a wilderness.

In 1655 Marc made his first voyage to New Netherland; sufficiently pleased with the country, he decided to make it his future home. He returned to Leyden, and married, March 11, 1657, Elizabeth, daughter of Guillaume Rossignil, and on April 2, again sailed from Amsterdam for Manhattan in the ship "Draetaat," Captain Bestevaer, taking with him his bride, two laboring men, and two boys over twelve years of age. The names of the men were Johannes Swedes, of Gelderland, and Jean Guenon, of Leyden. In 1657 he bought a farm in Brooklyn, and April 10, 1661, transferred his church connection from New Amsterdam to this place. July 2, 1675, we find his name as purchaser of a "book of martyrs and others," from the estate of Jean le Comte for eighty guilders. In November, 1679, he bought lots on Haarn's hook, but sold them "presently." June 7, 1683, he and his wife took letters from the Dutch to the French church newly formed under Rev. Pierre Daillé. He moved to Staten Island April 5, 1684, and was still living October 1, 1706. His children, so far as known, were: Madeline,

who married Martin Hardewyn; Marcus, Jeanne, who married Conrad Hendricks, of Harlem; Jean and Marie. His son Marcus inherited his father's lands and died in 1714, leaving each child a farm ranging from eighty-eight to ninety-five acres. Three sons were then living—Job, Israel and Gabriel. His daughters were Elizabeth, wife of Peter Barbarie; Susanne, wife of Daniel Hendricks; Mary, wife of Thomas Eyres; Diane, wife of Hendrick Brees; and Sarah, unmarried. Part of the old stone house, built by their ancestor, is still owned by a descendant. In the county records, often copied by careless or illiterate clerks, the name has received many curious changes from the original. In the Dutch baptismal records it was always written Du Secoy or Du Secay. The late Gabriel P. Disoway was a descendant of Israel du Sauchay, the son of Marcus, who died in 1714. He was well known as a philanthropist and writer, and was especially interested in anything relating to the history of Staten Island and the Huguenots, from whom he had descended. He died July 9, 1868, leaving five sons and seven daughters. He married Diana F. Riddick, daughter of Col. Mills Riddick, of Suffolk, Va. His eldest son, Wilbur Fisk, is living, from whom the genealogy is traced. Wilbur Fisk, son of Gabriel Poillon and Diana Riddick, son of Israel and Anne Doty, son of Israel and Judith Poillon, son of Israel and Gertrude Van Deventer, son of Marcus du Sauchay, son of Marcus du Sauchay, of Amiers, Picardy, France.

Sons of Gabriel Poillon and Diana T. Riddick, born 1798: Wilbur Fisk, Clement, Israel, Cornelius Doty, Mills Riddick, Richard Henly. Sons of Israel and Anne Doty, born in 1773: Israel Doty, Mark, Gabriel Poillon, Cornelius Ryers, William Phabus.

Sons of Israel and Judith Poillon were Israel and Mark. Sons of Israel and Gertrude Van de Venter were Israel (died 1738), Mark, Cornelius, Gabriel (died 1753); a daughter Annoitie. Sons of Marcus du Sauchay were Job, Israel, Gabriel; the daughters were Elizabeth, Susanne, Marie and Diana. Sons of Cornelius, the son of Israel and Gertrude Van de Venter, left six daughters and two sons, a mansion on Staten Island, slaves, plate, gold watch, sleeve buttons, a riding chair, with particular instructions regarding the education of his children, believing it to be of the highest importance in life. He died in 1786. Israel, his brother, left four sons—Israel, Mark, Cornelius and

Gabriel, and one daughter. He left property in slaves, plate, furniture, and land in Middlesex, N. J.

The late Gabriel Poillon Disosway was his direct descendant. The name remained little changed until after the revolution, at that time it was spelled Dusocay in the county records. The grave of Judith Poillon is one of the oldest in the Moravian cemetery, the date being 1776. She was twice married, her first husband was Israel Dusocay, her second Judge Ryers, who built and lived in the hotel now known as the "St. James" hotel at Port Richmond. Tradition says that she was frightened to death by the arrival of the British troops on Staten Island.

The descendants of Cornelius Dusocay remained in the stone mansion built by the ancestor, Marcus du Sauchay, for many years. It still stands, a substantial, comfortable home, the oak timbers bidding fair to out-last many modern structures. The independent spirit of the Picard and Huguenot blood of their ancestors clung to them during the American war for freedom, and the Disosway's names were found among the list of patriots in times that tried men's souls.

Du Bois.—This was a large family, some of them residing in Brittany, and some in French Flanders. Antoine Dubois, and some of his relatives, fled to England as early as 1583, to escape persecution for their religious opinions. It is not known when the family first came on the island, nor who was the first of the name; the earliest name mentioned in the church record is that of Louis du Bois, Jr., whose wife's name was Catharine Van Brunt; they had a son Samuel who was baptized December 11, 1737. They had also a son Benjamin, and a son John. Benjamin became a minister of the Reformed Dutch church in 1764, and was immediately settled over the churches of Freehold and Middletown, N. J., where he remained sixty-three years.

John and Hester his wife had a daughter Mary, born June 27, 1766; he made his will January 17, 1793, which was proved February 1, 1794, in which he speaks of his wife Hester; his daughters, Hester, wife of Lewis Prall; Martha, wife of Daniel Winants; Elizabeth, wife of Charles Laforge; and Mary, wife of James Laforge, and his son Richard.

There was another John who had a son, Nathaniel R., and died at the age of 87; his son, Nathaniel, died in May, 1874, aged 85 years; his wife was Frances Butler.

Lewis and Jane Mersereau were married January 12, 1804.

The family, once tolerably numerous and highly respectable, are almost extinct in the county. A family by the name, to which Mr. Eugene Du Bois belongs, purchased the old Walter Dongan farm at Castleton Corners in 1859, and still occupy it. No connection between this family and the first is known. The ancestors of the latter came from Artois, France, in 1675, and settled in Ulster and Dutchess counties.

DUSTAN.—This family has for many years been identified with the island. William and Peter were natives of Scotland, and emigrated to America at an early age. The former, locally known as Major Dustan, was born September 11, 1759, and died on Staten Island, May 23, 1841, nearly 82 years of age. He left one son, Isaac Kip, whose melancholy death is recorded on his monument in the Moravian cemetery, as follows:

“ This monument is erected a tribute of esteem to the memory of Isaac Kip Dustan, aged 38 years and 7 months, who lost his life while in the discharge of his duties as Captain of the ill-fated Steamer Atlantic, off Fisher’s Island, during the memorable gale of the 28th of November, 1846.”

EDDY.—Among present representatives of this family are Cornelius C., of Stapleton, and his cousin James, of Huguenot, in Westfield. The former is the son of William, who was killed by his horse running away, in January, 1828; the latter is the son of John, also deceased. William, John and Andrew, who is still living near Woodrow church, Westfield, were brothers, and sons of William, the first of the name, who came here from New Jersey during the war of the revolution, with the intention of remaining but a short time; but either the refusal of a pass, or protracted delay in furnishing it, detained him on the island, until finally, having probably formed some attachment, he relinquished the idea of returning, and settled permanently.

ANDREW EDDY.—William Eddy, the father of the subject of this biography, a native of the state of New Jersey, was pressed into the service during the war of the revolution. On his discharge he engaged in agricultural pursuits and married Catherine Du Bois, a lady of Huguenot lineage. Their children were: James, John, Elizabeth, wife of Abraham Cole; Catherine, married to Andrew Prier; William, Andrew, and Mary, married to Patrick Leddy. The death of Mr. Eddy occurred in 1831, at the age of 78 years, and that of his wife in 1832, in her



Andrew Edley

70th year. Andrew Eddy was born April 3, 1801, in Woodrow, where the early years of his life were devoted to the work of the farm, with a brief period at school during the winter months. Being ambitious to render himself independent by the mastery of a trade, he chose that of a carpenter and was for a period of six years thus employed. Embarking then in public life he was elected constable and collector for Westfield township, served several years in that capacity, and was subsequently made assessor. Mr. Eddy was then elected supervisor and afterward filled a second term as assessor of the township. Unsatisfied to remain idle while not occupied with official duties, he engaged in mercantile pursuits at Woodrow, and later, resumed the labor of the farm. He was, in 1822, married to Catherine Poillon, daughter of John P. Poillon, of Staten Island. Their children are: Edwin V., Carnes, William H. and George W. Mr. Eddy, though deprived by death of the companionship of his wife on the 20th of August, 1878, continued upon the farm until 1884, when, on his removal to Totenville, he built the dwelling which is his present residence. A lifelong democrat in politics he has relinquished the exciting scenes of public life for the quiet and retirement of his home. He espouses the faith of the Methodist Episcopal church, and was formerly treasurer and trustee of the church at Woodrow.

EGBERT.—The first emigrant of this name was probably Govert Egbert, who came to America in the ship called the "Spotted Cow," in 1660, but it is not certain that he ever lived on Staten Island.

The first mention of the name in connection with the island is that of Tunis, who bought land in 1698, and sold land to John Androvat in January, 1699. His will, dated July 6, 1721, mentions seven sons, Egbert, John, Abraham, Jacques, Isaac, Lawrence and Tunis. Besides these he had four daughters, whose names are not mentioned.

Tunis married Petronella Dupuy, and his son John was baptized December, 1745. John had sons, in the order of their birth—Joseph, John, Tunis, Samuel, Edward, Thomas, Holmes, Cornelius, Henry and William. Of these there were still living in 1876: Edward, on the Manor road, Castleton; Cornelius, on the Amboy road, Southfield, and William, at Graniteville.

This Cornelius Egbert married the daughter of Bornt Lake, who was murdered by Christian Smith, and occupies the same

house Lake occupied at the time of his death. His brother William married another daughter of Lake.

Probably the same Tunis had another son named Abraham (born September 21, 1747, died October 2, 1816), who was the father of the following sons: Abraham, Joseph, Tunis, Cornelius, John, Stephen, James and Edward; two sons and seventeen grandsons, besides grand-daughters and daughters, whose names are not given. We subjoin the following, indiscriminately, as we have collected them from several records.

James is mentioned in the county records in 1724, and in 1766. Peter is also mentioned in 1767. Tunis, probably a son of the original Tunis, born 1720, died May 19, 1805. Tunis, born January 11, 1759, died November 5, 1825. Moses and his wife Caty had a son Abraham, born November 8, 1768, "about three o'clock." Moses, the above, was born October 21, 1742, and died November 13, 1831. Jacus (James?) and Trientje Backer (Baker?) had a daughter, baptized October 11, 1743. Abraham and Elizabeth Gerresen had a daughter, baptized April 17, 1744, and a son Benjamin, born August 25, 1768. Abraham and Francyntje Parain (Francina Perine) had a son Abraham, born May 22, 1715; a son John, baptized April 10, 1720; a daughter Elizabeth, baptized June 17, 1722. Jacobus (James) and Catharine Deny had a son Johannes, baptized July 14, 1723; a son Laurens, baptized March 24, 1724. Jaques and Catharine Bakker (Baker?) had a daughter Susannah, baptized November 4, 1733, identical with the above Jacus. Anthony and his wife Mary had a son, Reuben, born September 13, 1770, on "Thursday, about ten of the clock in y^e morning," a daughter Martha, "born April 25, about ten of y^e clock in y^e morning, 1772, on Saturday," a daughter Eleanor, "born August 7, about one of y^e clock in y^e morning, 1774." John and Catharine his wife had twins, Tunis and Eleanor, born November 11, 1771. Barney and Ann Taylor were married October 4, 1801.

ELLIS.—There seem to have been three branches of the Ellis family, who emigrated to this country at an early date. Garret Ellis, of English ancestry, one of Staten Island's pioneers, was born in 1720, and died in 1797; his son Capt. Garret Ellis, a wealthy farmer, was born in the town of Westfield, Staten Island, in 1756, died aged 71 years. He was one of the heroes of the war of 1776, and always remained loyal to the cause of liberty; during that struggle he was arrested at midnight on

Staten Island, and compelled to walk shoeless over frozen ground, almost the entire length of the island, and was incarcerated in old Fort Richmond, where he was detained a prisoner until the close of the war. Capt. Garret Ellis married Miss Mary Tappen of New Jersey, who was born in 1767, died at the age of 77 years; she was of Dutch descent, and both were members of the Dutch Reformed church. They had ten children, five sons and five daughters; the three eldest died while young; their oldest son Capt. Cornelius, married Miss Bealy Butler; they had five children, two of whom, Jacob Ellis, a prominent shipbuilder, and Cornelius, ship captain, both reside in Tottenville, Staten Island. Their second son, Capt. Garret, married Miss Susan Butler; they had thirteen children. Their third son, Abraham, once sheriff of Richmond county, married Miss Alice Murry; they had ten children. George W., the eldest, now chief clerk of the police department, and formerly supervisor of Richmond county, lives in Kreischer-ville. Capt. Garret Ellis' eldest daughter, Fannie (born 1785, died in her 82d year) married Capt. Peter Winant, who died at sea in 1823. Miss Leah married Jacob Simonson, Miss Lany married Henry Butler, and Miss Polly married James Johnson, all deceased.

ENYARD.—In the county records is found the name of Jollis Inyard, who purchased land on the island as early as 1687, and sold land in 1692. In 1708 the same individual, under the name of Yellis Ingart, sold land. The names Jollis, Yellis, and Gillis are the same, being Dutch corruptions of Giles. He had a son Matthys (Matthias) whose wife was Elizabeth Gerritson, and they had the following children: Matthys, baptized January 7, 1730; Gillis, baptized December 17, 1732; Susanna, baptized May 4, 1735; Catharine, baptized April 23, 1739; Elisabet, baptized April 18, 1743; Nicklaes, baptized April 22, 1746.

Nicholas married Jemima Wood, in July, 1768. They had a son Elias, who was the father of Mr. John Enyard, of Port Richmond, and grandfather of Rev. William T. Enyard, formerly pastor of the Reformed church, Brighton Heights, S. I.

FOUNTAIN.—This family is of French origin. James Fontaine, or de la Fontaine, as it was formerly written, the story of whose escape from France after the Revocation, is given by Smiles; Fontaine, the French fabulist, Sir Andrew Fontaine, the antiquarian, and many others, eminent in science and the

arts, are of this family. The progenitor of those of the name in America was not driven from his native land by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, for there is the notice of a "Charel Fonteyn, a Frenchman, and wife," who came to America in the ship called the "Golden Beaver," in 1658; there is also a record of Antone Fountain, aged 30, who was a witness in a suit on Staten Island, in 1680. The family is not as numerous in the county as formerly, some branches having become extinct, others having removed from the county. Mr. Vincent Fountain, of West New Brighton, is the son of the late Capt. Henry Fountain, who was born in 1787, and died May 28th, 1867. He lived for many years in the large house between the Church of the Ascension and the building of the Young Men's Christian Association, on the north shore. Capt. Henry and his late brother John, of Tompkinsville, were sons of Vincent Fountain, who was born in 1748, and died December 11, 1819. Vincent was probably the son of Anthony Fountain, who was supervisor in 1767.

Besides the above, there is mention in the county or church records, of the following: Antone Fontayne, who purchased land in 1686; probably he was the same who was witness in a suit six years before. Vincent, who both bought and sold land in 1697. Richard also bought in 1702. Anthony and Belitze (Isabella) Byvank, his wife, had a daughter baptized May 11, 1729. Anthony and Annatje Geretson, his wife, had a son Antone, baptized November 3, 1754, a son John, November 20, 1757, and a son Cornelius, December 23, 1759. Anthony and Susannah, his wife, had a son Charles, baptized September 25, 1756. John Fountain and Catharine Fountain were married December 24, 1804. Cornelius Fountain died January 27, 1813, and his wife Elizabeth lived but four days after, having died January 31, 1813. They are buried by the side of each other in a field in the town of Southfield, a few rods south of the Old Town road, and east of the Staten Island Railroad.

FROST.—The first of this name in the county, as far as can now be ascertained, was Dr. Thomas Frost; he resided at Richmond, and from the fact that courts, supervisors' meetings and other public bodies met at his house sometimes, we infer that he also kept an inn or tavern. That he was a decided loyalist or tory, is evident from the indictment found against him by the first grand jury which was impanelled after the evacuation of

the island by the British, as may be seen in another place. The first court house built in the county after the formation of the new government, was upon land purchased from him, which building is still standing, though in a modernized form, and is now owned and occupied by Isaac M. Marsh, Esq. That Doctor Frost was here just before the revolution is seen by an entry in the baptismal record of St. Andrew's church, which records the fact that Thomas and Tamar Frost had a son named William Errell, born February 17, 1774. They had at least three more sons, viz., Samuel, Henry and John; what became of the two last mentioned we do not positively know, but Samuel continued to reside on the island; he was twice married, the first time to a lady from New Jersey, the second time to Catharine Bedell, by whom he had one son, the late Samuel H., who married Louisa, daughter of the late Mr. Stephen Ketteltas; their children were Henry and Stephen K.

GARRISON.—There were several of the name who emigrated from Holland; the earliest were Gerret Gerretson Van Gelthuys, a tailor—came over, in 1658, in the ship "The Gilded Beaver;" John Gerretson, baker, with his wife and child, came at the same time and in the same ship. Wouter and Stoffel came over in February, 1659, in the "Faith;" Gerret and Jan came over in December of the same year in the same ship. There were several others of the name who came over in succeeding years.

Whether the family on the island have all descended from one immigrant, or from more, it is now impossible to determine. The earliest mention of the name on the island occurs in 1691, when Jacob gave his brother John a power of attorney to sell land on Smoking Point, from which we infer that Jacob was not a resident of the island and John was. From 1698 to 1702 we find the names of Frederick, Christopher Lambert and Seger, all as land owners.

The name seems to have been interchanged with that of Van Wagener. For example, Hendrick Van Wagener bought of Thomas Dongan a piece of ground on the main road from the Narrows to Amboy, May 23, 1755. This was sold by Van Wagener (as Garretson) to Parkinson; by him to Britton; by him to others, and is now known as "Concord." We have the statement of the late Judge Metcalfe that all of Van Wagener's brothers went by the name of Garretson, and that he himself finally took the name. The change of Garritson to Van Wage-

ner is partially accounted for by the fact that they had come from Wageningen, in Holland, while others of the same name had come from other places, as certain lists of immigrants preserved in the documentary history show, and by careless custom the name of his birthplace became the name of the man.

Hendrick is mentioned in the county records in 1768; he lived on the Clinch property, Richmond road, near Fingerboard road. His son Harmanus was born in April, 1732, and died July 3, 1813. Harmanus' son John (always named as John, Esq.), was born in 1761, and died December 19, 1837; he was county judge from 1803 to 1823, presidential elector in 1808, and surrogate in 1820. John's son Harmanus was member of assembly in 1825; it was humorously said of him that he carried more weight in the assembly than any other member, for he weighed over three hundred pounds. This Harmanus had three brothers, John, Jr., George and Garret. John, Jr., was member of assembly in 1836; his sons are Jacob C. and John of Fresh kill.

John C. was born March 15, 1788; he is the son of John, and his mother was Elizabeth Conner, sister of the late Col. Richard Conner; his grandfather was usually called Hannis, which is an abbreviation of the word Johannes.

In addition to the above, we find in the several church records mention made of the following: Jacob, born September, 1766, died July 3, 1847; he married Catharine Simonson, January 18, 1789; John, known as "Col.," born 1761, died August 15, 1839; he had a daughter baptized September 7, 1787; Nicholas and Christina Van Woglom, son Abraham baptized September 21, 1744. Daniel and Mary had the following children: Charles, born February 11, 1755; Jacob, born June 13, 1757; and Daniel, baptized August 22, 1762. Daniel made his will December 21, 1792, proved December 5, 1793, in which he speaks of his wife Mary, and his children Daniel, Jacob, Charles, Catharine Buskirk and Mary. Isaac and Maria Christopher, son Christopher baptized March 21, 1731. John and Susan Lake married December 23, 1806. Charles, sheriff in 1730, and Adrianche, mentioned in the county records in 1763, we find no further traces of.

The following particulars in regard to the Garretson family have been furnished by Mr. John H. Garretson of Green Ridge.

"Gerrit Gerritsen and Annetje Heermanse his wife, and one child, Gerret, then two years old, came from Wageningen in

Gelderland. They arrived in the ship "Faith" Dec. 23, 1660. He was the founder of the family now spread over Hudson, Bergen, Passaic and Essex counties in New Jersey, and Staten Island. He brought a certificate of good character and Christian deportment from the Burgomasters of his native city. He settled at Communipaw and died Oct. 4, 1696, his wife having died Sept. 7th of the same year. They had seven children: Gerrit, Jannetje, Fitze, Harmanus, Aeltze, Hendrick and Johannes. Six of these were married. Some of them took the name of the place their father came from for their family name, others did not. Gerrit, the eldest married Neesje Pieters, May 11, 1681, and had children: Elizabeth, Peter, Gerrit, Annetze, Johannis, Abraham and Jacob. The Staten Island Garretsons are descendants of Johannis of this family, who married Margaret Sip, May 22, 1713.

"Johannis had children,—Gerrit, Johannis, Cornelius, Jacobus, Hendrick, Abraham, Harmanus and Hannah. The last was born on Staten Island, as is supposed, the family moving hither in 1732. He had property sufficient to give these children a good start in life. His home place was on the old Town road, now occupied by H. Meyer. This he gave to his second son, Johannis, who, following the custom already alluded to, adopted the name of Van Wagenen. Cornelius, the third son, married Claasje Pieters, and settled in Metuchen, N. J. Jacobus married a Simonson, and settled at Clifton, on his wife's farm.

"Hendrick married Catherine Paulerson, December 3, 1747, and lived on the John Britton place on the Richmond road. Garrison's Station is on property of his descendants. Abraham married and lived in Bergen.

"Harmanus married Autty Simonson, Apr. 26, 1759, and lived on the old Town road till 1790, after which he moved to the farm now owned by Mr. Erastus Wiman. They had three children. These were Margaret, John and Dinah. The first married Harry Guyon, and inherited the Guyon place, the second married Martha Cadmus and had the old town farm, and the third married Joshua Mersereau and moved to Steuben county.

"John Garretson and his wife Martha had children: Jane, Harmanus, Alida, Dinah, John, George, Richard, James, Garret and Martha. Jane married Henry Seguiné and had children:

Joseph and John. Harmanus married a Miss Cadmus, had a son, Jasper, who lived in Bergen, the early home of his mother. Harmanus had three other wives but left no other children. Alida married George Van Pelt; Dinah married John Tysen; John married Ann Crocheron and left two children, Jacob C. and John H., now of Green Ridge; George married Susan de Groot and had a son, George and a large family of girls; Richard and James died unmarried; Garret married Mary Ann Claesson, and left children, John J., William and three daughters; and Martha married twice—John Sawyer and James Laforge.

“Jacob C. Garretson married Harriet N. Ketcham and had children: John, Philip, Henry, Jacob C., Erskine White, Sarah (married John Eadie), Ella (married Craig Ketcham) and Harriet (married Albert Serrell). The last named, Jacob C., had sons, Henry and Jacob, who are married.”

GUYON.—This is an ancient and honorable French Protestant family. Some of them escaped at an early date from the persecutions in their native country, and came to America; others remained until the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, when most of them escaped to Holland, but a few remained to face the peril. William de Guyon de Geis fled to Holland, and took service under William of Orange, and lost an arm in that service in Germany; he died in 1740. Several of his descendants held commissions in the English army. Of those who remained in France, an aged pastor was arrested, and upon being searched a letter from Claude Brousson, who was a proscribed preacher, was found upon him, and he was forthwith executed, and the house at Nismes in which he was captured was razed to the ground, as a punishment to its owner for giving him shelter. The last Count Guyon was in the Austrian service as late as 1848. There were, probably, two of the family who came to New York at an early date—Gregory and Jaques. The former lived at New Rochelle in 1710, and was then 44 years of age, and his wife, Mary, was 40. The latter settled on Staten Island, and received a patent from Sir Edmund Andros, dated March 27th, 1675, for about 178 acres of land on the island at a quit rent of eight bushels of wheat. This patent is still in existence, and the land is still owned and occupied by his direct descendants, the family of Mrs. Dr. Ephraim Clark. We find in the county records notices of two law suits: one, “Jacob Jeyoung against Isaac See, in 1678; the other, Jaques Jeyoung against

Francis Martineo, March 6, 1781." As he was the only individual of the name of Guyon—or Jeyoung, which is nearer the French pronunciation—he was, without doubt, the plaintiff in both suits, the name Jacob being either a clerical error or an instance of clerical ignorance. He had a son James, born January 5, 1714. James had a son James, born March 16, 1746, whose wife's name was Susannah, and they were the parents of the late Major James Guyon, father of Mrs. Clark. Major James is known in our civil list as James, Jr., was born December 24, 1778, and died March 9, 1846. He was member of assembly in 1812-13, and representative in congress in 1819-20. He was married three times: first, to Ann Bedell, mother of Mrs. Clark; second, to Ann Perine; and third, to Martha Seguire; the two last were childless.

The present Major James Guyon was the son of Harmanus and his wife, Elizabeth Holmes, married May 2, 1802. Harmanus—usually called Harry—was member of assembly 1819-20. He was the son of James by his second wife, Margaret Garrison, and half-brother of James, Jr.

In the old church records of St. Andrew's we find the following, which we are unable to place: John and Elizabeth Butler, married January 12, 1800. Cornelius and Getty Mersereau, married May 16, 1807.

HATFIELD.—The tradition of the family is that James Hatfield and a brother came from England long before the revolution; the brother settled in New Jersey, but James on Staten Island. During the war James was a decided whig, a rare occurrence, particularly on Staten Island, and was incarcerated by the British, or Tories, somewhere in New Jersey, but was soon released by the Americans. His sons were James and John D., the latter of whom was born April 5, 1777, and died December 3, 1856. He married Mary, daughter of Jacob Van Pelt, and they were the parents of the following children: John, Moses (both of whom were lost at sea in December, 1839); Maria, wife of Captain J. W. Barnes, of Port Richmond; Jacob, died in infancy; Jacob, born March 17, 1817.

There is a record of a Benjamin Hatfield, who married Nanne Merrill, January 10, 1765, and of Susanna Hatfield, who was the wife of Pieter Decker, and had a child baptized as early as 1718. (See the Decker family). Whether these were members of the same family, it is impossible now to determine.

HAUGHWOUT.—The date of the arrival and the name of the progenitor of this family are lost. It was never very numerous, and the notices of it in the county and church records are few. The earliest mention of it is where Egbert Haughwout was sponsor at a baptism April 20, 1709, and where Peter Haughwout sold land in 1708. Egbert had a daughter baptized May 4, 1714, and Peter and Neltje (Cornelia) Bakker, his wife, had eight children baptized between 1710 and 1736. Jan and Elizabeth Hooglant had a daughter baptized October 16, 1720. Peter and Aaltje (Alida) Bennett, of Long Island, had the following children: Neltje (Cornelia), baptized July 28, 1751; Peter, June 24, 1752; Nicholas, March 12, 1758; and Wynant, April 20, 1760. He owned a large property at the locality now known as Willow Brook, or the Gun Factory, in Northfield. He made his will December 15, 1787, probated September 6, 1792, in which he speaks of his wife Alle (or Altje), his sons Peter, Nicholas and Wynant, and his daughters Alle Webb, Nelly Cozine, and his grandchildren, the children of his daughter Nelly, and Alettee, Garrett, Peter and Jacobus.

His son Peter was the father of the late Peter N., of Port Richmond. His son Wynant was the father of Simon, of Graniteville, and his son Nicholas was father of Nicholas, now deceased, who was engaged in the oyster business, and was said to be the first to introduce oysters "on the Canal street plan," that is, stewed or otherwise cooked, before which they could only be procured raw. Egbert and Elenor Garebrantz had a son Daniel, baptized March 8, 1782. Nicholas had a daughter baptized August 6, 1786. Wynant had a son Isaac, baptized October 28, 1787. Peter had a son Daniel, baptized June 7, 1788.

CHARLES A. HERPICH is of German descent, and the grandson of Carl Augustus Herpich, a cloth manufacturer who resided in Grossenhain, Saxony. His children were two daughters and three sons, of whom the youngest, Carl Augustus, removed to Berlin and engaged in the fur business. By his marriage to Emily Opperman, of Berlin, were born children: Charles A., Julius F., Rudolph G., and one daughter, Theresa Amelia.

The birth of Charles A., the subject of this sketch, occurred on the 25th of February, 1831, in Berlin. In youth he entered a grammar school, afterward received a collegiate education,



Chas. A. Hayfield

and on the completion of his course of study began his business career as a furrier with his father, during his apprenticeship of four years becoming familiar with all its branches. He participated actively in the revolution of 1848, was captured and for a brief period confined in the fortress of Spandau. On his release Mr. Herpich, being disinclined to military service, to which he was liable, determined to emigrate, and in February, 1849, joined a party *en route* for South Australia. After a brief experience in the colonies he returned in 1850 to Berlin, later spent some time in travel in Germany and England, and in August, 1851, sailed for America, landing in New York. He at once accepted a situation, continued for two years thus employed, and in 1853 embarked for Europe with a view to making his first purchases as a dealer in furs in New York city. He speedily established an extensive business in all parts of the country, as a successful merchant in skins and the manufactured goods. Mr. Herpich has devoted little time to interests apart from his legitimate pursuits. He is president of the German Club of Staten Island, and has been a member of the board of trustees of the village of New Brighton. His public spirit induced him to accept the office of supervisor of the town of Castleton, but aside from this he has declined such honors. He is a member of the German Lutheran church of Stapleton and president of its board of trustees.

Mr. Herpich was married on the 22d of February, 1857, to Miss Matilda, daughter of Ephraim Hoffman, of Weissenburg, Bavaria. Their only son, Carl Augustus, is now pursuing his studies.

HILLYER.—John Hillyer, sometimes written Hilliard, lived on Staten Island in 1693, and married Elizabeth Dey in 1714. their children were : John, Elizabeth, Mary, James, William, Nathaniel, Simon and Lawrence. The present families of the name are descended from the youngest son Lawrence. His son John was born in July, 1763, and died in July, 1848. His wife Elsie Merrill was born in November, 1768, and died in August, 1858. Their children were : Lawrence, and John B., the father of James A., late of the firm of Pine, Hillyer & Co., of West New Brighton; and Abraham, of the firm of Hillyer & Hartley, of New Brighton, beside several other children.

Other Hillyers are mentioned in the records of St. Andrew's church as follows : John and Esther his wife had a daughter,

born September 19, 1756; a son, Nathaniel, born October 2, 1765; a daughter, born November 14, 1768. John, Jr., had a son Abraham, born January 20, 1759. William and Dinah his wife had a daughter, born December 24, 1748, and a daughter, born September 11, 1756. John and Mary his wife had a daughter, born March 29, 1774; a son, John, born April 18, 1776. Lawrence and Ann Larzalere married December 4, 1808.

HOLMES.—The progenitor of this family was Obadiah, or, as he sometimes wrote it, "o Badiah." He came from England in the latter half of the seventeenth century, and obtained a patent for a valuable tract of land in Southfield, which remained in the family for several generations. His name is found in the county records as early as 1683. There is a link missing in the family chain, which it now appears impossible to supply. There is no record of the names of his children. His grandson Samuel lived and died on the paternal estate, and had six daughters and two sons, Baker and Samuel. The latter married Margaret, daughter of Stephen Cole, and had the following children: Samuel, James, John, Cornelius, Van Rensselaer, George W., Eliza, and Ann, wife of David Mersereau, of Northfield.

HOUSMAN.—We have no means of ascertaining when the first of this name came to America from Holland. The earliest mention of the name is found in the assessment roll of Boswyck (Bushwick), L. I., where the name of Charles Housman occurs in the years 1675 and 1676. The earliest mention of the name in a church record on Staten Island is as follows: John and Wynje Symons (Simonson) had a daughter, baptized September 4, 1726; a son Aart (Aaron or Arthur) May 24, 1730; a daughter —, June 1, 1732; a son Dirk, February 29, 1736, died July 29, 1807; a son Abraham, December 9, 1739; a daughter Elizabeth, October 11, 1733, and a daughter Jemima, July 19, 1748. Isaac, born November 4, 1775, died December 2, 1857, he was married to Hannah Perine April 9, 1807. Peter had a daughter baptized August 6, 1785, and another December 7, 1788. The most prominent members of the family were John, who was for many years one of the inferior judges of the common pleas, member of assembly 1804, surrogate 1809, and supervisor repeatedly, and Isaac R., also one of the judges, member of assembly 1823, and supervisor repeatedly. The Sailors's Snug Harbor property was purchased from him. Notices of the family are extremely meager in the county records. James made his will November

1, 1801, which was proved September 22, 1803, in which he speaks only of his brothers Anthony and Jacob.

JACOBSON.—The first of this name upon the island, of whom anything is known, was Christian Jacobson. He was a seafaring man, and captain of a vessel belonging to and sailing for the Moravian sect, mention of which is made in connection with that church. His nationality has been variously credited to Sweden, Denmark and Holland, with the weight of evidence pointing toward the latter. He bought and enlarged a farm in New Dorp, where he lived. During the revolution a party of British soldiers visited his house at night and shot him, the wound proving fatal in a few hours. He was a man of considerable wealth. His son, John Van De Venter, was born in 1768, and died in 1826. He had sons, Peter, Cornelius, Bedell, Israel and Abraham; and a daughter, who became the wife of Israel Bedell. Cornelius married a daughter of Isaac R. Housman, and settled on Long Island.

The will of Christian Jacobson bears date January 10, 1782, and is signed by his mark, attested by sworn witnesses, from which circumstance it is thought probable that it was made in his dying hours, after he had received the fatal shock, and when he was physically unable to write his name. The will mentions his wife Ann, his son, John V., daughters Catharina and Elizabeth, and brother-in-law, Cornelius Vandeventer. To the first of his daughters he gave £1,050, and to the second £1,000. The will also contains the following item: "I give to the Brethren's church on Staten Island the sum of Twenty Pound, and to the Reverend Mr. Gambold the sum of ten pound, and to the said mr. Gambold the sum of Twenty Pound for the use of the Missionaries among the Indians."

JOHNSON.—It is impossible to trace the Johnsons back to their several progenitors in this county. Evidently, they are not of the same origin. The name is English, but some of them are of Dutch extraction, having Anglicized the Dutch name of Jansen. We give extracts from the various records indiscriminately, leaving each one of the name to appropriate his own ancestors. The earliest is Peter, who was plaintiff in a law suit in 1680. Thomas and Ann Bouwman, son Casper, baptized June 30, 1728. Johannes and Jannetje (Jane) Glascow, son Thomas, baptized February 29, 1736. Nathaniel and Sophia

Van Gelder, son Henricks, baptized November 19, 1738. Niers and Sara Morgen had daughters, baptized in 1731, 1739 and 1740. Peter and Mary Taylor were married October 24, 1754. Isaac and Elender Bowman were married in 1764. Peter and Malli (Molly) Lister, son Jouneton (Jonathan), baptized October 2, 1755. John and Cornelia Ceilo, son Peter, baptized November 7, 1753. The above are from the Dutch church records, except the marriages of Isaac and Peter, which, with the following, are from St. Andrew's. Dowe and Margaret, daughter Ann, born May 7, 1771. Dowe made his will November 10, 1783, proved June 7, 1788, in which he mentions his sons Dowe and James. Winant and Mary had a daughter Sophia, born December 17, 1772, and a son David born April 13, 1774. Winant, not the above, made his will June 18, 1803, proved June 30, 1803, in which he mentions his wife Mary and sons Winant and Jesse. These sons married: Winant, Catharine Guyon, November 27, 1797, and Jesse, Rachel Totten. January 11, 1804. Mattice (Matthias) had a son William, born July 17, 1751, who was baptized in May, 1772, then an adult. George had a son Thomas, born August 17, 1771. Isaac and Ploney (Appolonia) Frome were married in March, 1772. Nathaniel and Catharine Woglom were married November 9, 1791. Louis and Phebe Van Pelt were married December 24, 1793. John (born in 1770, died June 2, 1832), and Patty (Martha) Bedell were married March 23, 1794. He was a potter and carried on his business on the Shore road, in the vicinity of Elm Park, Port Richmond. They had the following sons: John, merchant at Richmond, S. I., born January 3, 1795, died December 19, 1859; Joseph B., merchant at Port Richmond, born in November, 1786, died July 4, 1849; Israel D., merchant at Port Richmond, born April 15, 1803, died February 9, 1873; and James.

Jacob, brother of the potter, married Eliza Haughwout; July 28, 1795; their sons were Peter H., James, Isaac, Benjamin and Jacob. William, brother of the potter, married Catharine Martling, April 28, 1802; their sons were John, James, William, Edward and Channing; they had also a daughter Sarah, who married Hugh Gibson, and died August 25, 1826, in her 69th year; their son John, born February 13, 1803, died November 3, 1865. Edward, brother of the potter, born October 12, 1776, died September 4, 1856. Abraham and Jane Jennings were married September 24, 1794. David and Jane Winant were

married June 23, 1796. Ephraim and Catharine Laforge were married October 10, 1797. James and Letitia Totten were married February 20, 1805. Anthony and Fanny Oakley were married January 28, 1807. Esek, of Tottenville, was grandson of James, and son of Abraham, who built one of the first houses on the Billop estate, after the sale by confiscation.

JONES.—There were several families of this name in the county from early dates, between whom there appears to have been no relationship whatever. We submit a brief genealogy of some of the early families of this name.

The earliest one named is Edward, whose wife was Catharine Decker, and they had the following children: Edward, baptized July 20, 1718, died young; Mattheus, baptized November 2, 1719; Abigail, baptized April 22, 1722; Edward, baptized August 14, 1726. Mattheus, above named, married Margaritje (Margaret) Gowan, and they had a daughter Catharine, baptized June 7, 1743.

There was a John, whose wife was Rachael Van Engelen, and they had the following children: Elizabeth, baptized April 10, 1732; Johannes, baptized March 9, 1735; a daughter, baptized in 1737; Lucretia, baptized March 30, 1740; Isaac, baptized April 22, 1747. Abraham and Janneije Persnet had a daughter Jane, baptized May 2, 1753. Edward and Martha, his wife, had a son Abraham, born March 31, 1772. Abraham died on a passage from Shelbourne, N. S., in July, 1792.

JOURNEAY.—Moillart Journeay, from Pays de Vaud, came to America in April, 1663, in the ship called "The Spotted Cow," but where he settled is not known. The earliest mention of the family in connection with the island is in the following court record:

"Administration Granted to Mr. Paulus Richards & Obadiah Holmes on the Estate of Malliard Journei.

"Whereas Malliard Jourie late of Staten Island, did in his Last will & Testament give & bequeath all his Estate of what nature or kind soever unto his wife Elizabeth du Mon, for the Maintenance of her Selfe & Children during her Widdowhood, but in Case shee should happen to Remarry then the Estate shee should Leave to be divided Equally, the one half or Moiety to his wife; the other halfe or Moiety to her Children nominating & appointing David De Marez & Ioost Van Obinis Executors in Trust to see the pformance of the S.^d Will, And it Soe

Happening that the s.^d Elizabeth hath since Joyned her selfe in marriage to another pson upon Staten Island, but the afore-named David De Marez & Joost Van Oblinis have neglected their duty in Causeing a division to bee made of the Estate of the deceased as directed or takeing any other Care thereof, of which Complaint was made at the Court of Sessions for the West Riding of Yorke Shire upon Long Island, held at Gravesend June last, who nominated & appoynted Mr Paulus Richards of this City Merch.^t & Obadiah Holmes of Staten Island in their Stead & Places.

“ Dated in New Yorke the 8 day of July 1678.”

John Journeay bought and sold land in 1700. The name is not again met with in any church record now in existence, until we find it in that of St. Andrew's church, about the middle of the last century, as follows: John and Martha his wife had the following children: John, born January 4, 1752; Albert, born March 8, 1755; Nicholas, born August 22, 1756; William, born August 6, 1759, and Richard, born August 7, 1771.

The above named Nicholas is mentioned in the county records in 1791 as Nicholas, Jr.; there must therefore have been another Nicholas, whose name we have nowhere met. Nicholas, son of John, had a son Nicholas, baptized November 1, 1789. Joseph and Mary Winant were married December 29, 1807. John and Patience Cole were married in July, 1802. John (not the last named, unless Patience Cole was his second wife) made his will March 7, 1803, proved April 21, 1803, in which he speaks of his wife Patience, his sons Albert, Robert, Abraham, John, William, James and Richard, and his daughters Martha Randolph, Catharine Fountain and Maria, wife of Dr. Henderson. Maria Journeay was married to Dr. R. Henderson in 1792.

LAFORGE.—The name of ——— De la Forge appears in the assessment roll of Boswyck (Bushwick) in 1676, and among those who took the oath of allegiance in Kings county in 1687, is the name of Adrian La fforge, who had then been in the county fifteen years. In 1738 there was an Adrian Laforge, who bought land on Staten Island. From the similarity of the name, the inference is natural that if they were not identical, they were connected; this is, however, conjecture. There appear to have been two branches of the family, the Castleton and the Westfield, who may or may not have had a common origin. The



THE BARNET LYNN HOUSE
KINGSTON, MASS. Built about 1700



THE DASHIELL LAKE HOUSE
NEW DEEP, BRIT. COLUMBIA

present living representative of the Castleton branch is Mr. G. M. Laforge, of Illinois. The late Mr. Peter D. Laforge, also of Illinois, and the late Capt. John Laforge, of West New Brighton, were his brothers. Their father was David, and their mother Gertrude, daughter of John Martling (see Martling family). David's father was Peter, who was the son of Benjamin; David's brothers were Peter, John, Benjamin, Jacob, Richard Channing Moore. Peter, David's brother, was the father of Mr. Peter C. and David, of Port Richmond.

Of the Westfield branch, we have only the following notices: David and Catharine had a son Henry Seguire, baptized May 15, 1790. John and Phebe Bedell married September 15, 1804. James and Catharine Winant married February 8, 1806. David and Ann Johnson married July 8, 1807.

LAKE.—This family is of English origin and settled on Staten Island about 1670. Daniel Lake applied for a grant in 1679. He had two sons, Daniel and William. Daniel died in 1723, leaving a son Daniel, who was born January 26, 1719, died July 10, 1762, leaving a son William, born January 7, 1750, died March 21, 1783, leaving a son Daniel W., born September 9, 1780, married Miss Mary Gifford, daughter of William Barnard Gifford, Esq., March 31, 1803, died October 6, 1835. He left sons, John still living at Buffalo, N. Y., and Arthur G., born October 14, 1811, died April 22, 1887. Joseph, born July 8, 1753, and his wife Catharine, born June 2, 1755, both died March 14, 1813, within one hour of each other. They had a daughter Patience, born May 30, 1790. There was another Joseph, also born in 1753, and died May 24, 1843, in his 90th year. There was still another Joseph, born in 1773, and died March 16, 1854. He lived on the Manor road near the Four corners, Castleton. William and Mary Tysen, his wife, had the following sons: William, born November 16, 1769; Bornt, born March 25, 1771, killed October 27, 1815; Joseph, born May 12, 1777. Bornt had the following sons: William, Joseph, Daniel and John, of whom John was living in 1876 at Graniteville. Daniel and Margaret, his wife, had a son Daniel, born May 12, 1777. Cornelius and Susan Androvet were married April 6, 1794. Joseph and Eliza Van Pelt were married January 20, 1798. Daniel and Margaret Jackson were married June 5, 1802. Daniel Lake made his will October 13, 1789, proved September 4, 1792, in which he men-

tions his wife Sarah, his sons Daniel and Joseph, and his grandson Daniel, son of his son William, deceased.

LARZELERE.—The earliest mention of this name occurs in the county records, where Jacob bought land in 1686. Nicholas bought land in 1693; he was at one time sheriff of the county. There was another Jacob, probably a son of Nicholas, whose wife's name was Alice; they had a son Daniel, born June 16, 1757, and a son Benjamin, born October 22, 1761. Nicholas, probably a brother of Jacob, whose wife's name was Sarah, had a daughter Johanna, born January 7, 1768. Jacob and Elsy (or Alice, the same mentioned above) had a son Richard, born June 18, 1771. Benjamin (not the one mentioned above) was born July 6, 1740, and died October 6, 1802; he made his will June 17, 1802, in which he mentions his wife Sarah, and his children Benjamin, Jacob and Catharine.

The family, once an important one in the county, is now nearly, if not quite, extinct, and it is impossible to obtain a connected genealogy. There was a Reverend Jacob, a minister of the Reformed Dutch church, in North and South Hampton, Penn., from 1797 to 1819, who was probably connected with the Staten Island family.

LATOURETTE.—The original Latourette was a French Huguenot, but when he came to America is unknown. The family is not among the earliest settlers on Staten Island. The first mention of the name we have found is as follows: Jean and Maria Mersereau had the following children: David, baptized April 24, 1726, David Latourette, sponsor; Anthony, January 24, 1730; and Henry, January 24, 1731. Pierre La Turrete and Marianne Mersereaux had a son Daniel, baptized March 3, 1728, and twin sons David and Jaques, October 31, 1730. David and Catharine Poillon, son Jaques, baptized March 19, 1732. James, probably one of the Jaques mentioned above, and Elizabeth, his wife, had sons, John, born December 11, 1764; Jonathan, born January 31, 1766; and Henry, born April 22, 1775. David and Elizabeth, his wife, had a daughter Catharine, born November 9, 1766. John and Susannah, his wife, had a son John, born September 30, 1764. James and Mary, his wife, had a son David, born July 7, 1786. David and Phebe Cole married November 12, 1808. Henry, of Fresh kills, weaver, made his will January 19, 1794, proved December 30, 1794, in which he speaks of his wife Sarah, his brother Henry, deceased, his sons Henry,

John and Peter, and his daughters Susan, wife of Peter Cole, and Ann, wife of William de Groot. Peter's wife was Elizabeth Androvette.

LAWRENCE.—William Lawrence settled at Great St. Albans, in Hertfordshire, England. He had three sons and one daughter: John, William, Thomas and Maria. All of these, excepting Thomas, embarked for America April 2, 1635, in company with Governor Winthrop, and landed at Plymouth, Mass., in the same year. The other brother, Thomas, came over a little later. Not many years later they were all four living at New Amsterdam or on Long Island. John, the oldest son, became mayor of the city of New York in 1672, and held the same office again in 1691, and in 1692 became judge of the supreme court, which office he held until his death in 1699. The third son was Thomas Lawrence, born about 1624, emigrated from England after his two brothers and sister, and settled in Milford, Conn., in 1639. In 1655 he was living at Newtown, on Long Island, and was town clerk of Newtown from 1659 to 1662, and one of the patentees of Newtown of March 16, 1666, as were three of his sons, Thomas, William and John, under the Dongan patent of November 25, 1686. His wife's name was Mary Townly and it is said she was the Mary Townly, the heiress of the famous Townly estate in Lancashire, England. He died at Newtown in July, 1703, leaving his widow Mary and several children surviving him. Their second son was William Lawrence, who married, in 1676, Annetje, daughter of Samuel Edsall, and was a cornet of dragoons, one of the committee of safety, and one of the council of Governor Leisler. In 1702 and until 1706 he was one of the six who formed Lord Cornbury's council. Their only son was William Lawrence, who resided at Newtown, on Long Island. He married, May 26, 1727, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Hallet. His will is dated December 3, 1731, and he died December 11, 1731. Their youngest son, Dr. James Lawrence, was born March 1, 1732, married, November 29, 1753, Anne, daughter of Charles Jaudine, a French Huguenot, lived in New York and Staten Island, and died in New York January 9, 1804. His wife died November 15, 1807. They left no son, but two daughters: Sarah Lawrence, born February 27, 1759, married Joseph Ridgway, and died in February, 1823, leaving Ann, Joseph, Mary, James and Elizabeth; and Catharine Lawrence, born January 18, 1763, married Jacob Winants, and died

January 12, 1820, leaving four children, Elizabeth, Peter, Daniel Winant and Jacob. Jacob Winant's oldest son, Captain Peter, was born in 1784 and died at sea in 1823. He married Miss Fannie Ellis, who was born in 1785, and died in her 82d year. They left six children, four daughters and two sons: Mary, Catharine, Garret E., Laney, Sebastian and Sarah Ann.

LISK.—This family was never very numerous on the island, and we find little mention of it in any records. James, the earliest mentioned, had a son John, baptized March 25, 1701. He is also mentioned as having bought land in 1706; he had a son Thomas, who married Catalyntje Van Pelt, and had daughters baptized in 1729, 1731, 1739 and 1745; John, son of James, married Rachel Haughwout, and had a son Jacob baptized January 2, 1728. Matthias and Anastasia had a son Moses born December 7, 1766. John and Mary had a son Thomas born September 19, 1756; he made his will August 24, 1793, in which he mentions his children Thomas, Franky and Catharine. There is an Alexander Lisk mentioned in the court records in 1724.

LOCKMAN.—This is one of the oldest of the Dutch families in the province. The first mention of the name is that of Govert Lockermans (sometimes spelled Lookermans), who arrived in America in 1633, in the carvel "St. Martyn." He was a minor when he arrived, and came as an apprentice, but was immediately taken into the service of the company. He soon contrived to make himself conspicuous, especially in leading attacks on the Indians on Staten Island and elsewhere.

The earliest mention of the name in the records occurs in 1680, when Abraham Lakeman is said to have owned a parcel of woodland on the south of the Fresh kill. About this time there were several of the name on the island—Abraham, mentioned above, whose name is found again on the records in 1684 and 1692; Lewis, who was defendant in a suit July 6, 1681; and Peter, who sold land in 1684. These three probably were brothers. There was an Isaac, perhaps a son of one of the the above, of whom we only know that his wife was Catharine Christopher, and that they had a son Lewis, baptized May 23, 1731.

Abraham, and Elizabeth his wife, had two daughters born—Sarah in 1762, and Margaret in 1767, and a son Abraham, born April 4, 1772. Isaac and his wife Martha had the following sons:

David, born January 26, 1768; Jacob, born July 21, 1771, and Joseph, born October 7, 1775. William and Mary, his wife, had a daughter Sarah, born October 4, 1772. Isaac and Margaret, his wife, had a son William, born November 24, 1772. There was another Isaac, born 1758, and died May 1, 1814. Samuel and Catharine Crowal were married March 16, 1790. Nathaniel made his will December 12, 1795, proved May 24, 1803, in which he mentions his wife Martha, his daughter Susanna, and his sons Isaac and John. This family is also gradually dying out.

MANEE.—Originally written Manez. This is a Westfield family concerning which the notices, in either county or church records, are exceedingly meager. We have found but few shreds of its history. Peter and Mary Brooks, his wife, had a daughter baptized August 8, 1725. Abraham and Anna Jansen, his wife, had a son Abraham, baptized May 26, 1723. Abraham and Sarah du Chesne had a daughter Sarah, baptized March 30, 1740. Abraham had a son Isaac, baptized May 15, 1790. Peter and Mary Pryor were married January 4, 1804. William and Elizabeth Prier were married April —, 1808. Abraham and Mary Woglom were married October 8, 1808. Isaac made his will May 14, 1794, proved July 18, 1794, in which he speaks of his brothers Abraham and Peter, and sister Hannah Prior. His will is dated on the day of his death, at which time he was 46 years old.

JAMES M. MANEE.—The progenitor of the Manee family on Staten Island was Peter Manee, who, on his emigration, obtained a patent for the land on which he settled on the island. His son, Abram, was united in marriage to a Miss Johnson. Their children were: Peter, Abram, William, Isaac, Jacob, Deborah (who became Mrs. Edward Wier), and Ann, who never married. William Manee, who was born in 1788 and died in 1828, married Elizabeth Prier, of Westfield township, and had children: Lydia (Mrs. Louis Androuvatt), Susan (Mrs. Charles Androuvatt), Elizabeth (Mrs. Abraham Latourett), Catherine (Mrs. Israel La Forge), Lany (Mrs. James Totten), Mary (Mrs. Cornelius Cole), Elsie (Mrs. John Latourett), and three sons: William, married to Elizabeth Bedell, James M. and Abram, whose wife was Emeline Latourett. James M. Manee was born February 14, 1819, at Woodrow, Westfield township, and removed with his parents to Pleasant Plains when but eight

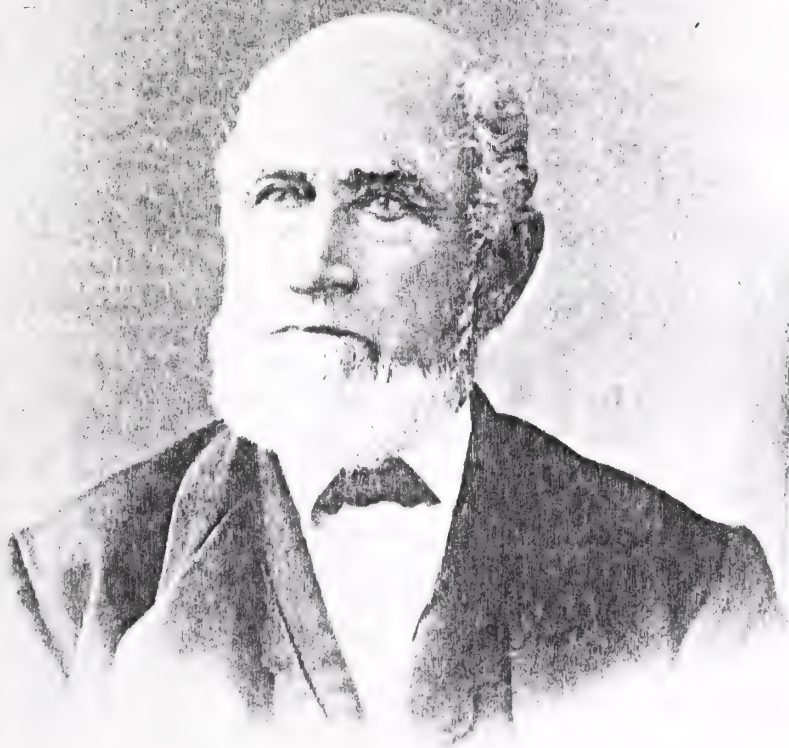
years of age. His attention having been early directed to farming, this employment was continued until 1844, when he embarked in oyster planting near his home at Prince's bay. Finding this both a congenial and lucrative pursuit, his capital has never been directed in other channels. Mr. Manee was on the 11th of December, 1839, married to Catherine, daughter of Nicholas La Forge, of Staten Island. Their children are: Ellen L., wife of David M. Ryder; James, deceased; William W., now a resident of Indiana; Mary Jane, wife of Francis A. Legget, and Nicholas, deceased. Mr. Manee, as a whig and later as a republican, was formerly active in the arena of politics. Aside from the office of assessor of the township he has declined all proffers of official position. He is identified with the Bethel Methodist Episcopal church in which he filled the office of steward, and is still a zealous worker.

MARTLING.—This name is not met with at a very early date; when its connection with the island began is unknown; the earliest mention of the family in our local records is in 1724, when Isaac Martling and Anna Van Name, his wife, had a daughter baptized January 10; a son John, January 21, 1731, a Barent Martling being present as a sponsor. He died in infancy.

MARTINO.—Gaston Martineau, a surgeon of Dieppe, settled in England in 1685, and was a French refugee. He had several sons, whose descendants still reside in England, and many of them are distinguished. The family in America is a collateral branch, and were in this country and on the island before Gaston left France. We find the name of Francis in our county records as defendant in a suit with Jaques Jeyoung in 1681, and as selling land in 1691. Francisco Martino received a patent from Governor Dongan for land in Richmond county in 1686.

Stephen was born in 1727, and died May 9, 1801; he owned and resided on the property known now as the Poor House farm. He was one of the incorporators of the Moravian church. Benjamin, brother of Stephen, was born in 1742, and died May 17, 1724. Benjamin, son of above, was born April 4, 1766, and died November 20, 1814. He was father of Gabriel Martino, of Four Corners.

Stephen was father of Gabriel Martino, of Bull's Head.



James M. Alance

MERRILL.—This family have descended from Richard Merrill and Sarah Wells, his wife, natives of Warwickshire, England, who emigrated to America about the year 1675 and settled on Staten Island. As their family was the only one of the name on the island, they had among their children the following sons: William, Richard, Thomas, Philip and perhaps John, for we find in the Albany records the name of William as owning land on Staten Island in 1683; Philip bought land of Richard (father or brother?) in 1711.

Richard married Elsie Dorlant, and had the following children: Richard, baptized September 22, 1709, who died young; Elsie, baptized April 1, 1708, by Dominie Freeman; Richard, baptized 1715; Lambert, baptized January 1, 1721, and Susanna, baptized September 13, 1724. Philip and Elizabeth Bakker (Baker), his wife, had the following children: Catherine and Susanna, twins, baptized July 4, 1725; Philip, baptized February 24, 1727; Nicholas, baptized November 24, 1728; Elisabet, baptized April 8, 1733, and Neeltje (Cornelia) baptized March 9, 1735. Thomas and Jenne Gewan had a son Richard—no date of baptism. John and Gertrude Simonson had a daughter, baptized September 18, 1726. Of the descendants of William we have no account.

The above are the children and grandchildren of the original pair, so far as the church records throw any light upon the matter. Richard, son of Thomas, had the following children: Margaretta, baptized January 1, 1738, and Annatje (Anna), baptized April 19, 1743; no others mentioned. Jan and Aeltje (Alida) Bennet had a son Simon, and a daughter baptized on the same day, May 6, 1745. Thomas and Eva Jones had a daughter baptized October 31, 1756. This Thomas made his will December 31, 1791, proved April 30, 1803, in which he mentions his wife Eva and his sons John, Thomas and Matthew. John, son of Thomas and Eva (known in the family as Honnis), was born in 1742, and died December 19, 1826. His wife's name was Charity. Thomas (known as "Sawmill Thomas"), son of John and Eva, had a son John, baptized August 17, 1788.

There was a John, Jr., who had a daughter, baptized November 7, 1790, and John Y., who was born in 1770, and died June 6, 1858, but they are probably distinct persons; John, Jr., more probably was the son of Joseph and Martha, and was born April 4, 1765. Joseph also had a daughter Mary, born

January 16, 1763. John and Ann his wife had a daughter baptized November 7, 1753. Lambert (son of Richard and Elsie) and Tabitha, had a son Richard, born July 9, 1765; a son Jonathan, born May 24, 1774; a daughter Tabitha, born February 18, 1770, who married Capt. John W. Blake, and died January 12, 1861, aged nearly 91 years; also a daughter Elsie, born 1768, married John Hillyer 1785, and was the mother of Hon. Lawrence Hillyer and Hon. John B. Hillyer.

William and Ann Merrill were married in August, 1776; Abraham and Ann Merrill were married October 3, 1790; Mary, widow of — Merrill, made her will January 10, 1789, proved November 30, 1789; reference has been made to this will before, and the bequest made to her daughter Mary, the wife of Nathaniel Robins.

The family was once numerous, and have largely intermarried with other families of the island. The property belonging to them in Northfield was extensive, and a part of it is still in the possession of some of them. The public road known as Lambert's lane, leading to Watchogue, was named from Lambert Merrill, mentioned above.

MERSEREAU.—John Mersereau was a native of France, and a Protestant. In his youth he was possessed of extraordinary physical strength. He studied law, but disliking the confinement of study, he learned the trade of a saddler, which he subsequently carried on extensively. He died young, and left three sons—Joshua, Paul and Daniel—and two daughters, Mary and Martha. These children, with their mother, fled from France to England in 1685, immediately after the Revocation, and subsequently all except Paul continued their flight to America. They had intended to settle at Philadelphia, but they were driven to New York by stress of weather. They settled on Staten Island, where their mother died, and was buried in the French church yard (on the Seaman farm, Westfield).

Daniel was a tailor; Joshua married a Latourette, and died May 23, 1756, aged over 93 years. They had a son Joshua, who was born May 18, 1696, and died July 9, 1769; his wife was Maria Corsen (sometimes written Mary), daughter of Jacob Corsen; she was born October 24, 1704, and died July 3, 1763. Their children were: Joshua, born September 26, 1728, died June 10, 1804; Jacob, born April 23, 1730, died September 7,

1804; John, born March 2, 1732, died —; Elizabeth, born January 4, 1734, died in infancy; David, born November 10, 1735, died July 19, 1763; Mary, born January 14, 1738, died —; Cornelius, born July 27, 1739, died July 27, 1814; Paul, born February 23, 1741, died January 26, 1823; Elizabeth, born November 26, 1742, died —; Rachel, born February 27, 1746, died July, 1769.

Jacob made his will July 16, 1804, proved September 18, 1804, in which he speaks of his wife Charity, and his children John, and Mary, wife of Thomas Cubberly; Elizabeth, wife of Daniel De Hart; Sophia, wife of John Crocheron; Jacob, David, and Peter. He was the Col. Jacob Mersereau whose escape from the British during the revolution is alluded to elsewhere. His son Jacob was the father of John T. and Alfred Mersereau, of Graniteville. His son Peter, born in 1788, was member of assembly in 1845. Col. Jacob had also a son John by his first marriage, who married a Cruser, and lived in an old stone house, on the turn of the road west of the Snug Harbor, and was father-in-law to the late Judge Abraham Crocheron.

Paul, son of Joshua and Maria Corsen, married Elizabeth Barnes, born April 21, 1751, died May 26, 1833. Their children were: Joshua, born February 7, 1773, died March 7, 1847; Nancy, born April 4, 1775, died November 30, 1851; Mary, born February 2, 1777, died June 6, 1858; Elizabeth, born June 20, 1779, died May 8, 1855; Rachel, born June 30, 1781, died February 23, 1863; Paul, born March 14, 1784, died July 21, 1856; Margaret, born March 27, 1787; Gertrude, born November 30, 1789.

Joshua, son of Paul and Elizabeth, married Deborah Britton, January 7, 1801. She was born August 4, 1782, and died March 26, 1840. Their children were: Nathaniel, born October 18, 1802, died in infancy; Paul, born September 20, 1804; Mary, born January 29, 1807; — twins, born January 19, 1810; Cornelius, born May 12, 1811; Joshua, born January 28, 1814; Elsey, born August 30, 1817, deceased; Elizabeth, born May 5, 1820, deceased; Debora, born April 7, 1823; John, born May 28, 1826, died in infancy, and Margaret.

Thus far we have traced but one branch of the family; what notices we have found in the public records, of other branches, we give indiscriminately.

There was a John mentioned in the county records in 1730;

he was probably the same with Jean, whose wife's name was Craage; they had a son Joshua baptized February, 1731, and subsequently a son Daniel. This Daniel married Cornelia Vanderbilt, and had a son John, baptized March 4, 1859. Etienne (Stephen) and Ann Mitchell had a son Daniel baptized, no date; a daughter January 1, 1735, and a son named Richard, May, 1740. There was a Joshua who had a son Harmanus baptized June 8, 1788. There was a Paul here as early as 1728, sponsor at a baptism. Peter and Rebecca his wife had the following children: Sarah, born March 23, 1769; Daniel, born August 27, 1771, died July 16, 1855, and John, baptized November, 1775. Peter died June 16, 1803, born 1734. There was a John born December, 1737, died July 30, 1811. John and Charity had a son John born April 13, 1757; son Lawrence March 28, 1761. Paul and Frances had a son John born May 2, 1759. Stephen and Lydia had the following children: Sarah, born September 8, 1766; Daniel, born December 6, 1768, and Stephen, born February 14, 1774. Joshua and Mary had: Stephen, born May 5, 1770; and Joshua, baptized September 6, 1772. Daniel and Susan had a daughter Ann baptized July 6, 1789. Daniel and Ann had a daughter Cornelia baptized June 26, 1791. Henry and Eliza Laforge were married September 6, 1790. Jacob and Mary Crocheron were married September 5, 1798. Daniel and Alida Lake were married October 6, 1798. Daniel and Eliza Winant were married February 8, 1800. Stephen and Lanah (Helen) Winant were married November 21, 1802. John and Ann Parlee were married December 31, 1803. Joshua and Susannah Story were married December 10, 1805. Peter Mersereau made his will May 6, 1800 (proved July 25, 1803) in which he alludes to his wife without naming her, and mentions his children Elizabeth, Rebecca, Catharine, Ann, Sarah, Daniel and William.

Among the prominent citizens of Staten Island of the past, may be mentioned the late David Mersereau, Esq. He was born about the year 1769, and died in April, 1835, aged sixty-six years. His remains lie in the burial ground of the Reformed church at Port Richmond. Early in life he married Cornelia, the daughter of Abraham Rolf, who owned property in New Brighton, through the middle of which the public road called Burger avenue now runs. Shortly after his marriage he removed to Currituck, Virginia, where he opened a store, which, under the management of his wife, proved a success, Mr. Mer-

sereau himself being occupied with other pursuits. He remained at the South several years. On his return north, he and his family embarked on a small schooner, encountered a violent storm, which capsized the vessel, and all except Mr. Mersereau were drowned. For forty-eight hours he clung to his precarious support on the keel of the capsized vessel, until a passing Philadelphia vessel rescued him.

In November, 1779, he purchased of his father-in-law Rolf the property above mentioned, containing one hundred and forty acres. The farm house, built by the father of Mr. Rolf, stood near the site of the present mansion house of Mrs. Bement, and after the fashion of the day was constructed of stone, long and low.

On this farm Mr. Mersereau built a tannery, which he placed under the superintendency of Stephen Wood. The tanner's house stood on, or very near the site of the residence of A. W. Sexton, and the remains of the vats were visible until recently. Mr. Mersereau's second wife was Maria Bennett of Long Island, a sister of the wife of the late Rev. P. I. Van Pelt, D. D. By her he had but one child, a daughter, who married Henry F. Heberton, Esq., of Philadelphia, and they were the parents of Mrs. C. J. Good and her sister, Mrs. Curry, of Port Richmond.

Besides the farm already mentioned, Mr. Mersereau was the owner of several large and valuable parcels of real estate. At one time he owned all those lots lying between the Mill road and the pond, and extending from the Shore road to the Post farm. He also owned the mill afterward known as Bodine's mill, and the property adjacent; he built another mill at the termination of the Old Place road; the two brick houses on the Shore road, Port Richmond, were built by In'd Ryers for his two daughters and subsequently bought by Mr. Mersereau, who lived and died in one and sold the other to Dr. Van Pelt. They are now owned by Owen and Edward McSorley, who occupy them. In connection with this house he owned thirty acres of land which his executors sold to Peter N. and Eder V. Haughwout, and which now constitutes an important and beautiful portion of the village of Port Richmond. The large building usually known as the Port Richmond or Continental hotel, at one time belonged to him; it is still in the family, being now owned by Mrs. C. J. Good. From the wharf in front of this hotel,

John Ryers ran a ferry boat to New York, fare 25 cents. John Hilleker, who built the house next east of the brick house occupied by Mr. Mersereau, built a wharf nearly opposite his residence, the remains of which are still to be seen, from which he ran an opposition ferry, fare eighteen cents. Mr. Mersereau bought both of these ferries, and ran his boats from the old wharf. At the time Ryers ran his ferry, the place was known as "Ryers' Ferry;" after the change of owners it was called "Mersereau's Ferry," by which name it was known until that of Port Richmond supplanted it.

Mr. Mersereau was member of assembly from this county in 1807, 1808 and 1809, supervisor of Northfield in 1815, and for many years one of the judges of the court of common pleas.

METCALFE.—Though not among the oldest, this family is among the most prominent ones of the county. Simon, the progenitor of the family on Staten Island, came from England in 1765, and settled in New York city, and was subsequently appointed deputy surveyor of the colony. He left his son George in England to be educated, until he was 17 years of age, when he joined his father in this country. After studying law, George resided at Albany for a time, then went to Johnstown, Fulton county, N. Y. He married the daughter of Commodore Silas Talbot. In 1796 Gov. John Jay appointed him assistant attorney-general, which office he held until 1811. He then removed to New York, where he practiced law until 1816, when he removed to Staten Island, and in 1818, when the office of district attorney was made a county office, he was appointed to perform its duties. He died in 1826. His children were Maria, who married William S. Root, of Tompkinsville; Silas Talbot; Simon; Catharine, who was the first wife of John B. Simonson; Henry Bleecker; Georgiana, who married Daniel Fenn, of Massachusetts, and Louisa, twins, and George.

Henry Bleecker was born January 20, 1805, studied law with his father, and was admitted to the bar in 1826. The same year he was appointed district attorney for Richmond county, which office he held until 1833. In 1840 he was appointed a county judge, and the same year United States boarding officer at quarantine, in the revenue department, which place he occupied until 1843. In 1847 he was elected county judge and surrogate, the two offices having been united, and re-elected from time to



Macmillan

time until near the close of 1875, at the end of which year he would have been legally disqualified by age, but he resigned to take his seat as member of congress, to which he had been elected as representative of the First congressional district. He died at his home on Staten Island, February 7, 1881.

NICHOLAS C. MILLER.—Prominent among the aggressive citizens of the village of Port Richmond is Nicholas C. Miller, who was born in New York city November 9, 1838. His ancestors were among the original Dutch settlers of Manhattan island and the places in its vicinity. After receiving a good education Mr. Miller began business in the dry goods trade, entering first the employ of Burr, Griffith & White, at 61 Cedar street, and afterward that of Spaulding, Vail & Fuller and their successors. In January, 1864, he began his career as an insurance man by accepting the cashiership of the International Insurance Company. During the same year he assisted in the organization of the Star Fire Insurance Company, becoming its secretary, and afterward, from 1868, till the present time, its president.

Rapidly familiarizing himself with the technical management of fire underwriting, Mr. Miller acquired ere long a broad and practical knowledge of its principles. He was made secretary of the committee on rates and surveys of the New York Board of Fire Underwriters, and in that capacity rendered important services previous to and during the trying times of the great Chicago and Boston fires. For two years he was the efficient president of the board. On retiring from that position in 1886, Mr. Miller was tendered by his associates in the board of underwriters a highly complimentary testimonial to his value as an officer and the esteem with which he was regarded as a man.

In June, 1885, Mr. Miller was elected a trustee of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York city, and has since that time constantly taken an active part in promoting its interests. He is also connected as a director with several corporate enterprises in New York, Staten Island and Chicagó, among them the North River Bank of New York city and the First National Bank of Staten Island. He is business-like by habit and courteous in manner, familiar with the progress of the country both east and west, and cultured by travel abroad. He possesses an experience in affairs and a knowledge of men most valuable to an enterprising American.

Since 1865 Mr. Miller has been a resident of Richmond county, in the affairs of which he has been deeply interested. He is a member of the Reformed church of Port Richmond and is well known in the social life of Staten Island. He married Miss Emma Cropsey, daughter of Jacob R. Cropsey, and they have four children, three of whom reside with their parents.

MORGAN.—This family was on Staten Island at an early date, but the notices of them in the records are very few. Thomas Morgan was a member of the colonial assembly from this county in 1692. This is the first occurrence of the name in the county records. His name occurs again in the Dutch church records as having a son Abraham, baptized May 5, 1696, and a daughter Martha, September 7, 1698.

Thomas (probably a son of the former) and Magdalena Staats, his wife, had the following children: Elisabet, baptized February 7, 1725; Magdalena, baptized February 12, 1727; Pieter, baptized March 9, 1729; Thomas, baptized October 10, 1731; and Sarah, baptized September 16, 1739.

The name does not again appear until December 16, 1754, when William Morgan and Elizabeth Winter were married. It is probable that William was the son of Pieter mentioned above, though not certain. William had a son John, who lived and died in the vicinity of New Springville. Among his children was a son Charles, who married a Vroom, and they were the parents of Mr. Henry C., of Travisville, and his brother, the late John Vroom, of Mariners' Harbor.

CHAPTER XII.

OLD FAMILIES AND PROMINENT INDIVIDUALS (Concluded).

Perine.—Poillon.—Post.—Prall.—Aquila Rich.—Alfred Z. Ross.—Ryerss.—Seguine.—John G. Seguine.—Henry S. Seguine.—Sharrott.—Francis G. Shaw.—Simonson.—Stilwell.—Sprague.—Taylor.—Totten.—Ephraim J. Totten.—Tyson.—Van Buskirk, Van Duzer.—John H. Van Clief.—The Vanderbilts.—The Van Name Family.—Van Pelt.—Wandel.—Albert Ward.—Stephen Whitman.—Winant.—Garrett Ellis Winants.—Woglom.—Wood.—Abraham C. Wood.—Jacob B. Wood.—Abraham J. Wood.—Other Families.—Eminent Men and Women of Staten Island.

PERINE.—The original orthography of the name was Perrin. Count Perrin was a Huguenot refugee from Nouere; the American family are not descended from him, but the original emigrant was akin to him. The first occurrence of the name in this county was in 1687, when Daniel Perine sold land, and he was probably the progenitor of the Perines of the present day. Like many other old families in the county they have a family record, but very imperfect, except, perhaps, for the last two or three generations. The branch which we are able to trace, lived for a century and a half, or more, in the same house, which is still standing, and occupied by them, on the Richmond road, a short distance north of Garrison's station, on the Staten Island railroad. It is probably the oldest dwelling house in the county occupied by the family who built it.

Cornelius S. and Joseph E. are the sons of Simon S., who was the son of Joseph, born June 4, 1759, died April 16th, 1814. Joseph's brothers were Edward, born July 6, 1766, and Henry, born November 29, 1768, and married Mary Winant, June 21, 1795; they were the parents of Mrs. Elizabeth, relict of the late Richard Tysen, Esq. Joseph's parents were Edward and Ann; Edward died during the revolution. We are unable to trace the pedigree of any branch of the family beyond Edward, with any degree of certainty. Probably Edward was the son, possibly the grandson of Daniel, whom we suppose to be the original.

In addition to the above, the following are found on the county and church records, on tomb stones, etc. Henry and Susannah his wife had a son Edward, born February 19, 1758; a son Peter, born May 22, 1764. Henry made his will April 10, 1788, which was proved June 7, 1788, in which he mentions his wife Susannah and his children, David and Cornelius, then minors, and his other children, Edward, Margaret and Susannah, Abraham, Henry, Nancy and Mary. This younger Henry was a weaver, and made his will October 29, 1792, which was proved April 2, 1793, in which he speaks of his brothers, David, Cornelius and Edward, but alludes to no wife nor children. Henry and Ann his wife had a son Abraham, born February 1, 1766. Henry and Hannah his wife had a son Henry born June 5, 1767. James and Nannie had a daughter Sophia, born July 17, 1767. William and Miranda his wife had a son Peter, baptized June 27, 1790. Edward and Patience Mersereau were married June 7, 1790, and had a daughter Mary, born October 9, 1790. Abraham and Sarah Rezeau were married August 24, 1790, and had a son Peter Rezeau, born September 20, 1791. Peter and Mary Bedell were married December 31, 1788. Edward and Adriar Guyon were married January 20, 1791. Henry and Magdalena Simonson were married June 19, 1800. Cornelius and Mary McLean were married March 31, 1804. Edward, born in 1745, died November 22, 1818. James G., born August 29, 1796, died September 17, 1832. There was a Peter, living in 1766, and a Henry in 1767, who were interested in the purchase or sale of land.

POILLON.—The first mention of the name found was in connection with Staten Island when Jaques Poullion was appointed a justice for Richmond county, December 14, 1689, by Leisler. The family were very numerous. Jaques is frequently mentioned as buying or selling land prior to 1703. After him we have no notice of any member of the family for half a century; then John and Margaret, his wife, had sons: John, born June 6, 1753; Peter, born January 27, 1763, and James, baptized November 3, 1772. James and Frances, his wife, had a son John, baptized November 14, 1762. Peter and Margaret, his wife, had a son John, born October 28, 1770, and a son Peter, born March 6, 1772. This Peter was a communicant in St. Andrew's church, 1792, after his father's death. Abraham and Susan Cole married June 17, 1790; he died young. John and Elizabeth Seguire

married July 5, 1792. Abraham made his will July 20, 1791, proved August 8, 1791, in which he mentions his wife Susan, and his son Peter, a minor. John, named above, made his will March 16, 1802, proved February 18, 1803; mentions his wife Margaret, his daughters Mary, Margaret, Ann, Sarah and Catharine, and his sons Peter, John and James, deceased. There were three or four Johns, but they had all disappeared many years ago.

Post.—Adrian Post, who was, without doubt, the progenitor of the family on Staten Island, was commander of a ship which brought emigrants to the colony before 1650. He was subsequently the superintendent of Baron Van de Cappelán's plantation on the island. The Indian massacre of 1655 drove him temporarily from the island, but he soon returned, and resumed his residence there. His family consisted of his wife, five children and two servants. John, who was probably a grandson of Adrian, married Anna Housman, and they had the following sons baptized: Abraham, April 19, 1743, and Adrian, April 26, 1748. Garret and Sarah Ellis had the following sons baptized: Garret, August 7, 1754, and Abraham, March 12, 1758. Abraham had a daughter Miriam, born July 31, 1790. There was another Garret, born in 1720 and died March 31, 1797.

PRALL.—The later representatives of the family are Hon. Benjamin P. Prall, of Huguenot, Westfield, and his brother Captain Arthur Prall, of New Springville, Northfield. Their father was Peter Prall, born 1763 and died November 1, 1822; his father was Benjamin Prall, born 1733 and died 1796; his father was Abraham Prall, born 1706 and died September 28, 1775; his father was Peter Prall, whose name we find recorded as a witness or sponsor at a baptism in 1708; he had an older son than Abraham, viz.: Arent, born 1698, and a younger, Isaac, born 1710. This brings us very near or quite to the original of the family. There was, however, an Arent Prall, who probably was either father or brother of the last mentioned Peter. We find his (Arent's) name on record as owning one hundred and twenty acres of land on Long Neck in 1694.

Other members of the family, not in the above line, were Peter, born April 9, 1735, and died February 28, 1822, and his brother Abraham, born 1740, died May 6, 1820. He had two sons, viz.: Daniel, drowned October 10, 1817, and Ichabod, a merchant

in New York; Daniel married Ann Mersereau January 22, 1794.

Scattered through various records we find the following, whom we are unable to place, viz.: Aron, Jr., and his wife Antye Staats, had a daughter born May 21, 1715; a son Aron in 1717; a daughter in 1719, and a son Peter in 1724. Aron, or Arent (not Jr.) and his wife Maritje Bowman had a son William Joris, born 1730, and a son Hendrick born 1735. Isaac (probably the son of Abraham above mentioned) and his wife Maria Debaa or Dubois, had a daughter born in 1746, and another in 1748; a son Peter in 1744, and a son Lewis in 1751. Benjamin and his wife Sarah Swaim had a son Abraham born in 1752, and a son John in 1766. John (wife's name not given) had a daughter born in 1719. Abraham and Sarah Cannon were married in August, 1776. John and Martha Latourette were married January 14, 1802. There was a Welford Praule, who was a freeholder as early as 1695, but he was not probably connected with this family, as his name was spelled differently, and there is no further notice of him.

AQUILA RICH.—Prominent among New York business men residing on Staten Island is Mr. Aquila Rich, of the well known firm of C. T. Reynolds & Co. Mr. Rich's ancestors were among the first New England settlers, and many interesting facts concerning them are contained in the "History of Cape Cod." The family coat of arms is still preserved and a copy is now in Mr. Rich's possession. His grandfather, after whom he is named, was a sea captain and ship owner, and twice suffered imprisonment for his loyalty to the American cause. During the revolutionary war he was captured by the British and confined in Dartmore prison, England, for three years, and in the war of 1812 both himself and his ship were taken while in the act of running the blockade. He was retained in Halifax as a prisoner of war and died there on the day upon which he was to have been exchanged. Mr. Rich's father, who is still living, and who resides at Waltham, Mass., was for many years an active New England merchant and manufacturer, and it is from him that Mr. Rich inherits his energetic and persevering qualities. In youth he was apprenticed to a silversmith, became a manufacturing chemist at Boston, Mass., and finally a glue manufacturer at Woburn in the same state. It has been his misfortune to suffer from blindness during the past few years.



Aquila Rich

Aquila, of whom we write, was born in Boston, March 23, 1835. He attended the "Hawes" public school in South Boston, from which he graduated in 1850. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed in the old English style to the wholesale drug house of Brewers, Stevens & Cushing, sign of the good samaritan, Washington street, Boston, where he remained four years. At the expiration of that period he received a flattering offer from a cousin doing business in New York city and came thither, but the unsuccessful termination of his cousin's enterprise a year later left him without a position, and his tastes leading him in that direction he decided to follow the sea, which he did in several capacities till 1859. He then entered the employ of Raynolds, Devoe & Pratt, dealers in paints, oils and artists' materials at Nos. 106 and 108 Fulton street, New York city. Here he remained as a clerk for twelve years, after which he became a member of the firm, much of its subsequent success being due to his clear head and business ability. Since he entered the house in 1859 the firm name has twice changed; first to Raynolds, Pratt & Co. and later to C. T. Raynolds & Co., as it is at present known. The influence of the house in the business world is far-reaching and powerful, and its policy is characterized by careful integrity and honorable dealing in all its vast transactions.

In 1871 Mr. Rich removed to Staten Island, where he purchased his present residence and where he has since acquired other property. He early connected himself with Christ church, in which he has served for many years as vestryman and of which for the last three years he has been treasurer. He is a life member of Beacon Light Lodge No. 701, F. & A. M., of New Brighton. In 1885 he was appointed Deputy Grand Master of the order for Richmond county and was reappointed the following year. He is also a life member of the "Staten Island Athletic Club." For several years he has been a trustee of the Smith Infirmary, and has served for five years as treasurer of the committee and manager of the annual charity ball held in aid of that institution. He is also a member of the building committee.

Though in no sense of the word a politician he has been a strong republican, and as such twice elected to the county convention, on both of which occasions Mr. George William Curtis was chosen as delegate to the national convention. Both of

these elections were simple tributes to the trustworthiness which is his prevailing characteristic, and were not brought about either directly or indirectly through his instrumentality.

Mr. Rich is whole souled and cordial. The varied travels and adventures, together with the extended business relations which have diversified his career, lend to his conversation a charm and vivacity which places all who are brought into contact with him, of whatever station in life, at their ease, and make their possessor a favorite in social circles. His simple but comfortable home partakes of a warmth which is the result of family love, jealously guarded by parents who understand the value both of religious and social training to their children.

Mr. Rich married in June, 1861, Miss Beales, of Brooklyn. He has four children still living, a daughter Susie having died. The remaining children are: Harvey B., who is a member of the New York Stock Exchange and one of the well known firm of Horace L. Hotchkiss & Co., brokers; Aquila B., Seton Heather and Clara O., all residents of Richmond county.

ALFRED Z. ROSS, for many years prominent in real estate and business circles in Richmond county, is the son of John Ross, formerly a resident of Staten Island. John Ross (Scotch) married Miss Sarah P. Zeluff, of an old Staten Island family (German), and of their two children Alfred was the second. He was born at Port Richmond July 26, 1844. During his youth he attended the private academy of Theodore A. Thompson, from which he entered the Ashland Seminary at Ashland, Greene county, N. Y. Subsequently he studied in the public school in Port Richmond, leaving it at the age of seventeen, to engage in sail-making. He continued this till 1867, when he became a clerk in the employ of Barrett, Nephews & Co., dyers, where he remained till 1874. In November of that year he embarked in the real estate business at Port Richmond, in which he still remains. Mr. Ross, by care in the management of his concerns and the practice of thorough integrity in all his transactions, has won for himself an enviable reputation among business men as well as a sound financial success. He combines with the real estate an extensive insurance business, being the representative of several companies both at home and abroad.

Mr. Ross has also been prominent in the politics of Richmond county. During the year 1879 he represented the town of Northfield in the board of supervisors in such a manner as



A. J. Roe

to win the commendation of thinking men of both parties, and his long attachment to the republican party entitles him to a prominent place in its ranks. His genial temperament and thorough business qualities are constantly winning for him the esteem of all with whom he is brought into contact. He was married June 2d, 1867, to Sarah E., daughter of Captain Garrett P. Johnson.

RYERSS.—We find this name at an early date on Long Island. Arie Ryerse and Maerte Ryerse were assessed as owners of property at Middelwout, now Flatbush, in 1676, but when their connection with Staten Island began is unknown. Adrian was born in 1715, and died December 12, 1779; his wife was Hester Debaa (Dubois); their son Lewis was born December 7, 1754, and died April 13, 1806. Aris, another son of Adrian, had a daughter baptized July 27, 1786, and a son David, baptized October 17, 1790. Gozen, also a son of Adrian, made his will October 21, 1800, proved January 13, 1802, in which he speaks of his son John P., and his daughter Margaret, his brother Lewis, and his grandsons Gozen Adrian Ryers, and Ryerss De Hart. He was an exceedingly obese man, and required two ordinary chairs to sit upon; his wife was in the same condition. He was a wealthy man, and owned property in various parts of the county. In 1791 he became the owner of 300 acres of land, in the eastern part of the state, which, when the line between New York and Massachusetts was finally determined, fell within the latter state. To compensate him for the loss of this land, the state of New York gave him a patent for 1,800 acres in Wilmington township, Essex county, which is known as Ryerss' grant to this day. He dwelt for many years preceding his death at Port Richmond, in the large house known as the St. James Hotel. He was a very prominent and useful man.

SEGUINE.—We are obliged to be content with such information as can be found in the local records, the earliest of which is: Jean and Elizabeth Hooper had a son Jonas, baptized December 12, 1725. Jaques and Lady Mambrut, daughter Sara, baptized March 3, 1728. A son Jean, baptized March 19, 1732. Jean and Jaques stood sponsors for each other's children; they were probably brothers. The above are from the records of the Dutch church; the following are from those of St. Andrew's: James and Elsee, daughter Sara, born April, 1756; son James,

born December 10, 1760. John and Sarah had the following children : Elisha, born May 31, 1760 ; James, baptized July 18, 1762 ; and Henry, born February 4, 1764. Lawrence and Ann, daughter Sara, born April 2, 1761. James and Caty, son Stephen, born March 22, 1764 ; and son James, born April 5, 1766. James made his will June 13, 1795, proved October 7, 1795 ; mentions his wife Catharine and his children Barnt, Joseph, Frederick, John, Henry, Stephen and James. John and Rachel Mitchel were married in November, 1775. John and Margaretta, sons John, baptized October 24, 1790, and Henry, baptized October 27, 1793. James and Mary Guyon, married June 30, 1791. Stephen and Susanna Poillon, married November 8, 1792. Henry and Jane Garretson, married August 13, 1800. Stephen and Margaret Guyon, married March 5, 1805.

JOHN G. SEGUINE was born June 14, 1805, on the family estate at Seguine's Point, Staten Island. His youth was uneventful, the neighboring country school absorbing so much of his time as was not devoted to farming. He continued to reside upon the homestead until his marriage and subsequent purchase of a farm at Prince's bay, near the light house, upon which he resided until Rossville became his home.

Mr. Seguine was married February 15, 1830, to Harriet, daughter of Andre Mille, the latter, who was of French extraction, having been a soldier under Bonaparte. Their children are : Louise M., married to Henry S. Seguine ; Henry J., married to Phebe A. Vail ; John J., married to Cordelia Vail, and Andre, married to Catherine Jane Winant. Mr. Seguine having retired from active business life, now enjoys the repose and comfort which a career of industry has brought to him. He has never been attracted by the excitement or rewards of public life to enter the list as a candidate for office, though always loyal to the principles of democracy. He has been for many years a vestryman of St. Andrew's Protestant Episcopal church at Richmond. The grandfather of Mr. Seguine was James Seguine, whose son Henry married Jane, daughter of Judge John G. Garretson, of Staten Island. Their two sons were John G., above mentioned, and Joseph H., who was both a farmer and manufacturer, and prominent as a leading citizen of the county.

HENRY STEWART SEGUINE.—The Seguine family, which has long been prominent in Westfield township, is of Huguenot antecedents. James Seguine, the father of Henry S., and the



John G. Lequer



Henry S. Leggett

son of James Seguine, married Mary, daughter of Joseph Guion, of Staten Island, also descended from Huguenot stock. Their children were: Catherine, wife of John Guion; Joseph G., James G., James S. and Henry S. The last-named son was born near Annadale, on Staten Island, in 1812. The family residence being located here much of his youth was spent at this point. Joseph G. Seguine, his uncle, then resided at Rossville, where he founded the mercantile interest still successfully conducted, built the wharf, and engaged in public life as judge of the court of common pleas. His nephew, Henry S., became a member of his uncle's family, and ultimately inherited the estate, which included the business as also the mansion in which the family reside. He married January 7, 1857, Louise M., daughter of John G. and Harriet Seguine, of Staten Island. Their children are a son, Henry G., and a daughter, Harriet M. Mr. Seguine's character and means gave him an influential position throughout the county. Notwithstanding, he possessed all those qualities calculated to endear him to men. In business transactions he was strictly honorable and upright, possessing a kindly nature and conferring substantial sympathy and aid when deserved. His charities were of the practical kind and calculated to bestow permanent aid as well as meet the present necessity. His convictions of right were decided and firm, and maintained with energy. No compromise was ever effected with wrong or injustice. Faithful as a friend and true to his word, though a positive man, he viewed the faults of others with charity. Active and public-spirited as a citizen, his rarest pleasures were found within the circle of his own home, where his hospitality was dispensed with unsparing liberality. A member of St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal church of Rossville, of which he was warden, vestryman and treasurer, Mr. Seguine exemplified in daily life the creed he espoused. He was in the fullest sense of the term the Christian gentleman. His death occurred on the 2d of July, 1884.

SILARROTT.—Richard Sharet, the first of the name on Staten Island, according to the family traditions and records, was a Frenchman by birth, of Huguenot parentage, and for a short period after his emigration resided in New England. He came to Staten Island either just before or just after the commencement of the revolution. Here he married a woman of German

parentage named Mary Heger. Their children were William, Richard, John, James, Susan and Mary.

John married Mary Ann Burbank, October 9, 1789; their children were Peter (died February, 1875, aged 86), John, Jeremiah, Richard, Abraham, William Henry, Mary, Susan, Catharine, Eliza and Louisa, some of whom are still living.

FRANCIS GEORGE SHAW was the oldest child of Robert Gould Shaw and Eliza Willard Parkman. His father was an eminent merchant of Boston, in which city Mr. Shaw was born on the 23d of October, 1809. He was fitted for college at the Boston Latin school, and entered Harvard University in 1825. He left college in 1828, before his graduation, to enter his father's counting room, and engaged actively in business. In 1839 he passed a year in Europe, and he married in 1835 his cousin Sarah Blake Sturgis. In 1841, with health impaired by unremitting attention to business, Mr. Shaw withdrew from active participation in it and removed to West Roxbury, near to "Brook Farm," where an experiment in associative life in which he was interested had begun under the leadership of the Rev. George Ripley. After a few years his friends abandoned their enterprise. But although experiments in associative and co-operative life have been often failures; although benevolent and reformatory agencies, originating in kind hearts and keen intellects, have as yet little diminished the evils they seek to remove; and although the immediate outlook often seemed to him discouraging, Mr. Shaw never lost his faith in an ultimate happy future for the human race in this world. He rejected the familiar doctrines of political economy that brutalizing poverty, vice and crime are necessary as footholds in the march of progress; that one portion of the race must be trodden under foot in order that another portion may advance, leaving no hope of compensation to the sufferers save in the future of another existence. He believed that "the right of eminent domain" over land could be wisely carried much further than the law now applies it; and he held that it would yet be possible for society, without wronging any man, to secure to the use of all men the land, which is the only source from which man can derive his sustenance, and access to which is as necessary to his normal development as the air he breathes.

In 1847 he left West Roxbury on account of Mrs. Shaw's health, and after living for more than three years upon the

north shore of Staten Island near the Sailor's Snug Harbor, he went again to Europe with his family. After four years he returned in 1855 to Staten Island where, in the same neighborhood to which he had first come, he resided until his death.

Upon coming of age Mr. Shaw acted with the whigs in politics, taking part in ward and other meetings until 1840. Meantime the anti-slavery movement had begun, and interested him profoundly, so that he withdrew from the whig party and did not vote again upon national questions until 1856, when the republican party was formed, of which he was a liberal and active, but always an independent, member. He was one of the delegates from the island to the first republican convention in 1856, which nominated General Fremont, and he was deeply interested in the election of that year and in that of 1860. Although not personally engaged in the war of the rebellion he was earnestly devoted to the cause of the Union, giving freely of his time and labor, and counsel and money, and his only son, Robert Gould Shaw, fell in the assault upon Fort Wagner at the head of his regiment of colored troops. Without personal political ambition, Mr. Shaw had the highest sense of public duty, and he was pre-eminently a public spirited citizen.

While living at West Roxbury he was a member of the school committee and one of the overseers of the poor, a justice of the peace and president of the first common council of Roxbury when that town became a city. He was also foreman of the jury of Norfolk county which first proposed the establishment of the State Reform School for Massachusetts. During his residence on Staten Island he was a trustee of the village in which he lived, a trustee of the Seaman's Retreat and of the S. R. Smith Infirmary, treasurer of the American Union of Associationists and of the Sailor's Fund, president of the National Freedman's Relief Association and of the New York Branch of the Freedman's Union Commission, and connected with various local organizations. He was also a hereditary member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

Bred a Unitarian under the preaching of the Reverend Drs. Channing and Parkman, Mr. Shaw, with his wife, shortly after their marriage, became a member of the Boston Society of the New Jerusalem, to which the Reverend Thomas Worcester then ministered. After his removal to West Roxbury he joined the congregation of the Reverend Theodore Parker. Subse-

quently, during his sojourn in Rome, some of the Italian friends of his then recently deceased brother, Joseph Coolidge Shaw, who had been a Catholic priest and a Jesuit, manifested great interest in his behalf. But, after passing through many "phases of faith," he remained extremely "liberal" or, perhaps more, justly, "radical" in his opinions upon theological questions, happy that he was never led to doubt the existence of a divine power which works for good.

His energetic temperament prevented him from permitting leisure to stagnate into idleness, and to his various local activities he added the literary labor of translation. He translated and published "Consuelo," and other tales of George Sands; "Zchokke's History of Switzerland," the "Swiss Family Robinson," "Life of Charles Fourier," and other books. Toward the end of his life he withdrew more and more into the retirement of his home, and devoted himself more exclusively to the management of his own affairs. But his interest in public affairs was not relaxed. The immortal youthfulness of his spirit asserted itself always, and after an illness, which, as he had wished his last illness to be, was very short, he died on the 4th of November, 1882, and was buried in the Moravian cemetery.

This recapitulation of a few facts in the life of Mr. Shaw serves only as a preface to the true portraiture of the man, which was drawn by his friend and neighbor of many years, Sidney Howard Gay, who knew him intimately, who greatly loved and honored him, and whose faithful and most affectionate delineation, with all its warmth of feeling and felicity of phrase, does not exaggerate in any degree a remarkably noble, manly and beautiful character.

"Were we to preach a sermon its text should be from those desponding words, 'The good man is perished out of the earth; there is none upright among men;' an assertion, which, however true it may have been in the time of Micah, is not true in our time. How untrue it is every man and woman in this community will bear witness in the death of a good man among us, who, in a long life of seventy-three years, has never known a fellow creature except as a friend, and whose single aim in living has been, that when he went out of the world he might leave it a little better than he found it. Not that it ever occurred to him that his ways and wishes differed from those of many other men of like opportunities; not that he ever could

have said—we do not believe that he ever once assumed in thought—that any special purpose belonged to his life; that he was called to any exceptional duty, or that he was peculiarly faithful to that duty. The modesty that distinguished him made any such self-consciousness impossible. There are men who are born saints, and men who are saints by education through much travail and sorrow. The great difference is that the born saint never knows that he is one; he has no measure of himself between what he wants to be and what he is not by gift of nature. He is as God made him, and he can no more be or conceive of being anything else, than he can be or conceive of being a man of another race in some far-off country.

“Let this not be understood as mere words of eulogy, for it is meant to be a simple statement of the fundamental truth in regard to this one man who has just perished out of the earth. His life should not be permitted to fade away from us without a recognition of its character, its beauty, what there may be in living, and of what a man may be to his fellow men. The elders, indeed, may not need to be reminded of it, but the younger should be taught to understand and remember it.

“In one of the many notices of Mr. Shaw’s death it was said that there was in him a singular mixture of modesty and manliness, as if there were something incompatible in those qualities. Rather, it should be said, he was singularly modest because he was singularly manly. Probably never in his life was he outraged by a single word or look of insult, for his perfect self-command and self-respect could never irritate or provoke resentment. He honored manhood, and as he maintained his own, so he respected it in others, and kept anger at bay, if there were occasion for anger. Not the humblest would he permit to outdo him in personal courtesy, not from any pretense of humility on his part, but from spontaneous reverence for human nature. If he was ever impatient of anything it was of servility as a respect paid, not to the man, but to accident of position. It was almost a personal humiliation to him that any man should forget that first of all he was a man. ‘Mr. Shaw,’ said one who has long been in his employment, ‘respected every man who respected himself.’ For himself, could he have chosen his path in life, it would have been one where, whatever he might be, whatever should be bestowed upon him of honor and of wealth, would not have been due to fixed cir-

cumstances, but to his own manliness and his own energy. His modesty, in the original sense of that word, was in the accurate measure he took of his own powers, making no mistake as to what he could do and what he could not do; neither over-estimating himself nor under-estimating others. Had no pre-arranged good fortune fallen to his lot, he would, doubtless, have achieved it, as certainly he would have been glad of the chance of trying.

“With these qualities went naturally the highest kind of courage. It was not merely the courage of his convictions, which is common enough, but the courage of coming to conclusions of his own without regard to either private or public opinion. One might be sometimes almost impatient with him, because he did not seem open to conviction. In one sense he was not; but it was because he was so singularly faithful to the obligation of coming to an impartial judgment of his own and then adhering to it. He stood alone in the court-room of his own conscience, and the conclusion he came to was the conclusion as between right and wrong, as it was given to him to see it. Then he was immovable--till he moved, if at all, on his own motion for an appeal to his own court. Then he admitted no argument of counsel, no personal bias, no consideration of self interest, no dictates even of affection to plead a cause.

“It was impossible not to respect his opinions, however one might differ from them; for it was impossible not to see that he maintained them simply because he thought them true, and not because he thought they were his. With those who did not agree with him he could not be resentful, and he was rarely impatient for a moment, even with the most vapid foolishness. His modesty never let him forget the limitations of human intelligence, and that no man is entitled to set up his opinions as wiser and better than those of all other men. That perfect intellectual freedom which he maintained as his own right, he recognized to the full as the right of others. His own unbiased judgment and conscience were guides infallible to him; but he no more set them up as guides for other people than he would accept their judgments and consciences in place of his own.

“One who thought so much for himself must needs do a good deal of thinking, for second-hand opinions were of no use to him. He shirked no responsibility lest he might have to lift the burden alone; nor was he ever afraid of intellectual or

moral solitude. The problem of human society was by no means satisfactorily settled for him, because in the lottery of life his ticket had turned up a prize. He early put to himself the question, why should the few, himself among them, have all that worldly prosperity can give, while the many, comparatively almost all, are sunk from the beginning to the end in the slough of poverty, wretchedness, ignorance, darkness and crime, from which no struggle of theirs, even when they know enough to struggle, promises any release? He believed too much in man to believe this state of things as the will of God. He was confident, never more confident than in the seventy-third year of his age, that there was somewhere a law divine, if only we could be wise enough to see it, and good enough to live up to it, whereby all men would become equal inheritors of the earth and the fruits thereof, whereby the gifts of genius, of industry, of energy, and of forethought should contribute to the common welfare and happiness of all men, not to be hoarded for the benefit of their possessors only, and so often to the injury of almost all the rest.

This was not in him—as with so many for whom the lottery of life turns out nothing but blanks—a blind and resentful instinct that would pull all down to a common level; but a sublime faith that all may be lifted to the highest point of culture, of comfort and of material happiness that humanity has reached in certain classes, or ever can reach. He saw a promise of it in his earlier years, in the philosophy of Fourier, and spared neither labor nor zeal nor fortune so long as hope lasted. He saw it lately in the doctrine of Henry George upon land tenure; and that he upheld with all the enthusiasm and devotion of his earlier years, and died in the hope that therein was found the divine law. All good causes, the help of the poor, the ignorant, the criminal and the enslaved, had always his ready sympathy and his hearty support, as partial remedies for misfortune and wrong; but underneath them all he was always seeking for the great remedy that should strike at the root of all the evils, and inequalities, and suffering which the world inherits from generation to generation. Whether he was right or wrong in his profound belief, whether the establishment of any such order of human society as he hoped for be possible, this is not the place to discuss; but this, at least is true—that he who lived out more than the allotted term of three score years and ten,

and for fifty of those years governed his life and relations to his fellow-men by a faith so pure, so beneficent as that, was one whose memory should not die, for it will be indeed ill for the world when the good men have so 'perished out of the earth' that 'none upright,' such as he, can any more be found.

"It was in accord with this faith that Mr. Shaw should have held wealth as an estate in trust. No one knows and no one will ever know, among all of those whose hearts are sorely bruised at his death for love of the man, how many there are who also mourn the loss of a benefactor; for literally his left hand knew not what his open right hand did. And in this, as in all things else, he was guided by that calm judgment and eminent sense of justice which distinguished him. He could turn his back promptly, and squarely and peremptorily to any appeal, whether for private aid or for a public purpose, that did not commend itself to his own judgment; regretting perhaps that he might grieve a friend by a denial, but never giving a thought to how much he might shock public opinion. So, also, he was never in danger of wasting his possessions in his zeal for progress. Earnest as his hopes and labors were that the world should be better and happier, he was too wise to suppose that the breakers in which the ship was tossing could be stilled by throwing overboard his little cask of oil. He put it to a wiser purpose, caring generously for his own, recognizing as a first duty that nearest at hand, and enjoying and making the best possible use of his own prosperity as an unquestionable personal right, the sacrifice of which would not advance one jot the general good he had so much at heart. But he was what is considered, perhaps a little too devoutly, the highest type of civilization, 'a good business man,' who knew how to draw exact limitations and how to abide by them. His disposition of his income was systematic. Undoubtedly the number of wealthy persons who believe wealth has its duties is increasing; but there are still very few who, like Mr. Shaw, believe that they are entitled to a moderate proportion only of that in their hands, and that the rest should be held as a trust fund to be conscientiously and wisely used on behalf of those less fortunate than themselves.

"Of his amiability and equanimity of temper, his charming personal presence, the uniform courtesy, the unvarying kind-

ness of manner and of speech, little need be said in a community where he was so universally known to both old and young. The pleasant smile, which was in his eyes as well as upon his lips, was not merely a greeting; it was a benediction. One could hardly meet him and not feel the better for it, almost without knowing why. This inborn grace of a noble and kindly nature 'made his face to shine' with an uncommon beauty in the morning of his days; so in the evening of his years it was as the golden sunset. He was indeed unworthy from whom it could be averted. If we read aright this was the lesson of his life—a profound reverence for human nature; a profound belief in man's high destiny; and an untiring devotion to what he accepted as his duty to his fellow creatures.

"He died willingly, even gladly; no more questioning than he would question that day shall follow darkness, that he was about to join a heavenly company of loved ones who had gone before, and that beyond the grave he should find that kingdom of heaven which he had hoped might come on earth, and the way to which he had sought so diligently and so long."

SIMONSON.—Willem, the founder of the family on Staten Island, came from Holland in a vessel, the "Fox," in 1662. His descendants have become so numerous on the island that it is impossible to trace the different branches. They have been large freeholders, and many of them at the present time are prominent in the political and church affairs of the island. Aert (Arthur) in 1721 purchased an estate of one hundred and sixty acres at Carle's neck, now called New Springville, and the larger part of this land, with the old homestead, is still in possession of his family, having passed from father to son in each generation. The house is a picturesque old stone structure shaded by a magnificent elm, probably the largest in the county. David Simonson, a direct descendant and the present owner and occupant, is one of the largest freeholders on the island. Isaac, a grandson of Aert, was an officer of the old Dutch Reformed church at Port Richmond, and in 1795 signed the call of the Rev. Thomas Kirby as pastor.

John, a grandson of Isaac, served in the war of 1812, and was noted as a man of deep learning and the possessor of a fine library containing many rare and ancient books.

Jacob, a grandson of Isaac, purchased part of the original estate and erected a handsome residence upon it. He lived

there for the greater part of his life, and bequeathed the same to his children at his death. He served as supervisor of the town of Northfield from 1833 to 1840, and in 1840 he was elected sheriff of the county, and was again elected supervisor of his town in 1849. He died April 4, 1883, in his 85th year. His children are: John, William, who died in 1882; Isaac J., a florist in Barclay street, New York; Jacob, a dentist in Newark, and Eliza J. Waters, residing in New York.

John W., son of Jacob and Ann E. Bedell, his first wife, was born on the old estate December 23, 1826, and died at West New Brighton, December 28, 1882. In 1857 he was elected a vestryman of the old St. Andrew's church at Richmond, and served for a number of years.

In 1863 he was appointed one of the United States assessors of the internal revenue on Staten Island, and after serving the government nine years resigned the office. He was also the resident agent for the island of the Continental, Phoenix and Hanover Fire Insurance Companies of New York from 1865 to 1872. In 1875 he was elected a trustee of the village of New Brighton. In 1880 he was elected president of the New York City Fire Insurance Company and served until his death in 1882. In 1881 he was appointed resident manager for the United States of the Standard Fire Office of London, a large English corporation.

He was also prominent in the Masonic order, being a Knight Templar and a member of Palestine Commandery, New York.

In 1851 he married Charlotte A., daughter of Stephen D. Stephens, a prominent citizen of the island. Three of their children, Stephen D., Anne E. and Charles E., are now living at the family residence in West New Brighton. Stephen D., the eldest son of John W., is the junior member of the firm of Miller & Simonson, who are the agents for Staten Island of the Liverpool and London and Globe and other leading fire insurance companies. And he is also one of the trustees of the Richmond County Savings Bank.

STILWELL.—This family is of English origin and was here at an early date. The first mention of the name, with reference to the island, is in the Albany records, where a piece of woodland on the south side of Fresh kill is mentioned as belonging to Daniel Stilwell in 1680. There is also mention made in our county records of Richard in 1689, of John in 1695-6 and 1708,

and of Thomas in 1697 and 1704. It would appear then that at the close of the seventeenth century there were at least four families of the name in the county. We subjoin the names of those found in the several church records.

Elias and his wife Anne Burbank (she was probably the daughter of Thomas Burbank and Maritje Martling. See Burbank family), had a son Thomas baptized June 30, 1726, and a son Daniel baptized March 24, 1728. Thomas married Debora Martling, and had a son Elias baptized June 10, 1747. Nicholas born January, 1747, died April 26, 1819. Abraham born March, 1750, died September 12, 1824.

The Stilwells were for a long time an influential and prominent family in the county, and members of it filled many local offices (see civil and military lists), while there are yet several highly respectable individuals among them.

SPRAGUE.—The tradition in the family is that three brothers, Joseph, Edward and John, emigrated simultaneously from England, but the date of that event is lost; it must have been early, however, as we read of Jacob Spragg, who must have been a son of Joseph, as early as 1729. Of these brothers, Joseph took up his abode on Staten Island; of the other two, one settled on Long Island, and one in Rhode Island. William, whose name we find in the county records in 1767, and Joseph in 1772, were undoubtedly grandsons of the original Joseph. The original Joseph had three sons, Jacob, John and Edward, notwithstanding, the family has not increased very rapidly, and at present numbers but a few families, mostly confined to the town of Westfield. The only notices of the name in the old record of St. Andrew's church, are the following: Andrew and Catharine Pryor married June 28, 1800. Jacob and Margaret Wood married July 12, 1800. Daniel, whose wife's name was Annatje (Anna), had a daughter Susannah, baptized July 18, 1762. There was another Daniel whose wife was Maria Poillon, and who had a son Jaques baptized March 26, 1738, and a son Daniel, baptized April 4, 1736, whose wife's name was Ariantje, and had a son Jeremiah, born December 1, 1763.

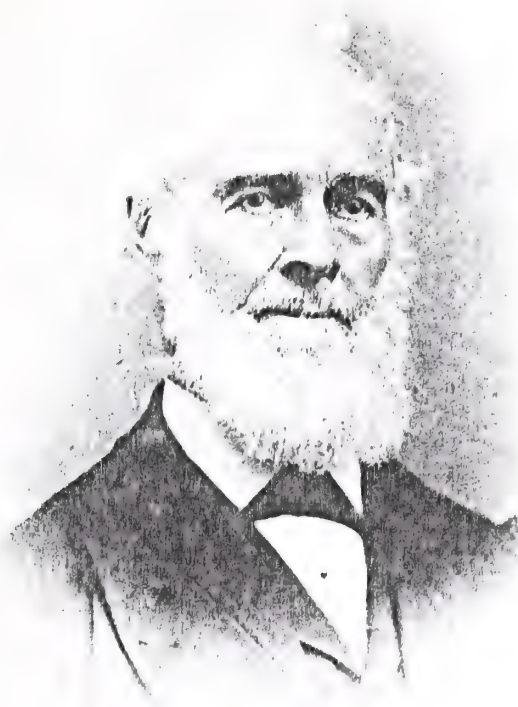
Here we abandon the attempt further to trace the genealogy, and give the remaining names which we have collected, leaving it to the members of the family to discover their own ancestors. Sarah Pareyn (Perine), wife of William "*obit*," had

twins, William and Daniel, baptized September 6, 1719 (Posthumous). Jan and Elizabeth Parein (Perine) had a son John, baptized November 15, 1719. Thomas and Sarah Van Name had a son Thomas, baptized December 22, 1723. Daniel and Catharine Larzalere had a son Richard, baptized November 25, 1739. Joachim and Anna Tenners had a son John, baptized July 28, 1751, and a son Richard, May 23, 1759. Thomas and Nancy Fountain had a son Antone, baptized February 16, 1755. John and Helena Van Name had a son Elias baptized June 24, 1752. Richard and Jenneke (Jane) Van Name had a son Nicholas, baptized September 21, 1735.

The above are from the records of the Dutch church; the following are from St. Andrew's: Nicholas (son of last mentioned Richard) and his wife Effeey (Eva) had a daughter Catharine, born November 13, 1761. Jeremiah and his wife Yetty had a son Peter, born April 30, 1764. John and Olly Taylor were married September 15, 1757. Samuel and Hannah Van Pelt were married June 9, 1755. Richard and Mary his wife had a son Daniel, born February 7, 1770.

TAYLOR.—Abraham and Harmintje Haughwout had the following children: Ephraim, baptized October 23, 1711, died young; Altje, (Alida), baptized May 18, 1710, died young; Rachel, baptized August 21, 1720; Altje, baptized November 25, 1722; Peter, baptized July 4, 1725; Ephraim, baptized April 6, 1729; and Margaret, baptized November 23, 1715. Ephraim married Elizabeth Morgan, January 4, 1756. Another Ephraim, probably father of Abraham, had a son Jan, and a daughter Marietta, both baptized in 1696.

The above family, though English in name, had assimilated with the Dutch, as is evident from the names of some of them, and are found in the records of the Dutch church. The following are found in the records of St. Andrew's church, and are of another family. Oliver was born 1687, and died August 24, 1771; there is nothing to indicate that he was born on the island, though he died here. Henry and Judith had a son John, born September 20, 1770. Oliver and Sarah, daughter Elizabeth, born August 24, 1771. Henry and Lydia, son Abraham, baptized in 1775. John and Fanny, son Oliver, born September 24, 1791. Benjamin and Ann Decker married September 9, 1791. John and Sarah Yates married January 7, 1804.



E J Hutton

TOTTEN.—We can scarcely consider this family as among the old families of the island, though the name is found in local records for more than a century. In the records of St. Andrew's church the name occurs two or three times, until the organization of the Methodist church, when it becomes identified with that church. Gilbert was one of the first, and leading men, connected with that society.

The residence of the families bearing the name has been almost exclusively in the town of Westfield, and the thriving village of Tottenville in that town perpetuates their respectability and influence. The only notices of the name in church records, other than those of the Methodist church, are as follows: Silas and Charity, his wife, had two sons: Joseph, born August 10, 1765, and Ephraim, born February 24, 1768. Joseph and Mary Cubberly were married December 11, 1804.

EPHRAIM J. TOTTEN was born March 30, 1806, on the homestead at Tottenville, where he remained until seventeen years of age. Finding the life of a mariner more attractive than the labor of the farm, he, at the age of nineteen, became master of a vessel sailing to southern coasts, and for a period of twenty-two years continued to follow the sea. In 1850, Mr. Totten, with many other adventurous spirits, started for the Pacific coast, and engaged in mercantile pursuits in San Francisco. He had, meanwhile, purchased the homestead farm, his present residence, and California no longer proving an attractive point, Tottenville became the scene of his business experiences. Here, until 1874, he continued a leading and successful merchant, finally abandoning the store and retiring to his attractive farm. As a republican, Mr. Totten has been an influential factor in politics. He filled the office of supervisor for the years 1846-47, was a member of the state legislature in 1848, and has held other less important positions. He has also been assessor and member of the excise board. Public spirited and enterprising, Tottenville and its various interests have been materially advanced through his agency. He was one of the projectors and an early director of the Staten Island Railroad. Mr. Totten is a zealous member of the Bethel Methodist Episcopal church, of which he has been for thirty-three years recording steward, and equally long a trustee. The lot upon which the edifice stands was donated by his father. Ephraim J. Totten was married, June 27, 1827, to Harriet, daughter of

Jesse Oakley. Their children are: Gilbert, Julia A., George O., William W., Frances E., John J., James B. and Ella G. The death of Mrs. Totten occurred in August, 1866, and he was again married, in 1870, to Mrs. Elizabeth Downer, daughter of Jeremiah T. Brower, of Belleville, N. J. The Totten family are of Welsh extraction, three brothers having emigrated from Wales. Gilbert and Joseph settled on Staten Island, the latter attaining distinction and influence as a Methodist divine. Gilbert became an extensive land owner on Staten Island, married Mary Butler and had children: James, John, Joseph, Rachel, Mary, Letitia, Elizabeth and ———. John, of this number, was born in 1771, and died in 1847. He married Nancy Cole, of Staten Island, and had twelve children, one of whom is the subject of this biography.

TYSEN.—This family is of Dutch origin. Barne Tysen came from Amsterdam about the year 1660. He married Maria Kroesen in 1672. He applied for a grant of land in 1674 and obtained grant by patent from Edmund Andros in 1677. He built the old stone house on the land granted by Andros. He had three sons: Abraham, Cornelius and David. Abraham had a son, Abraham DeDecker Tysen, who was baptized October 21, 1707, and Cornelius married Clymer Morgan Classen in 1703; but we have been unable to trace their descendants. David married Magdalena Morgan in 1698 and died in 1710, leaving a son, Barent Tysen, who was born February 4, 1699, married Elizabeth Swain October 20, 1723, and died December 29, 1752, leaving one son, John Tysen, who was born October 10, 1731. He married Cordelia Bergen May 1, 1757, and died March 7, 1808. He was elected trustee of the "Reformed Dutch Church on Staten Island" in 1787, ordained elder in 1797 and was several times supervisor of Northfield. He had two sons, John and Jacob. John was born March 17, 1758, and married Miss Elizabeth Jaques March 21, 1798. He was elected deacon and treasurer of the "North Dutch Church" in 1802 and remained its treasurer until his death, February 6, 1827. The records of the church contain the following:

"Whereas, God in his Sovereign Providence has removed by Death Capt. John Tysen, Treasurer of this Church, who died yesterday, Feb'y 6, 1827, Elder of this Church and accordingly member of the Consistory of the same. Whereupon it was unanimously

“Resolved, That the surviving members of the Consistory, as a suitable mark of respect for the usefulness, piety, faithfulness and zeal of said deceased Elder, we do wear crape on the left arm for the space of thirty days from the date hereof.”

He left a large family, of whom one is now living—Charles Tysen, residing at Port Richmond.

David Jaques, his eldest son, was born August 28, 1807, married Miss Elizabeth P. Lake December 29, 1831, and died March 27, 1885, leaving two sons, Daniel W. and David J., both residing at New Dorp.

Isaac F., another son of John, was born in February, 1814, married Miss Cordelia H. Jackson January 11, 1837, and died March 26, 1886, leaving one son, Robert F., residing in New York city.

Jacob, son of John, Sen., was born October 8, 1773, and married Miss Mary Housman February 6, 1794. He became treasurer of the North Dutch church at the death of his brother John. He was judge, state senator and member of congress. He died July 16, 1848, leaving three sons: John, Richard and Raymond M. John, the eldest, was born February 1, 1803, and is still living at Schraalenburgh, N. J. Richard was born May 13, 1805, married Miss Elizabeth W. Perine May 19, 1830, and died February 2, 1866, leaving two sons: Jacob Raymond, residing at Jacksonville, Florida, and Edward P., residing at New Dorp. Raymond M. was born October 14, 1819, and died May 8, 1851, leaving no male issue.

The records show that this family has been largely interested in Staten Island realty, and David J. Tysen is now one of the largest owners of real estate in the county. As was the custom with many of the old settlers, for a century or more they buried in their family burying ground on their homestead, John Tysen being the last buried there in 1808.

VAN BUSKIRK, VAN DUZER.—Neither of these can be regarded as old Staten Island families. There was a Cornelius Van Buskirk here during the revolution, but he came from Bergen. The sites of the Pavilion, at New Brighton, and St. Peter's church now occupy a part of his farm. His dwelling house stood along the Shore road, at the foot of the hill upon which St. Mark's hotel stands, and is alluded to elsewhere. He had a son who owned a farm on the road leading from Quarantine to Richmond near the Clove road. Another son lived at

West New Brighton, and owned the mill which formerly stood on the "Factory Dock;" his wife was a Schermerhorn from Schenectady.

The Van Buskirks were among the earliest settlers on Bergen Point, and were a very respectable though not a numerous family, on the island. Mrs. Van Duzer, mother-in-law of Hon. H. B. Metcalfe, married a son of the original Cornelius Van Buskirk, and after his death married the late Daniel Van Duzer.

The Van Duzer family originally came from Long Island, and settled on Staten Island near the close of the last century.

Daniel Van Duzer left at least two sons, John H. and Daniel C., both now deceased.

JOHN H. VAN CLIEF is one of the prominent business men of Richmond county who, by industry and careful methods, has won for himself success and reputation. Mr. Van Clief is a grandson of Daniel Van Clief, of German extraction, who settled on a farm near Garrison's Station, S. I., previous to the revolution, and who was four times wounded during the colonial struggle for independence. The family enjoys an enviable record for patriotism and loyalty, members of it having served in the war of 1812, in the Mexican war and in the war of the rebellion. One of its members, Benjamin Van Clief, died on Staten Island of a wound received in the war with Mexico. He was a son of Jesse Van Clief, and a brother of the subject of this sketch.

Jesse Van Clief was a man of indomitable courage and energy. He was a ship blacksmith and was employed in the construction of many famous war ships, among which was the "Constitution." While working upon her he broke his leg, and in order that her completion might not be delayed he allowed himself to be transported from Staten Island to the Brooklyn navy yard on a couch, after which he superintended the rigging of the vessel in his invalid condition. Afterward he fought in the war of 1812, in which he had the misfortune to lose his hearing.

Jesse Van Clief married Miss Margaret Moore (English) and of their ten children John was the fourth. He attended private school in the neighborhood of his home till his father's death left him, at the age of ten, an orphan. Though thrown upon his own resources for support he did not give up the idea of educating himself, and with this end in view he spent many of his



J. H. Van Hook

evenings in the night school at Tompkinsville. The same spirit which characterized him in this has attended him through his whole business career. At the age of seventeen he commenced learning the trade of a carpenter, and at twenty-one he engaged in contract work for himself. In 1854 he discontinued contracting and started in the lumber business at Port Richmond. The success which he has attained in this, as in his other ventures, is well known on Staten Island, and is entirely due to his foresight and good judgment.

Mr. Van Clief has never held political office, though he has long been identified with the politics of the county as a staunch democrat. For thirteen years he was a member of the Richmond County Guard, and during a portion of that time served as sergeant of the company. He has interested himself in real estate on Staten Island of which he is a large holder, and his advice in regard to real estate and land values generally, is highly esteemed by business men. He was married July 17, 1836, to Miss Janette Vreeland. He has had seven children, all of whom survive.

THE VANDERBILTS.—Staten Island is remarkable in that it was the birthplace of the distinguished American railroad king (Commodore) Cornelius Vanderbilt, and for many years the residence of his world-famous son and heir, William H. Vanderbilt. Without a sketch of their lives, whose names and those of their descendants are interwoven with so many incidents of its progress, a history of Richmond county must be incomplete.

Commodore Vanderbilt was of Holland Dutch descent. The common ancestor of the family from which he came, Jan (John) Aoertsen Van der Bilt, arrived in this country from (van) der Bilt or Bylt, the hill, in Holland, about 1650, and took up his residence near Flatbush, Long Island.* A grandson of the latter, Jacob Van der Bilt, in 1718, purchased from his father,

*Jan Aoertsen Vander Bildt married Dierber Cornelius. He married three times. The second wife is assumed to have been the ancestress, as the name Cornelius is repeated in the family. Jacob Janse (son of John), married, August 13, 1687, Maritje (Mary) Vander Vliet (of the stream). Jacob, Jr., born 1692, bought a farm on Staten Island, 1718, whence he had removed from Flatbush, L. I. It will be seen how long a time the Vanderbilts have been associated with the island. He connected himself with the Moravian church; married Neeltje (Cornelia) Denyse. Jacob, born 1723, married Mary Hoogland. Cornelius married Phoebe Hand, February 3, 1787. The Cornelius Vanderbilt of this sketch was their son.

of the same name, a farm on Staten Island, to which he removed with his wife, Eleanor. It was he who founded the Staten Island branch of the Vanderbilt family.

For more than a century his hardy descendants developed nothing of a remarkable character. They were quiet, industrious farmers, pious, perhaps to a fault, and liberal in their support of the little Moravian church, to the faith of which they were converted by some of the persecuted followers of John Huss, then settled at New Dorp. "Not slothful in business, serving the Lord," is a motto which they seem early to have adopted, and to have followed through the long years with most commendable consistency.

On May 27, 1794, Cornelius Vanderbilt was born, at the home of his parents, near Stapleton.* He was the son of Cornelius Van Derbilt and Phæbe Hand, and the great-grandson of Jacob Van der Bilt. His boyhood and youth were spent very much after the manner of other farmers' sons, in the pursuit of amusement and the performance of minor tasks about the homestead. He did not love school, and early acquired a taste for a seafaring life. But his mother, a woman of sound common sense, won him from his dreams with a practical proposal, the acceptance of which by him started her son on that wonderful career which finally seated him, if not in the highest, then in the most useful position offered by modern civilization as a goal for ambition. The proposal was this, that in case of his completing an almost impossible piece of work upon the farm before a certain date he should have one hundred dollars, with which to purchase for himself a boat. He accepted the terms, and with the assistance of other boys, whom he interested in the project by offering them the privilege of sailing with him, he won the prize. This took place in his sixteenth year, and shortly after he began the transportation business by carrying passengers to and from Staten Island for an established toll of eighteen cents. Often when he first started in this business he would forego his meals to ferry excursion parties to the city and secure the extra reward sure to follow.

He made money rapidly. At the end of the first year he gave

*The name Vanderbilt, like most Dutch names, has been subjected to modification in its spelling. Commodore Vanderbilt always signed it with a capital D, while his son, William H., and the present representatives of the family write it without division—Vanderbilt.



C. Van der Cilt

one hundred dollars to his mother for the boat, and one thousand dollars besides. At the end of the second he gave her another thousand dollars, and had secured a fractional interest in two or three more boats. The war of 1812 also furnished him many opportunities to add to his regular business, which he eagerly seized, and from which he profited largely, insomuch that he began to be regarded as a remarkable youth. While engaged in this manner he developed many of the peculiarities which so distinguished his after life, especially that of never allowing himself to be underbid or circumvented by any person or in any way.*

In his nineteenth year Mr. Vanderbilt fell in love with, and married, his cousin, Miss Sophia Johnson, the daughter of his father's sister Eleanor. The ceremony took place November 19, 1813. Immediately after it he redoubled his efforts to place himself on a solid business foundation. From the profits of a contract with the commissary department of the United States for delivering food to the six forts in New York bay, together with other moneys which he had accumulated, he built a small schooner for the coasting trade, which he called the "Dread." The following year he built a much larger one named after his sister Charlotte, and placed it on the line between New York and Charleston. About this time, also, he began to study the modelling and planning of vessels, which finally ended in his abandoning sails for the then modern invention, the steamboat.

The end of 1817 found him twenty-three years of age, married, with nine thousand dollars in his possession, and out of business. He had heartily espoused the cause of Gibbons, proprietor of the steam line between New York city and New Brunswick, N. J., in the fight which that gentleman was conducting against the Fulton Livingston New York steamboat monopoly. Mr. Gibbons, knowing his quality of determination, and appreciating the assistance which he had rendered him, offered Mr. Vanderbilt the command of the small steamboat "Mouse of the Mountain," which he accepted at a salary of one thousand dollars per annum.

For twelve years he remained with Gibbons, fighting continually against his monopolistic opponents. During this period he

*Many interesting incidents in the life of Commodore Vanderbilt may be found in a racy little volume, by W. A. Croffut, entitled "The Vanderbilts"—Bedford, Clarke & Co., 1886.

added considerably to his income by the purchase and maintenance of the Half-way House at New Brunswick, where ten of his thirteen children were born. Finally, the law giving Fulton Livingston the sole right to run steamboats in the waters of New York state was repealed, and Mr. Vanderbilt, feeling that he could greatly increase his income by engaging in business for himself, even though Gibbons offered him an equal partnership in his line, then paying forty thousand dollars a year, turned his eyes in the direction of the Hudson river and Long Island sound traffic. For the purpose of facilitating the accomplishment of his projects, he sold his hotel and removed to New York city with his family in 1829. He resided for a short time in Stone street, also in East Broadway, after which he removed to Stapleton, Staten Island, where he built the commodious and stately residence at present in the possession of Mr. George H. Daley.

From the time of his leaving New Brunswick, Mr. Vanderbilt made money rapidly, and the schemes which he put into operation for the increase of his fortune followed each other in quick succession. In the spring of 1830 he commenced running a line of boats, which had been built for him and which contained many improvements of his own invention, on the Hudson river. At first he was opposed in this by the Stevenses, Daniel Drew and Dean Richmond, all of whom, however, rapidly disappeared before his unconquerable management and indomitable industry. For five years after leaving Gibbons he made thirty thousand dollars a year, which he doubled after the expiration of that period. At the age of forty he had more than a score of vessels running in all directions, and the number was so rapidly increasing that he began to be called the Commodore, a name which ever afterward clung to him. Between 1840 and 1850 his receipts were enormous, and he realized that people were looking upon his extensive operations and growing wealth with that curiosity which phenomenal success always attracts.

In 1849 he commenced his famous battle with the Pacific Mail Steamship Company by transporting passengers across Lake Nicaragua, located among the tops of the Andes. To accomplish this he was obliged to get a small side-wheel steamer ("The Director") up the San Juan river, full of cascades and rapids, which he succeeded in jumping by tying down the safety valve,

to the great consternation of the accompanying engineers. He made more than one million dollars a year in Nicaragua, besides the income from his other enterprises at the same time. In 1853 he sold out the route to the Transit Line and started on his voyage in the "North Star," then the largest steam yacht ever constructed. Accompanying him were his wife and eleven children. Everywhere through Europe Mr. Vanderbilt was received with marked respect by the various sovereigns and peoples, who looked upon his self-made wealth with surprise and wonder. This trip gave a great impetus to emigration, and was influential in bringing to this country many who recognized in him the legitimate product of free institutions.

On his return to America Commodore Vanderbilt became engaged in an altercation with the Nicaragua Transit Company, which, in his absence, had grown rich by systematically defrauding him. The course which he took on that occasion was characteristic. After first warning them of his intentions, he put on an opposition line, and in one year the Transit Company was bankrupt. Nine years longer he continued in the California business, accumulating not less than ten million dollars; but the filibuster Walker put an end to further operations by seizing the Vanderbilt franchise and nearly capturing his steamers.

Mr. Vanderbilt's next venture was in the direction of the transatlantic traffic. At that time this was divided between the Cunard Line of English steamers and the Collins Weekly Line (American). These furnished only half the service required. The commodore offered to form a partnership with Collins, but the latter declined, fearing that if Mr. Vanderbilt once got his hand on the European trade he would monopolize it and in all probability crowd him out. For some time the commodore waged war with his voluntary antagonist over the United States mails, which had heretofore been carried at an enormous rate; and finally, when Mr. Collins' power at Washington was too great to be overthrown, he offered to carry the mails for nothing. President Pierce vetoed the Collins subsidy and Mr. Vanderbilt placed the three steamers, "Vanderbilt," "Ariel" and "Harvest Queen," on the route. With these he beat the Collins steamers nine times out of ten. He soon made his line the favorite of travelers, and before long succeeded in so monopolizing the trade that the Collins line disappeared from the ocean. For years he continued the transatlantic traffic, and

gave it up only when he found that the rapidly growing railroad interests of the country furnished him with a better investment for his money. At the time he commenced to put money in railroad stock he had built fifty-one steamboats and steamships, besides schooners and other vessels, and he was the largest employer in the country. He owned nearly a hundred vessels, and his powerful hand was felt in every commercial circle in the world.

The war of the rebellion, in its effect upon a man of Mr. Vanderbilt's wealth and temperament, was of the greatest importance. From its outbreak he favored offensive measures, and, together with Thurlow Weed, interested himself in the sending of troops to the front. Mr. Lincoln, noticing the ardor with which he espoused the federal cause, sent for him, after the sinking of the "Cumberland" by the "Merrimac," and offered him money to stop the progress of the rebel ram. Refusing compensation, he returned to New York, received a quota of government seamen aboard his favorite ship "Vanderbilt," and soon afterward was steaming up the James in quest of the confederate ram. The "Merrimac" did not reappear, however, and the commodore wrote to Mr. Lincoln offering him the loan of his ship till the close of the war. Congress ordered a medal struck in his honor and presented to the donor, and the "Vanderbilt," then probably the handsomest and best equipped steamer afloat, and representing a value of eight hundred thousand dollars, passed into the possession of the United States government.

In the winter of 1862-63, Mr. Vanderbilt made his first investments in railroad stock, a move which at the time was considered by his friends to be impolitic. He was then in his 69th year, and it was thought that the intricate methods of Wall street would be too much for his declining days. But the fact that in the next fourteen years he succeeded in withdrawing his immense fortune entirely from its maritime investment, doubling it four times over, and obtaining for it the most solid of all security then known to the American financier, shows the mental power which he possessed and the clearness of his judgment. His first investment was in Harlem, then selling at from seven to nine. Under the impetus of his name it soon rose to thirty, and shortly afterward to par, on his obtaining from the common council of New York city a franchise for a street rail-

road to the Battery. The phenomenal rise thus given the stock excited the bears, who, after selling immense quantities of Harlem short, attempted to injure the commodore by influencing the withdrawal of the street franchise. They succeeded, by forming a combination with the aldermen, in having the charter repealed; but found to their sorrow that he had outdone them by purchasing all the stock and holding it in his possession. Some of it sold as high as two hundred and eighty-five, and from the millions which he realized in this cornering of Harlem Mr. Vanderbilt began investing in Hudson River stock, then (in the fall of 1863) selling at twenty-five. His idea was, if possible, to control the road and secure its consolidation with the Harlem. For this purpose he went to Albany and secured the promises of a majority of the legislators that they would give their votes in favor of the measure. Again, as in the instance of the common council, he found that duplicity was being practiced upon him. The honorable members of assembly and their friends were selling Hudson River short, preparatory to breaking their pledges and defeating the bill. This caused Mr. Vanderbilt to form a combination with John Tobin, afterward president of the road, and Leonard Jerome. They secured, as in the Harlem corner, nearly all the stock of the road. The legislators went on selling till they had disposed of twenty-seven thousand more shares of stock than existed, and when the time came to cover their shorts there was a panic in Wall street. Hundreds were ruined outright, and Mr. Vanderbilt's reputation as a railroad manipulator was firmly maintained.

The acquisition of the Hudson River Railroad by the commodore gave him great power over the transit of the state, which was, however, hampered to a certain extent by the arbitrary conduct of the New York Central, under the control of Dean Richmond and Peter Cagger. These gentlemen adopted a course with Mr. Vanderbilt which was from the first calculated to excite his displeasure. They refused to unite with him in any measure for the better accommodation of either passengers or freight, and caused him to retaliate by a bold movement, which finally gained him possession of the New York Central road. Richmond and Cagger had been in the habit of using Drew's river boats as an outlet for their freight in New York city during the summer months, but in the winter they were obliged to send it over the Hudson River road. Mr. Vander-

bilt took advantage of this fact, and refused to run any trains to Albany during the winter, thus reducing the stock of the Central more than fifteen per cent., after which he bought large amounts of it, and gained the management. Three years later, November 1, 1869, he secured its consolidation with the Hudson River road under the name of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad Company. Even now Mr. Vanderbilt found that his path was not entirely clear. New difficulties presented themselves in the senseless and ruinous rate cutting of the Erie road, against which all his remonstrances were in vain. After trying in various ways to outwit Daniel Drew and his friends, then in control of that company, he decided that his only plan would be to purchase the road. He accordingly commenced a rapid absorption of Erie stock, while Drew, Fisk and Gould sold short. For a while the issue of the battle between these giants of finance seemed doubtful, but the odds were in favor of the commodore. No one suspected the trick which Drew and his companions were about to put in practice; nothing less, indeed, than the issue of bogus stock. One hundred thousand shares of this were suddenly thrown on the market, and Mr. Vanderbilt unknowingly bought the whole issue. Immediately on discovering the fraud, he put the machinery of the law in motion. Drew, Fisk and Gould fled to New Jersey, carrying nearly seven million dollars of greenbacks with them. But they were finally pressed to such an extent by Mr. Vanderbilt's lawyers that they agreed to a restitution of several millions. The commodore, however, never fully recovered his loss in this transaction. After the matter had subsided, he made no further effort to obtain control of the Erie road, and for some years devoted his energy to the improvement of the properties already in his possession. He caused the tracks of the Harlem and New York Central and Hudson River Roads to be relaid and rebalasted, new rolling stock was added to their outfit, the St. John's Park property was purchased and the freight depot erected. A charter was also obtained for an immense union depot at Forty-second street, and the building was constructed, together with the splendid system of viaduct tracks forming the entrance to the city of the northern, western and eastern railroads. This was accomplished at a cost of six million five hundred thousand dollars, half of which was borne by the city of New York. On November 10, 1869, the famous Albert de

Groot bas-relief, emblematical of Commodore Vanderbilt's career, was unveiled in the presence of more than ten thousand people. The design was most happy, and plainly tells the story of his rise from farmer's boy to railroad king. It occupies a position over the east front of the depot at St. John's Park, and it is said to have cost in the neighborhood of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The vast improvement which Mr. Vanderbilt made in his roads by the constant exercise of his managerial skill, together with their ever-increasing traffic, added greatly to their value, and he at last applied to the legislature for permission to increase their capital stock from thirty-five million dollars to ninety million dollars. This was granted, and he derived as his personal share of profit from the transaction twenty-six million dollars.

In November, 1873, Mr. Vanderbilt found himself obliged by the death of his son-in-law, Horace F. Clark, who had formerly, through his position of president of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, controlled for the New York Central road an outlet in Chicago, to purchase the former road. The advantage secured by rival railroad managers through the combination of the Grand Trunk and Great Western railroads also obliged him later on to secure the Canada Southern and the Michigan Central, which, when added to his former acquisitions, composed the finest and best equipped railroad property in the world.

The commodore met with the loss of his wife August 17, 1868. Her death took place at the residence of her son-in-law, Horace F. Clark, where she was visiting. It was a great blow to her husband and family. Mrs. Vanderbilt was one of the noblest of women, affectionate, thoughtful and self-denying. She had borne thirteen children, twelve of whom reached maturity. Her burial took place at New Dorp in the presence of a crowd of affectionate friends. Among the pall bearers were A. T. Stewart and Horace Greely.

A year later, in 1869, Mr. Vanderbilt married, at the little town of London in Canada, another of his cousins, Miss Frank A. Crawford. Augustus Schell and James Tillinghast were the sole witnesses of this ceremony. The second Mrs. Vanderbilt exercised a softening and refining influence over her husband and made him a loving and attentive companion in his old age. It was largely due to her influence that he established the "Vanderbilt University," of Tennessee, at a cost to himself of \$1,000,-

000, and also that he purchased for the friend of his latter days, Rev. Dr. Deems, "The Church of the Strangers," costing \$50,000.

On January 4, 1877, the great railroad king, then at the age of eighty-three, died. His funeral excited an intensity of interest equal to that shown toward no other man, purely of a private character, who had preceded him. A large number of friends followed his body to its last resting place at New Dorp, and the items of his will were telegraphed to all parts of the world, where they were eagerly sought by thousands whose interests they might incidentally affect.

Thus passed from the stage of usefulness perhaps the ablest man of affairs the world has ever seen. He left behind him a large family, of whom William Henry Vanderbilt was the eldest son. On examination of the will it was found that the commodore had left the bulk of his fortune, amounting to nearly \$90,000,000, in his hands. How well he managed the trust imposed on him by his father will be seen in the following sketch of his life.

William Henry Vanderbilt was born at New Brunswick, N. J., May 8, 1821. For four years he attended the public school in that place; but shortly after his father's removal to New York city, in 1829, he became a student of Columbia Grammar school.

At sixteen he began his business career as a ship chandler, and two years later he entered the office of Drew, Robinson & Co., bankers on Wall street, the senior partner of which was Daniel Drew. The young man had been for some time considering the adverse opinion which his father seemed to have formed of him. He saw that it was an obstacle to his progress, and resolved if possible to remove it. With this end in view, he devoted himself unreservedly to his work, and as a result, his advancement at the bank was a rapid one. On entering it his salary was placed at \$150 per annum. The second year it was \$300, and the third it was \$1,000. At the age of twenty he married Miss Maria Louisa Kissam, daughter of a Brooklyn clergyman of the Dutch Reformed church, and with her he went to board in East Broadway. His father was then worth in the neighborhood of \$1,000,000, but he had made up his mind that his son was reckless and that helping him would but be wasting money; so he allowed him to live on as he had started, without his aid. At last the young man's health



H. Vandenberg

gave way, and his physicians notified his father that he must be taken from the bank or the result might prove fatal.

The commodore looked about for some means of employing his son, which would at the same time enable him to recover his health. Finally he decided on purchasing for him a farm at New Dorp, S. I., between the old Moravian church and the sea, and to it William and his wife removed (in 1842) with the determination that they would make the best of the situation. The house to which they went was a plain two-story structure facing the sea, with a lean-to for a kitchen. It probably did not contain more than five rooms. The farm also was very small, and was a part of the neglected barrens of Staten Island. It needed to be carefully tilled and abundantly fertilized to make it fruitful.

From the first Mr. Vanderbilt made a success of farming. As at the bank, he gave his undivided attention to the task before him, and got as much as was possible out of his narrow acres. His rule was hard work during the day, and rest at night. Essentially a domestic man, he lived, while at New Dorp, and, in fact, during his whole life, always with and for his family. When he left Staten Island, on his father's accession to the control of Harlem, he had by his own efforts enlarged his farm to three hundred and fifty acres, re-built his house, now one of the finest farm-houses of Richmond county, and his produce was yielding him \$1,000 a month or \$12,000 a year.

The construction of the Staten Island railroad shortly before the war was a scheme in which Mr. Vanderbilt had deeply interested himself. This thoroughfare proved of great convenience, especially to the farmers and residents in the southern portion of the island, but owing to bad management it was soon overladen with debt, and it became necessary to place it in the hands of a receiver. Through his father's influence, who was then a principal stockholder, he was appointed to the place. He had no experience as a manager, but he began by applying rules of common sense to the task before him; and at last succeeded, by reducing expenses, stopping leaks, discovering new sources of patronage, and connecting the road with New York city by an independent line of ferries, in placing the company on such a footing that its stock, from being valueless, rose to \$175 a share. All this was accomplished in two years, and as a result Mr. Vanderbilt was made president of the road.

From this time forward, the commodore looked upon his son

with more favor. He soon afterward sent him to Europe to look after a brother, Captain George Vanderbilt, whose health had been wrecked in the war of the rebellion, and who had been spending a year in the Riviera. This young man, his father's favorite, died at Paris, not long after his brother's arrival, and subsequently William occupied his place in the paternal affections. When his father assumed control of the Harlem Railroad he was made vice-president, and the management of the commodore's schemes for the improvement of the property were all intrusted to his care. He soon after became vice-president of the Hudson River Railroad, and on the consolidation of the latter with the New York Central he was elected vice-president of the combined system. He put into operation the same methods in the reconstruction of these roads which had been used by him with such success in that of the Staten Island road. Expenses were reduced to a minimum; old ties and old cars were burnt and replaced with new material; ornaments were removed from locomotives, superfluous and incompetent employees and officers were either dispensed with entirely or replaced by men whose ability was undoubted, and who, together with the intelligence which directed their movements, made the Vanderbilt system of railroads what it is to-day—the finest and most thoroughly equipped in the world. Its value was so greatly enhanced by Mr. Vanderbilt's management that, although the amount of stock was nearly doubled, its selling price was increased from \$75 to \$200 a share.

In superintending his father's roads, Mr. Vanderbilt was methodical and industrious, and in familiarizing himself with routine work he gave attention to the minutest details. He carefully investigated every department of the vast machinery under his charge, and probably no railroad manager in the country ever became more conversant with the necessities of his roads than did he. Together with his father, he controlled the great trunk line to Chicago with an ability never before manifested, and his addition to the New York Central railroad of two extra tracks for freight, made that road the greatest commercial highway in the country.

At the age of fifty-five, on his father's death, Mr. Vanderbilt became the possessor of the greater part of his estate, amounting to nearly \$90,000,000. The interests which the commodore held seemed to render this disposition of his fortune

necessary, and the wisdom of his will has been many times recognized by the American public since his death. The passage of this immense amount from father to son was unaccompanied by any downward tendency of values, and was managed by Mr. Vanderbilt with such ability that it created no jar or friction in financial circles. He at once became president of all the roads of which he had before been vice-president; but his relation to affairs remained substantially the same.

The first year after his father's death was signalized by vigorous rate cutting among the trunk lines in west bound freight. Mr. Vanderbilt from the first looked for a peaceful solution of the difficulty, and his suggestion in favor of a compromise was finally adopted. But trouble in this direction was hardly over when the railroad strikes and riots began. The cutting of rates had been the cause of reduced wages, and ten per cent. had been taken from the employees of the Vanderbilt roads. At the time Mr. Vanderbilt was at Saratoga, from which place, apprehending an outbreak, he sent out a proclamation to the effect that the New York Central would give to those in its employ, the departmental and clerical forces excepted, \$100,000, to be divided ratably. He also promised a restoration of old rates as soon as the business of the road warranted the action. This quieted the apprehensions of his employees, and subsequently no difficulty of the kind has been known on any road under his control.

In the life of a man of Mr. Vanderbilt's prominence, important events follow each other rapidly. No sooner had the last mentioned trouble been obviated than an attempt was made by one or two of the commodore's heirs to break his will. The interests which he had at stake compelled Mr. Vanderbilt to defend himself to the extent of convincing aspiring contestants that his position was entirely tenable. When he had gained this point, however, he brought the suit to a peaceable termination by compromise. To his epileptic brother, Cornelius J., he gave \$1,000,000, and to each of his sisters \$500,000, in addition to the amounts already given them by the will of their father.

After the commodore's death, Mr. Vanderbilt completed the purchase of the Canada Southern Railroad. This, together with other acquisitions which he made, added considerably to his already immense income; and he soon began at Fifth avenue and Fifty-first street the construction of the elegant residence

in which he died, and descriptions of which have been plentifully circulated in the newspapers ever since its completion. Work was begun on the building in 1879, and was pushed with such energy that the structure was completed in two years. Six hundred workmen were employed upon it and sixty sculptors, brought especially from Europe, were kept busy during the same length of time. The cost of the double home was \$2,000,000, and the art gallery was furnished at an additional expense of \$1,500,000. The collection of paintings, two hundred in number, representing the best modern artists of France, is said to be the most complete in the world. Mr. Vanderbilt gave much attention to its construction, as a result of which he probably secured for himself the finest private residence in America.

The love of Mr. Vanderbilt for out door exercises, and especially for fast driving, was a theme of conversation in sporting circles, not only throughout this country but also in Europe. After the decease of his father he essayed to take his place upon the road. He bought Lady Mac to match with Small Hopes, and astonished the public by driving the team to a top road wagon over the Fleetwood park course in 2.23 $\frac{1}{4}$. This was the beginning of the rage for fast teams. Others competed with Mr. Vanderbilt, and the excitement on the boulevards and avenues above Central Park was unprecedented. Discovering that Small Hopes and Lady Mac would not be able to maintain his prestige, he secured Aldine and Early Rose, which were driven together at Hartford in 2.16 $\frac{1}{2}$. Shortly afterward Frank Work's team beat the record, and on June 14th, 1883, Mr. Vanderbilt took his fastest ride behind his team, Maud S. and Aldine, in 2.15 $\frac{1}{4}$, the wagon together with himself weighing four hundred pounds. This time has never been beaten. Among other fast horses which Mr. Vanderbilt owned were Leander and Lysander, and Bay Dick and Charles Dickens.

It is not nor will it ever be known how much Mr. Vanderbilt gave to charities. His method of doing this was so secretive that his contributions seldom reached the public ear. His hand was constantly in his pocket. Realizing the fact that he had duties toward those who were less fortunate than himself, he performed them without hesitation. Old friends of his father who were needy, employees of the Central suddenly afflicted or disabled, he helped without stint. He added \$200,000 to the

endowment of the Vanderbilt University, and gave \$100,000 for the Theological school. The latter went to build a hall which was dedicated on the donor's birthday, May 8, 1881. Two weeks before his death he gave \$10,000 for the formation of a library for use at the university. No one was more sensitive to public opinion than was he. He studiously avoided public honors, and always gave, where he could, to already established institutions. In pursuance of this custom he gave to the "College of Physicians and Surgeons" \$500,000, to which his daughter, Mrs. Sloan, and her husband, William J. Sloan, one year later added \$250,000. At the time of the Grant-Ward failure, he made strenuous efforts, without avail, to induce General Grant to accept as a gift \$150,000 previously loaned him, but which obligation the general through unforeseen difficulties had been unable to meet. Among his minor gifts were \$50,000 to remove the debt of the church of St. Bartholomew and \$10,000 to the Deem's fund for the education of poor young men at the University of North Carolina. He also contributed to the University of Virginia, and made innumerable private donations of which the public has no knowledge. In his will he left \$900,000 to charity, and it is said that the last check signed by him, within three hours of his death, was for a charitable object. When spoken to in regard to the removal of the obelisk to this country from Egypt, he immediately agreed to bear the expense, amounting to more than \$100,000.

In his latter days Mr. Vanderbilt's health became much impaired, and he was disposed to lean upon his sons for counsel and advice. He also took frequent and more extended vacations, sometimes going to Europe and returning on the same steamer. It was partly for this reason, and partly to silence the senseless clamor of the socialistic elements of society, that he sold \$35,000,000 of the New York Central stock, which he accomplished at one time without weakening its value or depressing the money market. This immense number of shares was purchased by a syndicate composed of the following: J. S. Morgan & Co., of London, Drexel, Morgan & Co., August Belmont & Co., L. Van Hoffman & Co., Morton, Bliss & Co., Winslow, Lanier & Co., Edwin D. Morgan, Cyrus W. Field, Jay Gould, Russell Sage and others. They took 250,000 shares at \$120, ten points below the market price, on condition that

the syndicate should have a corresponding representation in the directory of the Central, and that Mr. Vanderbilt should not place any of the stock of the road upon the market for one year. The \$35,000,000 thus withdrawn was promptly reinvested in government bonds, which, together with moneys already placed in the same manner made a total of \$53,000,000 in government bonds, of which Mr. Vanderbilt was the possessor.

During the construction of the "Nickel Plate" railroad, Mr. Vanderbilt's interests compelled him to make every effort to prevent its completion. Finally, when these failed, he purchased the road. His second son, William K., carried on the negotiations, and was shortly afterward elected its president. After this transaction, on May 3d, 1883, Mr. Vanderbilt resigned the presidencies of the various railroads of which for more than six years he had been the honored head. The event was heralded by the press in all parts of the world, and various reasons were assigned for the action. The truth of the matter was simply that he was overworked and his health fatally impaired. December 8, 1885, three years after his resignation, he died at his home in New York city, of paralysis, a second attack.

His latest operations were made in Chicago & Northwestern, Omaha and Philadelphia & Reading. He also arranged the details of the purchase of the bankrupt West Shore railroad.

Mr. Vanderbilt left behind him his wife, four sons and four daughters. He had more than doubled the fortune left him by his father, and was reputed at the time of his death to be worth in the neighborhood of \$200,000,000. The manner in which this was invested admitted of a more equal distribution than his father had been enabled to make of his estate ten years before, and of the eight children surviving him, not one received less than \$10,000,000. The two eldest sons, Cornelius and William K., however, inherited the bulk of the fortune, amounting to nearly \$120,000,000. Of the two, the oldest, Cornelius, now in his forty-second year and worth probably \$80,000,000, is properly recognized as his father's chief successor. He has long been looked upon in the financial world as a young man of far-seeing and correct judgment, and he has already evinced great skill and ability in his management of his immense estate.

In concluding this sketch of two individuals whose names during the last half century of the country's history have at-

tracted so much attention and inquiry, it is perhaps proper for us to glance a moment at the qualities which succeeded in gathering, and those which retained this greatest of all the vast estates of which the world has any knowledge.

Commodore Vanderbilt, the founder, was a poor farmer's son. He inherited a strong physique, indomitable energy and an earnestness of purpose which is noticable through his whole business career. To these he added ambition; one which enabled him to laugh at obstacles and even at defeat, and carried for him many points which, had they gone adversely, might have ruined his prospects forever. Armed thus, and with an intelligence capable of grasping with ease problems which had been the bane of financiers and statesmen for years, he stepped upon the field of action at a time when the present all-pervading spirit of mercantileism was in its infancy. The first issue which stared him squarely in the face was the necessity for hard work and earnest endeavor in his own behalf. Where others might have bemoaned the ill fortune which compelled the action, he accepted the world for just what it was, strove vigorously, and, seizing the tide of fortune at the ebb, marched on to usefulness and to success. No man ever exercised a more important influence on the times in which he lived than did he. Many passages of his life read like romances and suggest the providence of the Almighty in placing such a man in such a position. For many years he busied himself in providing ways and means for the transportation of population and commerce to and from his native land, and finally, when he found the internal highways of his country blocked and in the hands of wreckers, he made his entry upon the scene, and like the hero in the play, struck boldly at the evil, and provided a sure remedy. He and such as he are in the highest sense useful. They may acquire fortunes which are looked upon by large numbers with envious eyes, but they give to the state what they can never take away, far-reaching prosperity resting on a basis sound as their own judgment.

No less useful, but far different in his characteristics, was the commodore's favored son and heir. The father was cold, gruff and inclined to argument; the son the direct opposite in every respect. Each seems to have been made for a special sphere in life, and each to have occupied it. It is doubtful whether or not, had the commodore lived till now, his naturally uncom-

promising disposition would have been able to deal as successfully with the railroad strikes, the Nickel Plate and West Shore difficulties, or even the cutting of west-bound freight rates, as did his son. That he would have met these troubles there is no doubt, but his disposition would probably have led him to fight them all to the bitter end, a course which, in the present state of the country and of the transportation system, would have proved a mistake. William H. Vanderbilt left behind him the record of a life well led, a course well run. His latter days were not his happiest. The great fortune in his hands was not a means of comfort. It weighed heavily upon him as a public trust, and not as a source of private gratification. He finally sank with a sigh of relief, wearied beneath its weight. How appropriate that he should be buried on Staten Island in sight of the very home in which he spent so many happy hours with his loving wife and children by his side. The same breezes which, as they pass the vaults and headstones of gamblers and railroad wreckers, shriek and groan disapprobation, smile as they take from the costly mausoleum at New Dorp the clear records of Commodore Vanderbilt and his son and hurry them on to their descendants in the metropolis beyond. A heritage of usefulness such as they left to their children is of more value, and will be justly considered so by thoughtful and conscientious people, than all the dollars which Providence has placed in their hands.

CAPTAIN JACOB HAND VANDERBILT was born on the eastern shore of Staten Island, on September 2, 1807. His ancestors were of Dutch origin, and had resided on the island from the earliest times. A few years before his birth, his father, Cornelius Vanderbilt, had removed from the north shore, where he had lived on the site of the present residence of Read Benedict, Esq., and where the captain's brother, Cornelius, had been born in 1794. The homestead on the eastern shore was located on the west side of the shore road, in the settlement now known Stapleton, and adjoined, on the south, the site upon which Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt subsequently built a residence for himself. Connected with it was a farm of about forty acres, extending to the south and west.

In those early days of Staten Island neighbors were few, and life quiet and simple.

Between Duxbury's Point, a short distance north of the



Jacob W. Vanderbilt

United States Lighthouse grounds, and the Narrows there were but twelve houses, and these were occupied by farmers, who also took no small interest in the neighboring fisheries.

The meal and flour for family use were ground at the Clove mill or by the tide mill on the South beach, and each farmer supplied his family with meat from his own cattle.

Doctors and lawyers were very few and rarely employed ; there were no shops on the island, and the pedlar with his pack, or the merchants of the neighboring city, who were visited once or twice a year, supplied the various necessary articles which a farming and fishing community could not produce.

A conch shell, sounded in the morning toward the hills from the little wharf in front of the Vanderbilt homestead, hastened the pace of the farm horse or the feet of the laggard that bore to the ferry the traveller to the city.

The undecked periauger of farmer Vanderbilt, Senior, with its two lug sails, would at last draw out from the shore, perhaps have a brush with the rival boat of his near neighbor, Van Duzer, and then settle down with a steady favoring breeze for a six mile run to Whitehall slip in the city, or, perhaps, a slow trip in a calm over the Jersey shallows where oars and poles furnished the motive power.

Mrs. Phebe Vanderbilt, the mother, was a woman of ability, force of character and piety. In her co-operation her husband always felt that he had a powerful resource, and to the qualities which she transmitted to her two sons they have been largely indebted for the prominence and influence which they subsequently attained.

Under these influences of surrounding nature and domestic life young Captain Vanderbilt grew up, acquiring the common school education of the times, and at an early age began to "fellow the water."

At the age of eighteen he had risen to the command of a steamboat, and from that time onward he rose steadily in the importance of his business engagements and adventures, which were chiefly connected with the conduct of steamboat lines on Long Island sound, the Connecticut and Hudson rivers.

In 1834 he married Euphemia Maria Banta, a descendant of General Israel Putnam, whose personal and mental charms, joined with her widespread benevolence, made her a leader in society and, at the same time, beloved of the poor and dis-

tressed, from an early age until her death which occurred in 1877.

Three of Captain Vanderbilt's children are living: a son, bearing his own name; Ellen, widow of Herman D. Caesar, son of Senator Caesar, of Bremen, and Clara, wife of James McNamee, of the bar of New York.

Since the close of the rebellion Captain Vanderbilt has lived in a beautiful home, known as "Clove Hill," on the heights of Staten Island, in retirement from business, excepting that, instead of completely ceasing from the activity of a long and busy life, he filled for nearly twenty years before 1884 the position of president of the Staten Island East Shore railroad and ferry.

Many of his contemporaries have passed away and men of different training and stamp have come and are coming upon the scene of business life, but to his many friends and acquaintances, who yet survive out of the multitude that have known him, Captain Vanderbilt will always be known as a man of action, sturdy integrity, modest disposition, yet great force of character, kind heart, notwithstanding a certain direct and sometimes brusque address, and always a comforter of the desponding.

His love of horses is well known, and the furious speeding of his favorite trotters over the "Lane," in New York city, and on the roads of Staten Island will long be remembered.

The old-fashioned race of native Americans, to whose labor, energy, disdain of ease and hatred of underhand business methods this country is indebted for its foundations, has nearly passed away.

To this class of men Captain Vanderbilt belongs, and to those who know him and the history of his life, he is to-day the most picturesque and interesting figure among all the residents of his native island.

THE VAN NAME FAMILY.*—The family of Van Names, from tradition, originally came from Holland, and the exact time they came to Staten Island seems to be unknown, as it appears no record can be produced to establish their authenticity of settlement. This much we must rely upon from a church record produced from Mr. John J. Clute's statement, which, however, is incomplete in many instances.

* By David M. Van Name.

The earliest mentioned, according to the records, is Evert, who married Wintje (Wilhelmina) Benham. The number of children by the union is not known, unless the subsequent names taken from the records are his, which seems quite probable. These were: a son Joseph, baptized April 22, 1709; a daughter August 31, 1718; Simon, born October 29, 1713; Sarah, born August 15, 1717 (this was probably the daughter above baptized); Aaron, August 11, 1718; and Moses, February 8, 1725. There also appear under the same, other members. For instance, Simon and Sarah Prall had a daughter baptized October 30, 1716, which might possibly have been brother to Evert; also an Englebert married to Maria DeCamp; son John baptized April 12, 1719; twin daughters, October 15, 1721; and a Johannes had a son Peter, baptized May 18, 1718. According to dates, Aaron and Simon must have been brothers, there being about five years difference between their ages.

Aaron and Mary McLean had the following children: Aaron, Catharine, Simon, William, Ann, Moses and Charles.

Moses (the son of Aaron) married Mary La Grange, and they had the following children: John, Mary, Moses, Elizabeth, Catharine, Michael, Sophia, Rachel, Aaron and Charles. Charles (the son of Moses), married Elizabeth Mersereau, only daughter of Judge Paul Mersereau, by whom he had the following children: Joseph H., Paul M., David M., Nancy M. and George W. David M. (son of Charles) married Sarah M. Wyckoff, of New Brunswick, New Jersey.

Charles, son of Aaron (who was a son of Simon), made his will April 8, 1805, which was probated May 21, 1805, in which he mentions his sons Anthony and Aaron, both minors.

Aaron, last named (son of Charles), had a son Cornelius, who married Rebecca Corson; the last named were the parents of William Henry Van Name (now deceased), who married Elizabeth Ann, only daughter of Benjamin Decker, of Mariners' Harbor, and had one child, Counselor Calvin D. Van Name, of Mariners' Harbor.

Moses (son of Aaron) was born February 23, 1760, married June 9, 1782, died October 16, 1811; Mary La Grange (wife of Moses) was born September 8, 1763, married June 9, 1782, died February 3, 1846; John (son), was born June 18, 1783, married Elizabeth Wright, died April 1, 1853; Mary was born July 19, 1785, married April 15, 1803, to Edward De Hart, died

January 13, 1870; Moses was born April 9, 1788, married January 28, 1811, to Mary Pierson, died July 28, 1871; Elizabeth was born June 30, 1790, married to Matthias De Hart, died July 25, 1873; Catharine was born February 16, 1793, married December 1, 1811, to Henry Simonson, died July 27, 1869; Michael was born November 14, 1795, married April 20, 1817, to Gertrude Cortelyou, died June 5, 1883; Sophia was born August 29, 1798, married October, 1816, to William Lake; Rachel was born March 10, 1801, married September 4, 1821, to Peter Thatcher, died 1885; Aaron was born October 1, 1803, married January 24, 1827, to Mary Mersereau, died July, 1882; Charles was born August 25, 1806, married November, 1832, to Elizabeth Mersereau (cousin to Mary), and died July 15, 1883. This generation have all died, excepting Mary (wife of Aaron) and Elizabeth (wife of Charles).

The family of Charles Van Name.—Charles (son of Moses) and Elizabeth, his wife, had the following children: Joseph H., born March 27, 1835, married December 31, 1856, to Caroline Gibson; Paul M., born June 12, 1837, married July 3, 1860, to Elizabeth Scott, of New Jersey; she departed this life March 4, 1872.

Family of John Van Name.—John Van Name (son of Moses), born June 18, 1783, married January 8, 1809, to Elizabeth Wright, died April 1, 1853; Elizabeth, his wife, born July 2, 1792, died May 22, 1875. Their children were: Mary La Grange, born October 12, 1809; Caleb Halsey, born February 7, 1813; Judy Johnson, born September 2, 1815 (now dead); Moses J., born March 9, 1818; Catherine, born October 27, 1820; Sophia Lake, born May 9, 1823; John Poiner, born February 2, 1826; Andrew Wright, born July 11, 1828; Elizabeth Jane, born April 28, 1831, died May 23, 1855; Charles Joseph, born January 28, 1834.

David M. (son of Charles), born January 1, 1840, married November 18, 1869, to Sarah M. Wyckoff, of New Brunswick, N. J.; Nancy M., born November 24, 1842, married May 10, 1865, to John Todd Crittenden, of Virginia; George W., born October 20, 1845, married April 10, 1870, to Kate A. Van Name. She departed this life April 10, 1881.

The family of David M. Van Name.—David M. and Sarah M., his wife, had the following children: Travilla, born October 1, 1870; Lizzie Irene, born April 3, 1872; Ada D., born February

11, 1876; Florence Adelaide, born September 20, 1879; Sara Vida, born June 14, 1882.

Family of Joseph H. Van Name.—Joseph H. and wife had one child, a son George, who married Louisa Ricard.

Family of Paul M. Van Name.—Paul M. and wife had the following children: Alice Jane, married to Thomas Simonson; Charles Winfield (dead); Edward Everett; Zenetta, married to A. Luske; Frances Marion; Paul M. (dead), and Charlotte (dead). The last two were twins.

Family of Nancy M. Crittenden.—Nancy M. and husband had the following children: Pauline, born July 28, 1866; J. Howard, born November 7, 1871.

Family of George W. Van Name.—George W. and wife had the following children: Edgar, Irving and Pearly Louise.

The family of Van Names have ranked as a very prominent class of people from the ancient name in Holland down to the present day, and have lived and labored mostly during all these years at their island home of nativity. Charles was a merchant for forty years, and educated his sons in the same line. Joseph H. and George W. are pursuing the course of their father, Paul M. may be found at Jewett's white lead factory, and David M. is a commission merchant in New York city. Charles was supervisor of the town of Northfield during the late civil war. He was always active, and discharging his duties in the most honorable manner, was beloved by his towns-people and remarked for his courteousness with all.

VAN PELT.—We read of individuals of this name in New Utrecht several years before we meet the name in connection with Staten Island. Thus, Wouter (Walter), Anthony and Aert Van Pelt are mentioned as early as 1687, living on Long Island. The first Van Pelt we meet in the Staten Island records is Hendrick, who had seven children born between 1696 and 1701. He was probably connected with the Long Island families, as we find their names perpetuated on Staten Island. At or about the same time there was a Peter Van Pelt, who had a son Jan baptized October 21, 1707, and a son Samuel July 25, 1710. This John and Jannetje (Janet) Adams had: A daughter, baptized March 28, 1736; a son William, April 13, 1742, and a daughter, April, 1744. Jacob and Aaltje (Alida) Haughwont, his wife, had a son John, baptized October 15, 1727, and a daughter Catalyntje, September 27, 1724. John and Susanna Latourette,

his wife, had twins, John and Susanna, baptized May 25, 1729. Tunis and Maria Drageau, his wife, had the following children: Anthony, baptized October 9, 1729; Johannes, baptized February 14, 1731; Maria, baptized June 3, 1734; Joost, baptized May 19, 1737, and Tunis, baptized November 19, 1738.

Peter had a son William, baptized November 23, 1715; a son Samuel, April 16, 1717. Simon and Maria Adams had a son Peter, baptized May 23, 1749, and a daughter, April 18, 1743. John (Anthony's) son and Susanna Latourette, his wife, had Joost, baptized April 4, 1736, and Anthony, baptized April 30, 1733. This Anthony married Janneke Simonson, and had a daughter, baptized June 11, 1760. Peter and Barber Houlton had a daughter, baptized April 18, 1743, and a son David, baptized October 12, 1755. Jan and Maria Bouman had a daughter, baptized September 14, 1742. Jan, Jr., and Catrina Bouman had a daughter, baptized May 6, 1745. John had a daughter, baptized October 29, 1787. Samuel, son of Peter, mentioned above, and Maria Falkenburg had a son Pieter, baptized July 19, 1748. Aart and Christina Immet, daughter Maria, baptized December 10, 1721. John and Margaret, his wife, had the following children: Tunis, born August 8, 1760; John, born February 10, 1765; James, born May 13, 1761, and Peter, born November 13, 1769. Peter and Phebe had a son Tunis, born June 6, 1768. Anthony and Susanna had a daughter Susanna, born May 10, 1766, and a son George, born March 1, 1769.

Joseph and Elizabeth had a son James, born August 5, 1767, and a son Tunis, born December 2, 1771. John and Catharine Lawrence had a daughter Mary, baptized March 8, 1772. Jacob and Elizabeth had a daughter Mary, born March 11, 1768. Peter, son of John and Margaret, above, married Mary Colon, December 5, 1797. David and Hannah Wright married June 21, 1801. He was born in February, 1779, and died March 30, 1838.

WANDEL.—The first of the name in our county records is John, who, with his wife Letitia, executed a mortgage to ——— Groom, May 1, 1767, and cancelled it by payment the next year. He was a cordwainer by trade, and carried on the tanning business on Todt hill. John and Letitia had a son Peter, born January 10, 1766. Peter married Sarah Van Clief in March, 1789, and died May 17, 1857, over 91 years of age. His sons



— Albert Ward

were Matthew, Daniel, John, Peter S. and Walter I., the latter only still living, April, 1876.

HON. ALBERT WARD.—The late Hon. Albert Ward, first judge of the Richmond county court of common pleas, was a descendant of the Ward family of Westchester county, N. Y., a family of such distinction and patriotism during the war of independence as to win extended notice from its local historians.*

The family was originally English. Its first representative in this country, Andrew Ward of Watertown, Mass., freeman, 1634, came with the first settlers to Connecticut, was elected a magistrate in 1636, removed to Long Island in 1643, and became a resident of Fairfield, Conn., in 1649. His eldest son, Edmund, removed to East Chester in Westchester county, N. Y., where Edmund's eldest son, also named Edmund, was brought up and afterward distinguished himself as a member of the "Colonial Assembly." Hon. Stephen Ward, second son of the latter, was judge of the county of Westchester and the owner of the famous "Ward Mansion" in East Chester, which became the headquarters of the American troops and the scene of many bloody engagements. He was proscribed by the loyalists, and a bounty was set upon his head, because of his patriotism and devotion to the colonial cause. Stephen Ward was the father of James Ward who married Phœbe, sister of Daniel D. Tompkins, governor of New York state, and afterward vice-president of the United States. Caleb T. Ward was a son of James and Phœbe (Tompkins) Ward and the father of Judge Ward of whom we write.

Caleb T. Ward was a man of careful business habits and a worthy representative of the noble and self-denying family from which he came. His only son, Albert, was born in the city of New York November 27, 1816; and a few years later Caleb and his family removed to Staten Island, where he built the "Ward Mansion" on the hill now called by the same name, and commanding one of the most striking and beautiful views on the Atlantic coast. At his death he left two children: Albert, just mentioned; and Mary Mann, to the memory of whom St. Paul's Memorial church was built.

* The genealogy of the Ward family is given in full in Bolton's "History of Westchester County;" and many interesting facts in regard to the family are contained in the recently published history of the county by L. E. Preston & Co.

In his youth Albert Ward received a careful training, and choosing the law as his profession, was admitted to the bar, November 1, 1839. Subsequently, he divided his time and attention between his practice and the care of the large estate left him by his father, and which he largely increased by skillful management and tireless industry. March 16, 1844, he was appointed by the governor of New York state, first judge of the court of common pleas for Richmond county; and during the two years in which he held that office he distinguished himself for his ability and foresight. In 1846, the new constitution of the state made the office which he held, elective, and not caring to mix in the politics of the county he gave up the position.

His large private interests made Judge Ward a man of influence, not only on Staten Island, where he owned a large property, but in the financial circles of New York city. He was a stockholder in the Fulton Bank, National Park Bank, Bank of Commerce, Shoe and Leather Bank, Mechanic's Bank, Metropolitan Bank, Bank of America, Bank of New York, Gallatin National Bank, United States Trust Company, Union Trust Company, New York Life Insurance and Trust Company, and of the Greenwich, Hope, Hoffman, and the Arctic fire insurance companies. He was president of the Arctic Insurance Company, and a director in a number of the corporations above named.

His many business associates found in him a staunch friend, a man whose experience taught him how to give good advice, and one to be always and implicitly trusted. But the chief charm of his character was the deep religious feeling which pervaded his whole life and manifested itself in all his acts. For many years it had been his desire to devote to the service of the Lord enough of his means to erect a church for the parish in which he had given much of his energy and thought. His gift to St. Paul's parish of the St. Paul's Memorial church, a beautiful and substantial edifice built of native granite, was the flowering of this generous desire. It was presented, as he says in a letter to the rector, dated April 28, 1866, as a "memorial to an only and dearly beloved sister." From a sermon delivered in this church in memory of Judge Ward, by the rector, Reverend Albert U. Stanley, Advent Sunday, 1878, we quote the following :

"His donation of this church edifice was consistent with his life-long interest and devotion to the parochial prosperity. The old records show that his father, his mother, his sister and



himself were together baptized by the Reverend Francis H. Cuming the tenth of November, 1833, and that these were the first baptisms in this parish, then known as St. Paul's church, Castleton. His father, Caleb T. Ward, was one of the first vestrymen appointed when the parish was organized, the 11th of March, 1833. He himself was elected a vestryman Easter, 1841. In 1853 he was appointed warden, an office which he held till the day of his death, making more than twenty-five years of service as warden. It would be impossible for me to relate in full the obligations of this parish to his wise judgment and sturdy churchly sense. But I know that once he stood alone in the gap, saved by his own unaided effort the parish from extinction, and then helped to restore the life to what was almost a body inanimate and motionless."

Judge Ward was married in early life to Miss Catharine U. Parker, a woman of sweetness and beauty of character, as shown by her zeal in all works of charity and benevolence. She was always interested in relieving the distress and suffering of the poor, and many will remember the help she carried so quietly to the homes that came to know her as an ever-ready messenger of peace and mercy. Sustained so amply by the liberal spirit of her husband she was enabled to accomplish her good work effectively, and to gratify her own kind and sympathetic nature.

Toward the latter part of their married life a gradual decline in health left her at the last a complete invalid, and not only stopped her own great usefulness, but shadowed the declining years of her honored husband. Four children were born of this union: Elizabeth Parker, wife of Amos Booth; Mary Ward, Kate Kearney Ward, and Sarah Bonnett, wife of Edward Wanty, all of whom, with the widow, survive and reside on Staten Island.

Judge Ward died at his residence in Edgewater, October 28, 1878, and was buried beside his illustrious ancestors in the churchyard at East Chester. He left a very large estate in the village of Edgewater, consisting of land beautifully situated on the hills overlooking the bay and embracing the most desirable sites on the island. The whole estate is ably managed by George H. Daley, Esq., who has been its trustee since 1883.

The death of Judge Ward closed a life, the value of which to the business and religious community cannot be over-estimated.



It was a life unusually fruitful of good deeds and good results, and his liberal nature found expression in practical and attractive forms, which endear his memory and ensure for him a lasting place in the history of the island.

CAPTAIN STEPHEN WHITMAN, for more than ten years trustee of the village of Port Richmond, and one whose foresight and business ability have done much for the promotion of its welfare, was born in Boston, Mass., March 18, 1825. He early contracted a fondness for the sea, which he followed from his fourteenth year till he entered, in 1861, upon his present sphere of usefulness as a stowage and cargo inspector in New York city. He is at present the senior member of the firm of Whitman & Fisher, doing business at 99 Pearl street.

Captain Whitman's talents as a seaman raised him rapidly from a position before the mast to one of command, and he had charge in his day of several famous packet ships in the New York and Liverpool trade and one of the smartest of the California clippers. He was also intrusted with the important command of one of the steamers of the old New York Mail Steamship Company, and later of steamers of the Cromwell line to New Orleans. A master seaman and officer, he made a reputation for the safety and rapidity of his trips and obtained for himself a popularity among passengers seldom enjoyed by seafaring men. During the war of the rebellion Captain Whitman saw much active service, and while in the old "Escort" he tells of a lively chase by the "Alabama," from which piratical craft, by good management, they contrived to escape.

The captain has been an active member of the "Produce Exchange" for the last thirteen years, also of the "Maritime Exchange" and the "Marine Society," the latter the oldest in America. In 1861 he took up his residence in Port Richmond, where he still remains. Shortly after his arrival on Staten Island he purchased the property which he occupies at the present time, and where it is his delight to meet and entertain his many friends. He is married, and has two children still living. His genial and gentlemanly qualities, together with his extensive business relations, have made him well known and widely respected both on Staten Island and in New York city.

WINANT.—This is one of the oldest families on the island, and is so ramified that it is impossible to trace all its branches to their sources. We select that branch which is probably best



Stephen Whitman



known, and is represented by Abraham and his brother Jacob G., both of whom have been sheriffs of the county. They are the sons of Hon. Bornt Parlee Winant, of Rossville. His parents were Abraham Winant and Mary Parlee, who were married August 1, 1807. The father of Abraham was Winant Winant, who made his will July 5, 1804, which was proved August 11, 1804, between which dates he must have died. In that instrument he mentions his wife Mary, and his children Abraham, John G., Jacob G., Mary, Frances and Ann. The father of Winant Winant was Abraham, who was the son of the elder Winant Winant, who was the son of Peter Winant, the progenitor of the family. The following is the inscription upon his tombstone :

“Here lies the body of Peter Winant, born in the year 1654, who departed this life August 6th, 1758, aged 104 years.”

He was a native of Holland, but the date of his emigration and settlement on the island, which are identical, has been lost. As his family was the only one of the name then in the county, the following must have been his sons, viz.: *Peter*, who had a son Peter, baptized April 23, 1707. *Winant* (mentioned above), whose wife was Ann Cole, who had the following sons baptized: Peter, March 27, 1720; Abraham, March 24, 1725; Jacob, October 9, 1726, and Daniel, April 22, 1728. *John*, whose wife was Lena Bird, had a son Peter baptized March 19, 1732; and *Cornelius*, whose wife was Maria Cole, had a son Cornelius baptized February 28, 1728.

The following are other members of the family, whose names we find in the county and church records: Captain Peter, born December 4, 1784; he was captain of the schooner “Thames,” which was wrecked on Absecom beach, November 4, 1823, when he lost his life. Peter, born October 5, 1802, died February 8, 1867. Abraham and Mary his wife had a daughter Ann, born September 30, 1758, and a daughter Elizabeth, born March 3, 1770. Daniel and Rachel his wife had a son Daniel, born May 10, 1760. Daniel and Susannah his wife had a daughter Ann, born June 27, 1762. Daniel and Elizabeth his wife had a daughter Rachel, born October 4, 1765. Peter and Christiana his wife had a son George, born September 6, 1770; this George married Eliza Winant November 15, 1794. John and Hannah (or Johanna) his wife had a daughter Elizabeth, born July 29, 1774, and a son Jacob, May 15, 1776. Peter and Charity his



wife had a son Isaac, born February 1, 1775; this Isaac married Patty Winant January 16, 1796. Peter and Ann his wife had two children, Daniel and Ann, baptized November 20, 1785; Peter Winant made his will May 9, 1793, which was proved July 26, 1793, in which he mentions his wife Ann, his father Daniel, and alludes to his children without giving their names. Cornelius and Catharine his wife had a daughter Cornelia, baptized November 21, 1790. Peter and Mary Winant were married July 14, 1790. Moses and Catharine Winant were married August 7, 1800. Daniel and Eliza Oakley were married December 19, 1801.

There are four ways of spelling the name of Winant, some of the branches have dropped, others have added a letter, but all trace back to the same stock. Jacob Winants, of English ancestry, a wealthy farmer, was born in Westfield, Staten Island, in 1749, and feeling himself called to preach the Word, gave his life service to the Methodist church as a traveling preacher, often officiating in private residences, school houses and other places that offered. He died at the age of 76 years. He married in the Lawrence family, who claim to be remotely connected with the wealthy Townley family of England, now under investigation as to who are the rightful heirs to inherit that large estate. Jacob Winants' wife's father, Doctor James Lawrence, was born in Newtown, Long Island, in 1732, and afterward lived on Staten Island. In 1753 he married Miss Anne, daughter of Charles Jandine, a French Huguenot, who died in New York, aged 72 years. His wife died in 1807; they left two daughters. Sarah was born in 1759, married Joseph Ridgway, and died in 1823, leaving five children: Anne, Capt. Joseph, Mary, James and Elizabeth. The second daughter, Catherine, born in 1763, married Jacob Winants, and died in 1820. They left five children, four sons and one daughter; Elizabeth, the oldest, died when young. His oldest son, Captain Peter, was born in 1784, married Miss Fannie Ellis, daughter of Garret Ellis; she was born in 1785, and died in her 82d year. Captain Peter was an officer in the army, and served his country through the war of 1812, and was always found to have been a true patriot and ever loyal to the cause of liberty. He was shipwrecked at sea in 1823. By this disaster he lost his life at the age of 38 years. He left six children, four daughters and two sons: Mrs. Mary Cortelyou, Mrs. Catherine Mills, Garret E., Mrs.



Laney Appleby, Mrs. Sarah Ann Gough and Sebastian; all deceased except Garret E. and Mrs. Appleby, who reside at Bergen Point, New Jersey. Jacob Winant's second son, Daniel, married Miss Polly Laforge; they had three children, all deceased. Jacob Winant's third son, Captain Winant Winants, married Miss Mary Johnson, of Westfield; he died in 1872, aged 83 years. They left three sons: Captain James J. Winants, of Rossville, S. I.; Captain Jacob, of Jersey City, and Cornelius, of Brooklyn, all living.

Jacob Winant's fourth son, Jacob, died in 1867, aged 67 years, without issue.

GARRET ELLIS WINANTS, a self-made man, was born on Staten Island, state of New York. He is of Dutch, English and French ancestry, his progenitors having emigrated to this country at an early date. The family name on Staten Island, where most are to be found, is spelled Winant; in the south, Winans; in the west and north, Winan. His father, Capt. Peter Winants, was lost at sea when young Winants was about 9 years of age, being shipwrecked when on a homeward voyage; the vessel and cargo being lost, and all the passengers and crew, except the mate and two sailors, finding a watery grave. By the loss of this vessel and cargo, of which Captain Winants was part owner, and upon which there was no insurance, his widow and six orphans were left in comparatively indigent circumstances, there remaining only the farm or homestead, and a few thousand dollars invested. Shortly after his decease this money was called in, reinvested by his widow, and subsequently lost. Through such a chain of disadvantageous circumstances our youthful subject was deprived of an early education from books. At that period the farmers were in the habit of employing a teacher only through the winter season, for one quarter, or more frequently a half quarter, keeping their children on the farms the residue of the year, claiming it to be more profitable to keep their boys and girls at work during planting and harvesting than to allow them the privilege of education. That he has largely overcome this early neglect may be gathered from either one of his entertaining and instructive volumes, "Journal of Travels over the Continents of Europe, Asia and Africa, and the Islands of the Sea," published in 1872, "Around the World," published in 1877, and other works not yet in print. He is



widely known throughout New Jersey and elsewhere by his writings on travel.

As he approached manhood his first choice was to follow the sea—a desire strongly opposed by his excellent mother, who did not wish to expose her only son to the possible fate of his father. At the age of 18 he left the parental roof to seek a livelihood for himself, and with a view to assist his mother, possessed of a limited education and less than a dollar in money, with not a friend to whom he could apply, if need be, for a loan of so much as ten dollars, excepting his mother, who had done her all. His first engagement was on a schooner as a hand before the mast, at eight dollars per month. In the hope of having a nice little sum to aid his mother in running the farm, he allowed his wages to remain for three months, and was at that time deprived of them by the dishonesty of the captain. He next procured a berth at twelve dollars a month. He soon made, by his activity and perseverance, many friends, and was rewarded at 19 years of age by a few persons joining together and building for him a freighting schooner of forty tons burden, named “Gilletta,” with the proviso that as soon as young Winants could pay for any part thereof he should have an interest therein. After some three years’ struggle he succeeded in purchasing this vessel, and shortly afterward took on a cargo of plaster of Paris and was shipwrecked on Long Island sound, nearly losing his life by the disaster, which swept away his all. Thus he was compelled to commence the world anew; yet, with undaunted courage, somewhat despondent, the young captain after a time succeeded in building a larger vessel, named “Ellis Amanda.” From this time fortune smiled upon his efforts, and he continued building and buying vessels until his fleet numbered in all fifteen, thus enabling him to conduct a much larger maritime trade, some being engaged in bringing pine wood from Virginia, others running to Albany in the lumber trade, and still others in the transportation of street-sweepings and coal-ashes from the city of New York.

During the rebellion Captain Winants built and equipped five steamboats, which he chartered to the United States government for war purposes, one being placed in the revenue department of the port of New York, three on the coast of North and South Carolina and the James river, and one car-





Chas. Wincomb



rying the United States military mail between New Orleans, Galveston and Brazos de Santiago.

At the close of the war Captain Winants sold out his fleet of vessels and retired from active business. For several years previous thereto he had the contract from New York city for the removal of coal-ashes and street-sweepings. He purchased some forty acres of water-front in Jersey city, formerly known as Harsimus bay, opposite the city of New York, paying therefor over one hundred thousand dollars. About nine-tenths or more of this land was covered with tide-water of the Hudson river, and the ordinary class of vessels sailed over it in the pursuit of commerce. Here he deposited the street-sweepings and ashes gathered under his contract with the city of New York, and for more than ten years he was engaged filling in this land, building docks, grading, paving and sewerage the streets rendered necessary by the improvement, which added largely to the growth and revenue of Jersey city by way of taxes, etc. On this property are located the large terminal depots occupied by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, steamship piers, and now there is in course of construction two first-class ferries, one from the foot of Cortlandt, and one from Debrosses street to ply between New York and this property in Jersey city; besides on this land are located the immense tobacco factory of P. Lorillard & Co., one of the largest in the United States, and other factories and buildings which have added much to the growth and prosperity both of Jersey city and Hudson county.

There was one who, while living, gave impress to the state, who at every fitting opportunity testified to the character of Mr. Winants, and was his warm and devoted friend, viz., "Hon. Dudley S. Gregory." Mr. Gregory was himself a self-made man, and his sympathies always leaned toward such, and he was also a large land-holder in Jersey city, who highly commended the matured plans and enterprise of Mr. Winants, which gave development to Jersey city and attracted to its water front the steamships of Europe and commerce of the old world. This property, once covered with water, comparatively worthless, is rapidly increasing in value, a large part of which Mr. Winants still retains. He is also a large owner of real estate in the city of New York, Plainfield city, Elizabeth city, Hudson city, Hoboken city, and Bergen Point, N. J., to which



latter place he came in May, 1872, and where he now resides.

He married February 10, 1841, Miss Amanda, daughter of James Miller and Abigail Birdge. They had four children: one daughter, Mary Frances, who died in 1872; and three sons, James M., Ellis Sebastian, and John Frederick, the two latter of whom died in early childhood. Mary Frances married George H. Hillyer, who also died in 1877, leaving two sons, Clarence W. and Frank Ellis Hillyer.

Upon retiring from active business in 1862, Mr. Winants devoted much time to travelling, and in company with his wife made several lengthy tours, one around the world, traversing some twenty-seven thousand five hundred miles; another over the continents of Europe, Asia, Africa and the islands of the sea, embracing some twenty thousand miles; still another tour through Central America, and along the border of South America, up the Pacific coast to San Francisco, crossing the continent, covering about eleven thousand miles; besides travelling in and through the West and East India islands, Mexico, Canada, and have seen every state in the Union, except Kansas, of which they made the circuit twice, and passing through several of the territories, in all traversing about one hundred and thirty thousand miles, seeing many of the wonders and glories of the natural world. On his extensive tours he was shipwrecked twice and railroad-wrecked three times, and escaped without any bodily harm having befallen him. During their travels Mr. Winants kept a daily record, in accordance with a habit of some forty years past, part of which he has given to the world in two handsome volumes, elaborately illustrated, full of valuable and instructive information, written in a clear, forcible and interesting manner.

In former years, while a resident of New York city, Mr. Winants took an active part in politics, but had no aspiration to office, and on two occasions was tendered by the democratic party the nomination for alderman, and could have held other important places for trust had he desired, but all of these he refused to accept and now favors men in preference to party. As a director of the Union Dime Savings Bank of New York for thirteen years he aided largely in strengthening that successful institution. He is an elder in the Dutch Reformed church, president of the board of the American Bible Society of Hudson county, N. J.; member of the supervisory board of trustees of the theologi-

cal seminary at New Brunswick; also trustee in the board of domestic missions, delegate to the general synod and one of the principal financial pillars in that denomination.

Mr. Winants' paternal grandfather, Jacob Winants, a wealthy farmer of Staten Island, felt himself called to preach the Word, and gave his life service to the Methodist church as a travelling preacher, refusing to accept financial aid, but only souls for his hire, and from him our subject would seem to have inherited similar desires. He has given largely of his abundant means to the church and kindred associations, irrespective of sect or creed, besides educating young men for the ministry. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Winants, Captain Garret Ellis, was one of the heroes of the war of 1776, always an uncompromising patriot, and ever loyal to the cause of liberty. Mr. Winants' father, Capt. Peter Winants, was of similar patriotic heart, and served his country through the war of 1812, following in the steps of his ancestors with unflinching faith. During our last war, beginning in 1861, G. E. Winants, though not going to the war himself, when the nation was in distress and needed the full support of all loyal citizens, gave substantial aid in the interests of the Union armies by his means and counsel, and thus was one of the pillars to support every measure of the government to suppress the rebellion.

The writer is largely indebted to Ex-Governor Bedle and Hon. A. A. Hardenbergh, of New Jersey, for the material facts of this sketch, and they say of him, "It is impossible to do justice to a character which has made so strong an impress upon his fellows." Men of his marked characteristics have acquired fame, and their names have been repeated by history. Bold, honest, defiant in his nature, as befits his physical manhood, yet kind and genial in his disposition, it may well be said of him,

"None know him but to love him,
None name him but to praise."

And yet why is this; we may be asked, but the answer is readily found; wealth and affluence have detracted nothing from the sincerity of his character, nor have circumstances or position palsied any energy in his devotion to the common weal through life. Charity never fails in its mission when Mr. Winants is required to set his seal upon the act, and the young and timid in the race of life gather from his kindly spoken

words at once a benediction and blessing. There is something heroic in the strong and stalwart man who has achieved success on the battlefield of life, still more so when such success has been marked by devotion to principle, when its honors are gathered beyond the voice of criticism, and its monuments are found in missions of public benevolence, and the daily exercise of hidden deeds of kindness. Besides being devoted to his family and faithful to his friends, he has always been full of energy and enterprise, and ready to make sacrifices when demanded for the public good. It is by such self-made men that the character of the community is conserved, the better interest of the state made safe, and the happiness of the republic assured; if it be not so, we may have but limited faith in our republican institutions.

WOGLOM.—This name was originally written "Van Wogelum." John sold land in 1696; this is the earliest mention of the name in the local records; the next is Grysie Woggelum, who was witness at a baptism in 1698. John Van Wogelum had a daughter Chrystyntien, baptised — 22, 1707, and a daughter Suster, baptized July 26, 1711. Ary (Adrian) and Celia Pryer had the following children: Jan, baptized May 21, 1716; Anna, baptized June 3, 1722; Andries, baptized June 27, 1725; Adrian, baptized July 27, 1729; and Abraham, baptized August 8, 1731.

There was a Douwe Van Wogelum residing on the island in 1742.

The next notice of any members of the family are from the records of St. Andrew's. Abraham and Hannah Parlee were married November 18, 1790; Joshua and Martha Cole were married February 10, 1796; John and Lanah Pryor were married December 24, 1808.

WOOD.—This family is of English origin. The name is common everywhere, and it is exceedingly doubtful whether the Woods on the island have descended from the same original. Samuel B. Wood, Esq., of Garrison's, is the son of the late John B., who, with his brother Samuel are sons of Samuel. Samuel's brothers were Joseph, John, Stephen and Jesse, and they were the sons of John, the great-grandfather of Samuel B., Esq. It is impossible to trace the genealogy of any other branch, but we subjoin the names of such as are to be found in the several church records. Stephen and his wife Geertje (Ger-

trude) Winter, had twins, Stephen and Obadia, baptized December 24, 1727. Stephen and his wife Jemima Mott had a son Richard, baptized June 13, 1731.

The above are from the records of the Dutch church; the following are from those of St. Andrew's church: Stephen and Mary, his wife, had a daughter Mary, born September 18, 1772; a son Stephen, baptized June 5, 1785. John and Margaret, his wife, had a son Stephen, baptized August 1, 1773, who married Dany Housman, February 3, 1794. (This Stephen was one of the five brothers mentioned above as sons of John.) Stephen and Alice, or Elsy, his wife, had a son John, baptized June 15, 1783; he married Barbara Van Pelt, December 23, 1804, and another son, Abraham, born September 22, 1788. Timothy and Sarah Rezeau were married in January, 1769. Isaac and Susan Lewis were married February 9, 1794. John and Sarah Lockman were married March 23, 1794. Richard and Catharine Lockman were married January 7, 1795. James and —— Elston (Alston?) were married June 1, 1799. Charles and Joanna Dongan were married December 11, 1806; she was the daughter of the late Walter Dongan, of the Four Corners, and the mother of Mr. Walter D. Wood, of Mariners' Harbor. Jesse and Catharine Marshal were married July 9, 1807. James, mentioned above, lived at Long Neck, or Travisville, and his sons were: Charles, mentioned above, John, Peter and Abraham; Charles was well known in his day as a local preacher in the Methodist church. John, brother of Charles, married Mary Jones, and was the father of James and Edward.

ABRAHAM C. WOOD, son of Benjamin Wood, was born in New York city, March 1, 1819. He came to Staten Island with his father in the year 1821. From early life he was a prominent and useful member of the Reformed church, Port Richmond. He commenced his business life in the employ of the New York dyeing and printing establishment at West Brighton. In 1851 he became a member of the firm of Barrett, Nephews & Co., Staten Island fancy dyeing establishment, the works located in Cherry lane, West Brighton. As secretary and treasurer he controlled the office in New York city. In this position he continued during his life. He was for many years trustee of public school No. 2, of Castleton. He also served in other positions of honor on the island, among which were supervisor and member of the board of police. The following resolution was placed

on file by his associates of the board of trustees of school No. 2:

“Resolved, That this board of trustees feel called upon to testify its appreciation of the great loss the people of this district have sustained in the death of this tried and faithful officer, whose integrity and purity of purpose were beyond all question. It is with sorrow not wholly unmixed with pride that we remember our worthy colleague, the public spirited citizen, the efficient friend and laborer for public schools, the loving husband and parent, the conscientious Christian, and record for the benefit of those who come after us, that Abraham C. Wood lived a long and useful life amongst us, and laid down the burden of life generally esteemed as one of the most conscientious, worthy and public spirited citizens that ever lived among us.”

He died April 30, 1884, and rests in the Moravian cemetery at New Dorp, Staten Island, awaiting the call to a blissful immortality.

JACOB B. WOOD, son of Benjamin Wood, was born in New York city, August 22, 1811, and came to Staten Island with his father in the year 1821. He was, during his life, connected in business with the custom house in New York city for a number of years as entry clerk, and afterward as head of the firm of Wood, Niebuhr & Co., custom house brokers, which last position he held until his death. He was also, as his father, connected with the Brighton Heights church. In business and in church relations he was always prominent. In nobility of character and loftiness of spirit he closely resembled his father. In the minutest particular he was always the gentleman, and everywhere courted for his high social qualities. He was a great lover of books and works of art. In 1851 he visited Europe. On his return he published a small volume entitled “Notes of Foreign Travel.” The book reveals a lively appreciation of every sight he witnessed and of all the incidents that marked his tour. He had a mind and heart of very high order. His home was on Staten Island from 1821 until 1863. He served as supervisor a number of years, and was a marked and prominent man in every good work going on around him, and esteemed and beloved by all with whom he came in contact. He died at Piermont, Rockland county, New York, August 1, 1885, rest-



A J Wood

ing in faith awaiting the trumpet call to a blessed immortality. His body lies beside his father in the Rockland cemetery.

ABRAHAM J. WOOD.—Abraham Wood, the grandfather of the subject of this biography, died at Springville, Staten Island, September 20, 1796. To his wife Ruth were born sons, Moses Abraham, James C., Walter; and daughters, Nelly, married to David Price, and Mary, married first to Samuel Baily, and a second time to Isaac Sprague. James C., the third son in order of birth, was a native of Staten Island and by trade a chairmaker and mechanic, after which he became and continued for many years a merchant at Tottenville. He was an exemplary Christian, zealous in the cause of temperance, and an honored exhorter in the Methodist Episcopal church with which he was connected. By his first marriage to Catherine, daughter of Elias Price, were born Abraham J., Esther Ann, wife of Andrew Sprague, and Elias P. His second wife was Hettie, also a daughter of Elias Price, whose children were Catherine M., wife of Isaac Bedell, Alfred, Emily, wife of John T. Winant; Rachel, married to Sebastian Butler; Drusilla, wife of James Booth, and James.

Abraham J., the eldest son, was born January 29, 1812, in Hudson county, N. J., from whence he removed when but 5 years of age to Staten Island. Receiving but limited advantages of education at Tottenville, his home, at the early age of 16 he engaged in the oyster trade. New York afforded a ready market, and his regular trips were rendered more profitable by the occasional transportation of passengers. At the age of 24 his attention was turned to farming and butchering for a limited time. His former vocation again attracted him, and to the present time his energies have been chiefly directed to oyster planting, with such successful results as to have placed him in a condition of independence. He now resides on his attractive farm at Prince's Bay. Mr. Wood, in 1860, opened a store at Prince's Bay, of which he is still the owner. As a citizen he is enterprising and public spirited. As a business man, clear headed and thrifty, his ventures have usually been crowned with success.

An early democrat, Mr. Wood on its formation found the principles of the republican party to harmonize with his views, and consequently joined its ranks. He has been a delegate to state conventions, served as justice of the peace, held for six



terms the office of supervisor, and in various other capacities served his township, county and state. In all these relations he has won respect as a conscientious and able public officer. He has also been for a quarter of a century postmaster of Prince's Bay. Mr. Wood was, May 24, 1834, married to Catherine, daughter of James La Forge. Their children are Abraham E., Catherine E., Frances A. and James A.

Besides the foregoing, there are several names that have at one time or another been prominent in the county. Some of these we notice in the following paragraphs :

ARROWSMITH.—Of this name there were two on the island during the first half of the last century—Thomas and Edmond. They were Englishmen, and appear to have aspired to an aristocratic position in society. Their public services were chiefly of a military character.

BEATTY.—John, and his son Edward, who died July 17, 1825, aged over eighty-one years. They owned the property lying between the Moravian church and the Patten house, and were prominent as friends and supporters of that church.

BILLOP.—The name is introduced here only to notice the fact that Colonel Christopher, so eminently notorious during the revolution, had a son, John Willett, baptized June 11, 1769, of whom we hear nothing more. If living at the time of the evacuation of the island he was a lad of fourteen or thereabouts, and probably accompanied his father to the British possessions.

DORLAND.—In the latter part of the seventeenth century we meet the name of Lambert Dorland frequently. He was a member of the colonial assembly in 1691, and therefore must have been a man of considerable importance. The name has now entirely disappeared from the island.

DUNN.—In our local records, church or county, this name occurs only in connection with a single individual, who is designated as John Dunn, Esq. He appears to have been a man of superior acquirements, and was twice elected member of assembly from the county, 1804 and 1805. He died December 21, 1826, aged fifty-seven years. Mrs. Abraham Housman, of Port Richmond, is his only surviving child in the county.

GIFFORD.—This name also occurs in the records only with reference to a single individual, as early as 1770. He was a man of



considerable influence, and his name is perpetuated in the public road called from him, Gifford's lane, near Richmond.

HARRISON.—John Talbot Harrison, M.D., was born October 2, 1785, and died March 6, 1863. His appointment as health officer of the port introduced him to the island, where he subsequently took up his residence. He was a member of assembly for the county in 1830 and 1831, presidential elector in 1840, and member of the state constitutional convention in 1845. He was highly respected as a man and as a physician. He was the father of H. R. Harrison, M.D., Port Richmond.

LE COUNT, or LE CONTE, JOHN.—Was a man of great influence in the county early in the last century; he was a member of the colonial assembly in 1726, and again in 1756; he was also county judge from 1739 to 1756.

MARLET.—There were two brothers of this name, Paul and Abraham, residing in the county, between 1680 and 1700; they possessed considerable property, but the name has become extinct. They both appear to have been highly respected in their day and generation.

MICHEAU.—During the last half of the last century, and the beginning of the present, there were several families of this name in the county, some of whom were men exceedingly popular. The first of the name, Paul, was sheriff in 1736, and member of the colonial assembly from 1748 to 1751; his son Paul, however, appears to have been a great favorite with the people of the county; he was chosen to the provincial congress in 1775-6; county clerk for twenty years from 1761; county judge for eleven years from 1786, and state senator from 1789 to 1792. His son, Paul J., was member of assembly 1798-9, 1802-3, and Benjamin, county treasurer in 1787. There was never a more popular or influential family in the county, but they have all disappeared. They were residents of Westfield.

Besides the above, there were individuals and families who once exerted a powerful influence in the county, who have now totally disappeared; among them are the names of Berge, Adriance, Stoothoff, Veghte, Vanderbeck, Staats, Veltman, Clendening, Garrabrantz, Hoogland, Ralph, Jenners, Van Wagenan, Slecht, Carenton, Spier, Hafte, Swaim, Nefius, Ryke, Schouten, Gray, Zutphen, Rykman, Van Engelen, Metzelaer, Van Tuyl, Pryor, Jurks, De Grammeaux, Vanderhoven, Richaud, Wimmer, Caspers, Facker, Van Dyck, Sim-

senbach, Brebant Bosler, Tillburgh, Van Brakel De Camp, Carhart, Corbitt, Tillou, and others.

EMINENT MEN AND WOMEN OF STATEN ISLAND.

By Hamilton Willcox.

Forgotten corner of the world though most strangers deem Staten Island, it has been the home of as many famous persons as most places of renown. Since, yes, before, the time when Governor Dongan built his residence on the shore of Kill Van Kull, overlooking the scene where white men began the long record of outrage and murder on the occupants of the land, and built his shooting lodge on the west slope of the hills, that just above Castleton Corners look toward the Orange mountains, Staten Island has been the abode of numerous men and women whose memories are historic.

Lest partiality should seem to be shown, the writer has been unwilling to trust to his own knowledge or recollections. Notice of the preparation of this chapter has been furnished to the journals of Richmond county, with a request for memoranda regarding those who could properly be deemed distinguished. If any who should be included here are left out, it will be because the needful information has not been supplied. Our space will mainly be devoted to those who are no longer living, or now dwell elsewhere.

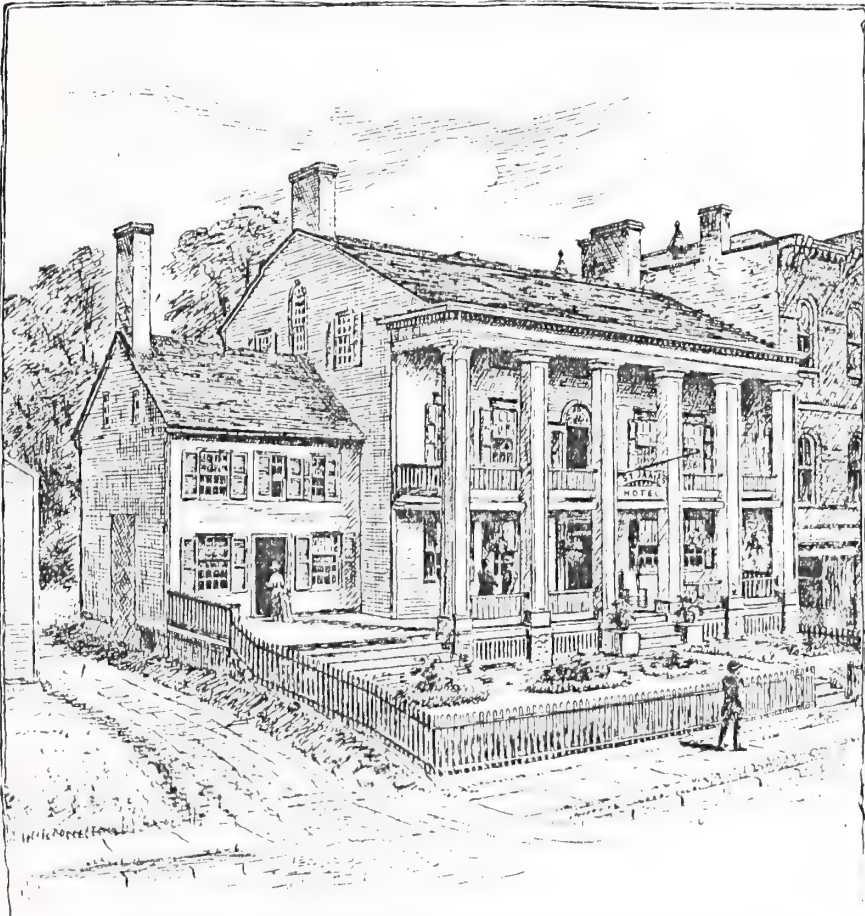
Above all the figures of its past, towers that of Daniel D. Tompkins, whose great mansion yet stands on a hill overlooking the first village incorporated in the county, and named for him. Assemblyman, judge of the supreme court, representative in congress, governor of New York state ten years, including the trying time of the war with Great Britain, and by his courage and patriotism, when his state was invaded on the St. Lawrence river and Lake Ontario, and his own home was in peril from British ships, distinguished as "New York's war governor;" as governor, obtaining the passage of the noble law which abolished slavery and secured freedom to ten thousand human beings and to their posterity forever; also as governor, approving the various acts whereby the legislature removed the burden of disfranchisement from several classes of people; leaving the governor's chair to become vice-president of the United States, in an administration which had the glory to allay partisan strife, and receiving an almost unanimous re-

election; during this second term as vice-president almost elected governor again; presiding over the convention which revised the state constitution, and serving as vice-president almost to the day of his death; few American statesmen have had so brilliant and honorable a career. One of the great forts, which at the Narrows guard New York on the Staten Island shore, fitly bears his name, and is his lasting monument.

The spirit of the elder Tompkins was transmitted to his son, the courtly, scholarly, brave, genial and eloquent Minthorne Tompkins, who resigned his seat in the state senate in 1840, sacrificed a career which lay before him probably as brilliant as his father's, rather than withhold his hostility to slavery in other regions, and espoused the cause of liberty when it was political ruin to befriend the slave. In a state where his father was so long governor he had the nerve to accept a nomination for that office as the candidate of the free soil party (with John P. Hale for president and George W. Julian for vice-president), when his supporters could give him but 19,000 votes. To his generous sympathy hundreds of poor families on the island owe their houses, for he it was who broke up the great estate his father left into small lots, sold these lots to poor families, and allowed them to pay him as they could—five or ten dollars at a time. The people of the county remembered this, and on two occasions, when he headed the county ticket of his party, which was in a hopeless minority, he was honored by a vote much beyond the strength of that organization. In 1855, when his party (republican) was beaten nearly three to one, Minthorne Tompkins failed of election to the assembly by only seventy-five votes. During the war of the rebellion he spent much time and pains in raising the "Staten Island Regiment," of which he was made colonel, though of an age that well exempted him from military service; and when the exigencies of war obliged the government to consolidate the regiment with others before he could complete its numbers, and to hurry to the front the men he had recruited, he gave up his command without a murmur. For many years he served, in the latter part of his life, as a member and president of the board of port wardens. He died, not long since, beloved and regretted by friends all over the state and country.

Another vice-president, a predecessor of Vice-President Tompkins, and a man of a very different career, ended his days

at Port Richmond. Soldier of the revolution, leader of the bar, attorney-general, senator of the United States, inventor of the methods of American politics, manager of the tremendous struggle of 1800 which placed Jefferson and the party of the people in power by carrying New York city, hence the state, and so turning the scale; while vice-president engineering the



ST. JAMES HOTEL, PORT RICHMOND.—HOUSE WHERE AARON BURR DIED.

act of 1801, by which the legislature relieved tens of thousands from disfranchisement, and presiding over the first convention which revised the state constitution; missing the presidency only by want of generous and hearty loyalty to Jefferson; candidate for governor, driven from the state by a combination of

politicians who used the death of Alexander Hamilton to crush him, would-be emperor of Mexico—when Aaron Burr came to the end of his eventful life, it was on Staten Island, where he had passed much time at intervals, that he died.

Jacob Dolsen Cox, one of the most honored of living Americans, who has filled the posts of major-general of volunteers in the civil war, governor of Ohio, secretary of the interior in General Grant's first cabinet, representative in congress, president of the Toledo, Wabash & Western railroad; dean of Cincinnati law school, and almost senator in place of John Sherman, was in his youth a clerk in the Wall street office of Anthony Lane, and was a resident of Port Richmond, as was also his brother, Charles F. Cox, secretary of the Canada Southern railroad.

Some of the leading names of the world in science belong to Staten Island. Dr. John William Draper, one of the most majestic minds the world has known, whose researches revolutionized many departments of knowledge; who gave to mankind the art of photography; who during half a century's laborious investigation freely gave the public, without seeking patent or other monopoly, the fruits of his toil and study; who set forth, in books of wide circulation, facts commonly deemed dry with language that fascinated the reader; who handled the history of Europe with skill that from an adverse critic (the Westminster "*Review*") extorted the confession that "what Buckle attempted for England, Draper has done for Europe;" who for more than forty years daily instructed large classes in chemistry, physiology, botany, geology and kindred sciences; who helped to found the New York University Medical College, and as its secretary and president built it up to a great institution. Doctor Draper, while making the discoveries and writing the works which first gave him European as well as American celebrity, lived in a modest house on Cherry lane, not far from the Hatfield farm. His sons, Dr. John C. Draper, successor to his father's university chairs, in that father's lifetime professor of chemistry and mineralogy in the New York City College, and of analytical and practical chemistry in the university, author of several scientific works; and Dr. Henry Draper, also author of a number of scientific works, builder of a silvered glass reflectory telescope which eclipsed that of Lord Rosse; first photographer of the moon, photographer of the sun through the

telescope, surgeon and captain in the war of the rebellion, author of numerous papers, articles and books on scientific subjects, resided in boyhood in the Cherry lane house with their father.

Alexander Del Mar, author of "A History of the Precious Metals," a "History of Money in Ancient Times," "The Science of Money," and other works, probably the greatest ever written on political economy, and certainly the ablest and most laborious ever written by an American, lived both at New Brighton and Stapleton. At one time he was financial editor of eight different journals, and founded also the flourishing "*Commercial and Financial Chronicle and New York Daily Bulletin*." As director of the bureau of statistics he reorganized the United States commerce and navigation returns so as to make them reliable, which was a herculean task; and by one sharp exposure he prevented, in 1868-9, the plunder of the United States treasury to the extent of one hundred millions of dollars. As originator and officer of the United States monetary commission of 1876, he brought the country back to the use of both silver and gold as currency, and thus greatly aided to prevent the threatened disaster of a vast paper inflation.

Dr. Samuel Mackenzie Elliott, whose discoveries in oculism largely advanced that art and brought him an income of \$30,000 a year, also founded the settlement along Bard avenue which still bears his name; built, and for years maintained, an astronomical observatory, whose dome may still be seen on the roof of his former residence, on the hill above Stapleton. Under his care at Elliottville, among many remarkable cures, sight was restored to Professor Edward L. Youmans, whose enthusiastic lectures and writings on chemistry and kindred branches, delivered to audiences all through the country, widely spread the knowledge and interest on these subjects which are now common. He founded the "*Popular Science Monthly*," made that great thinker, Herbert Spencer, known to Americans, and saved his wondrous system of philosophy from suppression.

[Dr. John Swinburne, too, whose discoveries in the art of healing broken bones and dislocated joints, and whose successful application of those discoveries to thousands of sufferers in civil life, in the war of the rebellion, and in the siege of Paris (1870), earned for him unnumbered blessings and amazed the skilled surgeons of France; who as health officer saved New

York from a plague, and who was elected mayor and congressman in Albany by large majorities in a community strongly opposed to him politically, was long a resident of Tompkinsville.

Dr. Carl C. Schmidt, publisher of the "Leipsic Medical Annual," and other valuable publications, a scholar and physician of unusual attainments and singular dignity and beauty of person, driven from Germany in the revolution of 1848, settled at Willow Brook in Northfield, and there ended his days.

Dr. Frederick Hollick, whose books and lectures on physiology did much a generation since to spread knowledge of that science in America, has long been a resident of the island, as has Dr. A. L. Carroll, formerly editor of the "*Medical Gazette*," translator and author of several scientific works, and secretary of the state board of health.

Prof. N. L. Britton of Columbia College, a native of Westfield, though still a young man, has made a name among scientists by several works on topics in natural history.

Sir Edward Cunard, American manager of the singularly careful and successful ocean steamship line which bears his name, long lived on the hill overlooking the Narrows, where he could see from his window every vessel of his line come in sight of New York and disappear thence.

William H. Aspinwall, long a leader in developing trade with California, and for whom the city of Aspinwall in Panama is named, was long a dweller at New Dorp.

M. B. Brady, the famous photographer, long dispensed a generous hospitality to distinguished guests from many climes, at a residence on Grymes hill.

Daniel B. Allen and Samuel Barton, agents of Commodore Vanderbilt's steamship lines; Jeremiah Simonson, a prominent shipbuilder; Bernhard Westermann, the leading German bookseller of America, have also been residents of Staten Island.

George Cabot Ward, American agent of the famous banking house of Baring Brothers & Co., dwelt on Bard avenue, as did Robert B. Minturn the younger, of the widely known house of Grinnell, Minturn & Co., and president of the American Free Trade League.

At Clifton lived John A. Appleton, of the immense publishing house of D. Appleton & Co., and Nathaniel Marsh, president of the Erie railroad; at New Brighton—Daniel L. Appleton, of the celebrated Waltham "American Watch Company,"

and at different times president of the Mercantile Library and of the New England Society ; at West Brighton—Hiram H. Lamfort, president of the ubiquitous Continental Fire Insurance Company ; on Grymes hill—George Law, who succeeded Cornelius Vanderbilt as the leading steamboat owner of the harbor, and after Law's death John J. Cisco, the banker, for years United States assistant treasurer ; Hugh J. Jewett, president of the Erie Railroad ; Roderick W. Cameron, of the Australian steamship line ; Erastus Wiman, head of the original mercantile agency, which reaches all over the country, and promoter of other business enterprises ; William T. Garner, head of the great Cohoes Mills, and commodore of the New York Yacht Club. The list of Staten Islanders who have been commercially distinguished is far too long for insertion here.

Gen. Antonio Lopez Santa Anna, styled the ablest of Mexican generals, and the wildest of Mexican politicians, repeatedly president and dictator of Mexico, and as often expelled from that country, during his last exile lived for a considerable time at West Brighton, on the Manor road, just north of Cherry lane.

Gen. Richard Delafield, of the United States army, was long stationed at Fort Tompkins, and as colonel of engineers had charge of the construction of Fort Wadsworth. Gen. Joseph G. Totten, chief engineer of the army, is said to have been a resident of Tottenville.

To the navy Staten Island has contributed: Alban C. Stimers, chief engineer, who took personal charge of the engines of the "Monitor," in her fight with the "Merrimac;" Commodore Stephen Decatur, the younger, who, struck with blindness through the terrible blunder of a physician at the outset of a fine career, resided long at Elliottville, in the vain hope that Doctor Elliott's skill might succeed in undoing the injury; and Commodore A. Colden Rhind, whose daring exploits in the capture of New Orleans, and the ascent of the Mississippi by Faragut and Porter, made him renowned. Commodore James McIntosh was also long a resident of Clifton. William W. Winthrop, judge advocate, general of the army, was for some time a resident of West Brighton.

To the revolutionary volunteers Northfield contributed Capt. Joseph Mersereau ; to the tory forces Westfield furnished Colonel Billop. It also contributed to the side of liberty the de-

voted patriot, Mrs. Disosway, of Tottenville, who refused to urge her brother to cease his attacks on the British, though promised the release of her husband from captivity if she would do so.

To the war of 1812 Richmond county, so far as known, did not supply many prominent actors; but Capt. Benjamin Wood, who raised and largely equipped a company for the defense of New York, becoming captain in the Twenty-seventh regiment, United States infantry, as such boarded, in 1815, the British frigate (at Sandy Hook, where he was stationed) that brought the news of peace, being the first American to receive this glad news; who mounted and fired the first gun placed on Fort Lafayette at the Narrows; was twenty years (1821-41) revenue boarding officer at the quarantine station, a resident of Tompkinsville, and a leader in county affairs.

To the volunteer service in the rebellion the island contributed, besides those heretofore named: Robert Gould Shaw, of Bard avenue, colonel of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts colored regiment, who fell, with scores of his command, at the storming of Fort Wagner, and whose remains lie with those of the dusky comrades whom he led, his generous parents deeming that companionship their fittest sepulture; and Major Theodore Winthrop, the explorer, novelist and orator, whose country saw him last by the flashes of musketry against the black night of a Virginian forest, standing on a gun, striving to rally the Union troops whom surprise had confused and disordered, and who, while going to his death, wrote to a companion of his country walks, "Ah, me! in these sweet, balmy May days I miss my Staten Island."

When the Union army set out to reach Richmond, Va., by way of the James river, Mariners' Harbor furnished a hundred skilled pilots, who knew every foot of the way, selected from its oyster fleet by Capt. John J. Housman. Before the war Gen. Francis C. Barlow, said to be the bravest man in the Army of the Potomac, afterward attorney general, secretary of state and United States marshal, was a tutor in a private family of Staten Island.

In literature, besides those heretofore mentioned, there are many, too many to specify all; but above all stands George William Curtis, author of the "Nile Notes," which soon after its publication became a text book in Oxford for students of a pure

English style, and whom Charles Dickens declared to be much the finest speaker he had ever heard ; author of other notable books, such as "Prue and L," and "Trumps." As orator, journalist and statesman, ever unselfishly striving to lead public sentiment toward justice and purity, no man since the days of Governor Tompkins has so won the hearts or aroused the pride of his fellow islanders. In this connection, too, must be remembered the scholarly, eloquent and kindly Erastus Brooks, forty years editor of the "*New York Express*," and longer than any other man the representative of Richmond county in the state legislature.

Richard Adams Locke, author of the famous "Moon Hoax" in the "*New York Herald*," which, before the days of transatlantic steamers and cables, led Americans to believe that Sir John Herschel, peering with his great telescope through the clear air of South Africa, had discovered men and women in the moon, lived long at Tompkinsville. Mrs. Laura Winthrop Johnson, the poet-sister of Theodore and William Winthrop; Christopher Pearse Clanch, one of the most exquisite of American poets and artists; Gabriel P. Disosway, author (in the columns of the "*Staten Island Union*") of the first history of the island, and of other historical works; his daughter, Miss Ella Taylor Disosway, the novelist; and many others mentioned in other connections, form an army of literary workers of which Richmond county may well be proud.

Charles Mackaye, the well-known English poet, was for some years a resident of Clifton, and of Dr. Elliott's observatory cottage on Grymes hill. Mrs. Catherine N. Sinclair, long a prominent actress under the name of Mrs. Forrest, lived a long time in the opposite cottage with her brother-in-law, Mr. Henry Sedley, of the New York "*Times*." Henry D. Thoreau, author of "Walden," etc., an uncommonly able writer and thinker, who was for some time tutor in the family of Judge William Emerson, brother of Ralph Waldo Emerson; Clarence Cook, the author, journalist and critic; Maria J. McIntosh, the novelist; Rev. John F. Hurst, since president of Drew Theological seminary and now bishop of Iowa, who published his "History of Rationalism" while pastor of Trinity Methodist church, West Brighton; Richard L. Dugdale, author of the famous work on crime and pauperism called "The Jukes," for a long time assistant secretary of the Prison Association, also secre-

tary of the Society for Political Education, the Civil Service Reform Association and the Sociologic Section of the New York Association for Advancement of Science, and treasurer of the New York Liberal Club, much of whose closing years were passed on Bard avenue; may be added to the list.

Among painters may be mentioned William Page, delineator of "Venus" and many other skillful pictures; and among musical men, Max Maretzek, the effective manager, resided here. Among inventors should be mentioned William F. Caston, deviser of the "Night Signals" system used by the government; Prof. John M. Hawkins, contriver of vivid and startling optical effects of the "Thaumascope"; Horace Boardman, inventor of the Boardman boiler; and Antonio Meucci, one of the early contrivers of the telephone and the host of Garibaldi in that hero's exile.

When the New York draft rioters of 1863 came to be tried, the foreman of the jury which convicted them, Hugh Auchincloss, was a former Staten Islander.

Caleb Lyon, at one time representative in congress and afterward governor of Montana, was for a time resident of Rossville. Judge George C. Barrett, just unanimously re-elected to the bench of the supreme court for another term of fourteen years, was for a time a resident of West Brighton. Frederick Law Olmsted, whose architectural and landscape engineering skill transformed a mass of shanties, pigsties and rocks into the resplendent beauty of the Central park, and also turned the capitol grounds at Washington into charming surroundings instead of the eyesore and public disgrace they had been, author of "A Journey Through the Seaboard Slave States," and other able works, was long a resident of the south shore. Dr. Bedell, Episcopal bishop of New Jersey, was a native of Staten Island.

Besides all these, there is a class of Staten Islanders whom we should hold especially dear, because their efforts were signally directed to abolishing oppression and wrong, and to promoting virtue and freedom. The Latourettes, Dupuys, Freneaus and other Huguenots and Waldenses, who bore imprisonment for conscience's sake, took part in the heroic defense of Rochelle and other points in France, more than two centuries ago, and afterward left their homes forever, rather than lose their liberty, should always have a place in our hearts.

As the writer once stood on the walls of the ancient strong-

hold Perpignan, with the Pyrenees towering behind and on either hand, while before stretched away the sunny plains of France, it seemed for a moment the world had rolled back two centuries, and from those plains rose the sad sound of the lament of many exiles who afterward became Staten Island's colonists :—

“ Alas ! we must leave thee,
Dear, desolate home,
To the spearmen of Uri,
The slavelings of Rome ;
To the serpent of Florence,
The vulture of Spain,
To the pride of Anjou,
And the guile of Lorraine.

“ One look, one last look,
To the streams and the bowers,
To the fields and the trees,
To the cots and the towers ;
To the church where the bones
Of our fathers decayed,
Where we fondly had hoped
That our own should be laid.

“ Farewell to thy fountains,
Farewell to thy shades,
To the song of thy youths,
And the dance of thy maids ;
To the cool of thy garden,
The hum of thy bees,
And the long, waving line
Of the blue Pyrenees.

“ Farewell, and forever,
The priest and the slave
May rule in the halls
Of the free and the brave ;
Our hearths we abandon ;
Our lands we resign ;
But, Father, we kneel
To no altar but thine.”

General John C. Fremont, who saved California from the curse of slavery, was one of its first senators, and in 1856 bore the banner of free soil as candidate for president, was at the latter time, as he has repeatedly since been, a resident of Staten Island.

Joseph Kargé, a Polish nobleman, for seeking the liberty of his country, was condemned by the Russian government to

death. Escaping to America, he found a home at Elliottville; in the war became a general of cavalry, and later a member of the faculty of Princeton College.

When Louis Kossuth, driven from Hungary for defending his country's liberty, found a refuge in America, Staten Island was the first American soil he trod, and a Staten Island regiment gave him his first welcome. Gustav Struve, the colleague of Frederick Hecker in establishing a republic in Baden in 1848, driven from Germany, and afterward from Switzerland, found a home, and opportunity to write his "History of the World," on the Northfield plankroad near Graniteville. Many yet living recall his venerable and dignified form, and the electric eloquence and wonderful mastery of English with which he advocated the election of Lincoln. Delia Tudor Stewart Parnell, daughter of Admiral Charles Stewart (commander of the famous frigate "Constitution," who bore the name of "the bravest man in the American navy"), wife of an Irish country gentleman, seeing the misery of the people of her adopted country, trained her son Charles Stewart Parnell to become the leader of his countrymen in peaceful, legal and resistless movement toward self government; and when his great work in the house of commons began, she, with her daughters, whom she had reared in the same noble spirit, traveled, spoke and performed enormous labor in organizing and teaching the great Irish population of America to co-operate with the great work which her son was guiding. In the thick of this work, mother and daughters resided for some time at New Brighton.

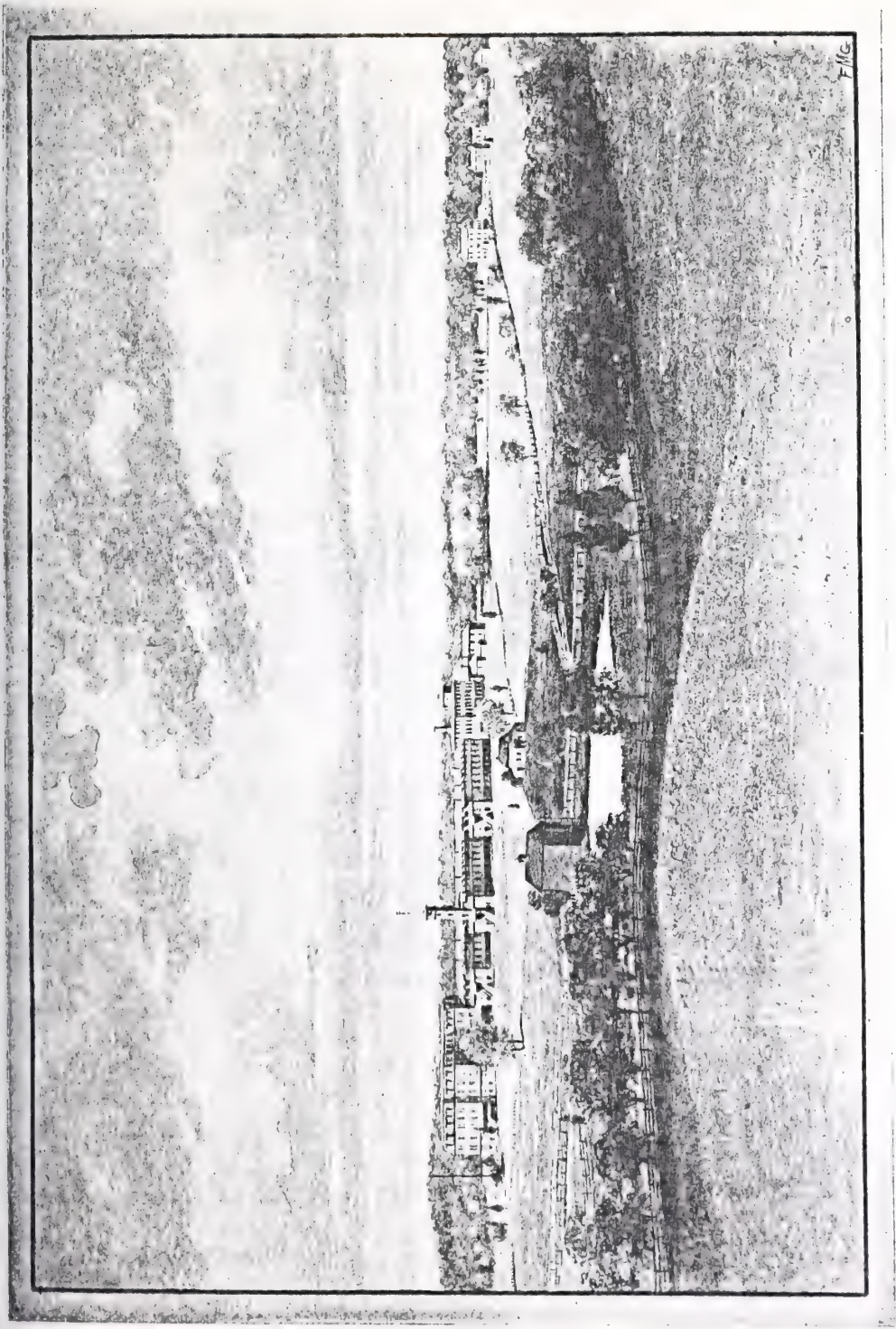
But of all the lofty and heroic souls who have hallowed our island's soil, who will deny the first place to him who for his country's weal refused a crown, and gave away a realm, and whose life and sword were ever at the call of freedom, in his own or other lands? Forced to leave his native soil by the pressure of organized numbers wielded by despotic hands; in exile and poverty, the house of a compatriot at Clifton afforded a refuge and home to Joseph Garibaldi. In the dwelling of that friend, the faithful Antonio Meucci, hangs still a portrait painted then; and the worn, weary face, the sunken, melancholy eyes and the well nigh despairing expression, tell a touching tale of the sufferings the hero had borne, and of his feelings in that terrible hour, when throughout the European continent liberty was crushed by armed hosts; while the look of

fearless and immovable resolve bespeaks the leader who within ten years returned at the head of conquering armies, drove out tyrants, and made Italy united and free. When Garibaldi died, how new the world must have seemed to him, with justice and self-government everywhere growing up, compared to what it was when he wandered through Clifton's groves beneath our summer skies.

Truly, "Freedom's battle, once begun, though baffled oft, is ever won." America may be proud to have given Garibaldi an asylum, and for ages to come Italia's sons and daughters shall revere his name as that of one of the noblest in her long line of heroes.

The truth is that Staten Island's soil has been trodden by numbers of men and women whose lives and deeds have done them honor, and made this ground historic. Our air is full of memories of worthy souls and acts; and these memories should nerve us all to equal and outdo the characters and achievements that make these men and women remembered and admired.





MT. LORETTO S. J.

BRANCH OF THE MISSION OF THE IMMACULATE VIRGIN NEW YORK



CHAPTER XIII.

CHARITIES AND PUBLIC WORKS.

The S. R. Smith Infirmary.—The Seamen's Fund and Retreat.—Home for Destitute Children of Seamen.—County Poor House.—Staten Island Diet Kitchen.—Cemeteries.—Staten Island Water Supply Company.—The Crystal Water Works.—The Sailors' Snug Harbor.—The Police and Fire Department.

BENEVOLENT movements of all kinds have ever found hearty supporters on Staten Island. Whether in time of peace to provide succor for the unfortunate or distressed, or in time of war to provide for the destitute, and supply the languishing with what comforts human aid can provide, the people of the island have proved themselves ready to sympathize with their suffering fellows, and to take a hand in whatever benevolent work may from time to time present itself for their attention.

In this connection we are prompted to speak of an item which appears in a number of an old paper, printed in 1828. From that we learn that the ladies of Tompkinsville met at the school house on Monday, March 5, 1828, "to purchase and make up clothing for the suffering Greeks," and a few weeks later the "New York Greek Committee" acknowledged the receipt of one hundred and seventy-three garments from the inhabitants of Tompkinsville. But it is more particularly of the home charities that we wish to speak in this chapter. Some of the most prominent institutions of this kind we shall notice.

The S. R. Smith Infirmary grew out of a need that appeared at the outbreak of the late war, in a then prospective increase of the call for means and facilities for the care of the sick poor, and for the reception of casualties, which it was anticipated would follow the departure of so many heads of dependent families to the defense of the country.

The suggestion came from the Richmond County Medical Society in April, 1861. This society had maintained a dispensary

for the relief of out-door poor, but were convinced that the charity should be placed on a broader basis in order to meet the increasing demands upon it. They accordingly placed before the public the proposition to establish an infirmary for the reception of the indigent sick, to be called the Samuel R. Smith Infirmary, making the name an appropriate tribute to the memory of a well known and highly esteemed citizen and distinguished physician, whose reputation for activity in the line of benevolence which the proposed institution should follow, suggested his name for this honor. The constitution provided that the payment of \$5 should make any one a member, and \$25 a life member. The affairs of the infirmary should be managed by seven trustees, four of whom should be members of the medical society, who should be elected at the annual meetings of the members. The attendance at the infirmary was to be under the charge of the medical society.

An organization was more perfectly effected at a meeting called for the purpose, at the Lyceum, on the 28th of April, 1864, when the following directors were elected: Messrs. Shaw, Marsh and Despard, and Doctors Anderson, Lea, Moffatt and Eadie. The commissioners of quarantine granted the use of two of the hospitals on the late quarantine grounds to the infirmary until such time as the grounds should be sold.

The infirmary was formally opened in this building on Monday afternoon, June 20, 1864. Mr. William Shaw presided, and prayer and addresses were made. Since then the institution has gone steadily forward with its work of benevolence, bringing comfort to many a desponding and weary heart. The following trustees were elected at the annual meeting, June 11, 1885: Livingston Satterlee, Erastus Wiman, C. C. Norvell, George William Curtis, L. H. Meyer, E. C. Delevan, G. S. Scofield, Sr., Aquilla Rich, S. M. Davis, De Witt C. Stafford, E. C. Bridgman and T. M. Rianhard.

An organization known as the "Ladies' Auxiliary of the S. R. Smith Infirmary" was effected November 20, 1863, and did noble work during the time of the war in supplementing and assisting the work of the infirmary. A constitution was adopted, and under it the following were the first officers elected: Mrs. H. R. Ball, president; Mrs. Rev. T. Skinner, vice-president; Mrs. S. B. Whitlock, secretary; and Miss C. Ehniger, treasurer. It was a part of the plan that auxiliary soci-

eties, as branches of this, should be organized in every congregation on the island. Meetings were held monthly and a lively interest was awakened in the society's work.

The ninth monthly meeting was held in the building, June 7, 1864, being the first meeting held there. The building was then being fitted up for their benevolent work. Subscriptions to defray the current expenses of the society then amounted to a little more than nine hundred dollars per annum, and the commencement was made in the full belief that the one thousand two hundred dollars per annum, which had been thought necessary to maintain the work designed, would soon be registered on the treasurer's book. Beds, bedding and articles of furniture had been purchased, and a committee was then appointed to supervise the domestic economy of the institution and visit it as frequently as convenience would permit or expediency dictate.

A system was established years ago by which all foreign sailors entering the port of New York paid a certain fee for each voyage. The accumulation of these fees became a fund in the state treasury known as the "Seamen's Retreat and Hospital Fund," the object of which was to care for and maintain such seamen when they were sick. For this purpose this "Retreat" was established. A large sum was afterward diverted from this fund to other charitable uses, amounting to three hundred and forty thousand dollars. Subsequently financial embarrassments came upon the retreat, and to recover from them it became necessary to place mortgages upon the property, which mortgages amounted to fifty-five thousand dollars. The state afterward liquidated those mortgages, and in 1879 made a further restoration for what had really been a misappropriation of funds, by appropriating fifteen thousand dollars to the retreat. In 1881 the institution asked for sixteen thousand dollars more of its money, in reply to which the state gave eight thousand, and appointed the governor and comptroller a commission to investigate the matter and report what was best to be done with the institution.

On the 22d of April, 1831, the legislature of the state of New York enacted a law which directs that the moneys levied and collected by law upon masters, mates, mariners and seamen arriving at the port of New York, be paid to the trustees of the "Seamen's Fund and Retreat," in the city of New York. These

trustees were to consist of the mayor, collector of customs, president of the Seamen's Savings Bank, president of the Marine Society, the health officer of the city of New York, together with five shipmasters of the city of New York, to be chosen annually. The second section of the act directs that convenient and suitable buildings be erected in either New York, Kings or Richmond counties. This act received various modifications subsequently, and was the authority for establishing the present "Seamen's Fund and Retreat."

A tract of forty acres was purchased of Cornelius Corsen the same year for \$10,000. This was located on the east side of Staten Island, fronting on New York bay. In addition to the buildings upon the land when it was purchased, others were immediately erected, and the institution was opened on the first day of October, 1831, when thirty-four patients were received from the marine hospital at the quarantine. The report for that month states that seventy-three patients had been received and thirty-two discharged.

Dr. Peter S. Townsend was the first resident physician. Rev. John E. Miller, of the Reformed Dutch church at Tompkinsville, was the first chaplain, which office he retained until his death in 1847. Captain James Morgan was appointed superintendent in July, 1832, but in October following Captain Henry Russell was appointed at a salary of \$1,000 with house and subsistence.

By an act passed in 1847 the trustees of the Seamen's Retreat were directed to provide for the support of destitute, sick or infirm mothers, widows, wives, sisters and daughters of seamen, and the sum of \$10,000 was applied to the erection of suitable buildings. An association of ladies, styled "The Mariners' Family Industrial Society," was incorporated May 9, 1849, having for its object the relief of the destitute families of seamen. The building was completed in December, 1853, opened in May, 1855, and dedicated June 9th of the same year.

The retreat is, in many respects, unlike any other hospital in the world. It is a *retreat* indeed. The sailor who has been from one United States hospital to another, and spent in each the allotted period of four months, at the end of which he must seek for quarters elsewhere, finds a home here where, if diseased beyond the reach of medical or surgical art to restore him, he is provided for for the remainder of his days. If worn



out in the hard service of the sea, hopelessly crippled or superannuated, he is transferred, if entitled, and he desires it, to the Sailor's Snug Harbor, or sent, at the expense of the board of trustees, to his home and friends, however distant.

The cemetery of the retreat is located upon a knoll at the western end of the grounds, overlooking the bay and city of New York. Here poor Jack finds a quiet resting place by the side of his comrades, when his life of hardship, privations and peril is ended.

The "Home for Destitute Children of Seamen" was established in 1846 by a society of ladies who took a small house at Port Richmond, for the purpose of rescuing from misery a few children whose fathers had gone to sea and whose mothers could not support them. It was decided that Staten Island afforded the best location on account of its healthfulness as well as from the standpoint of economy, and also for its vicinity to New York, where many of the managers resided.

When, with the growth of the family to be cared for, the house became too small, another was taken at Stapleton, where the children were domiciled until 1852, when they were removed to the new building which had been erected.

Ground for the site of this building was leased of the trustees of the Sailors' Snug Harbor, and a building was erected specially for the purpose. This building was partly paid for by the donations of the managers at the time, and the balance, advanced by the Snug Harbor trustees, was secured to them by a mortgage on the premises. In 1857 the "Home" was so much in debt, that it was thought best to sell the house to the mortgagee, so as to get rid of the mortgage. In the following year such a sale was effected, and the building passed into the possession of the Sailors' Snug Harbor, the privilege being reserved to the "Home," however, of occupying it, rent free, for a term of fourteen years.

The parents or guardians of the children received here are expected to pay fifty cents per week for each child, for which food, clothing, education, and in case of sickness, medical care, are furnished. Children placed here are surrendered to the managers at least for one year, none are received under two or over ten years of age, and if they remain here until they have attained a proper age, they are either returned to their parents, or provided with respectable places.

The institution was incorporated in 1851. An annual payment of two dollars constitutes a member, and a single payment of twenty-five dollars makes one a life member. This is chiefly supported by ladies, and the yearly expenditure is about \$7,000. The inmates usually have numbered about one hundred.

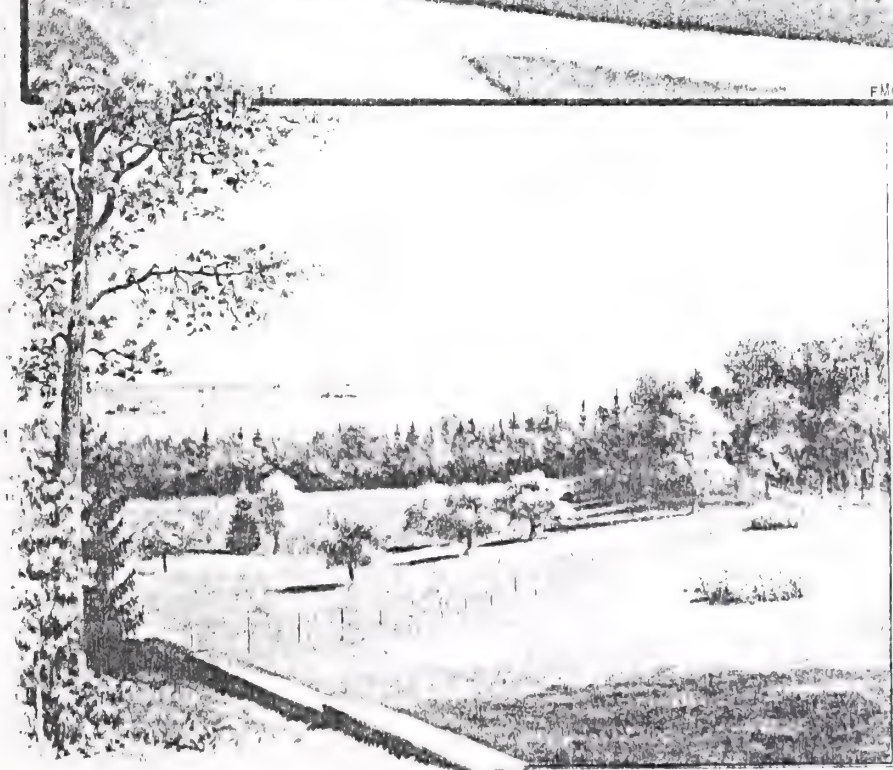
Prior to the establishment of a county poor-house, the destitute poor were provided for by being boarded in private families, and sometimes under circumstances such as now would not be tolerated, as when children were paid for taking care of their helpless parents, of which there were several instances.

On the second day of May, 1803, Joseph Barton, Sr., carpenter, and Mary, his wife, sold to the supervisors, justices, and overseers of the poor of the county, for the sum of \$262.50, two acres of land, on the road leading from Richmond to New Dorp, on which was a small frame house, containing two or three rooms. This property was purchased for the purpose of a county poor-house, though it was not able to accommodate one-fourth of the poor of the county, who appear to have been more numerous in proportion to the population than they are at present; the remainder were disposed of as before stated. The public charity continued to be dispensed in this manner for more than a quarter of a century after the purchase.

In January, 1829, the supervisors called a public meeting of the taxpayers of the county, to devise some cheaper method of supporting the poor, "as the taxes were becoming burdensome." Whatever methods may have been proposed at that meeting, the proposition to purchase a farm large enough to enable the poor to earn their own subsistence by their own labor was adopted, and John Guyon and Richard D. Littell were appointed to ascertain what farms could be purchased, and at what prices, and to report at an adjourned meeting. The legislature in the mean time passed an act, April 8, 1829, authorizing the supervisors to sell the house and ground then owned, and to appropriate the proceeds to the purchase of a new one, and to raise by tax a sum sufficient to meet the expense of such purchase, but not to exceed the amount of \$4,000.

The farm of Stephen Martineau, located in the town of Northfield, and containing about one hundred acres, was purchased for \$3,000, and on the 30th of April, 1830, the old property was





ARROCHAR
RESIDENCE OF W. W. MACFARLAND
Chilton, N. Y.



sold to William D. Maltbie for \$150. This lies near Richmond, opposite the parsonage of St. Andrew's church.

On the 18th of October, 1836, the supervisors purchased fourteen and eight-tenths acres of salt meadow from John Egbert for \$205. On the 7th day of January, 1842, the supervisors purchased five acres of woodland adjoining the county farm on the west, from William Decker, for \$250.

The establishment has been regularly maintained, new buildings have been erected as circumstances developed their necessity, among which are apartments for the insane, a pest house, and a respectable school house.

The "Staten Island Diet Kitchen," a benevolent association, having for its object the supplying of wholesome, nutritious food to the sick poor, was organized at the parlor of the German Club rooms at New Brighton, Thursday afternoon, December 8, 1881. The "kitchen" was opened January 9, 1882, and the association was incorporated June 21, of the same year. The officers then elected were: Mrs. W. W. Macfarland, president; Mrs. Lowery, vice-president; Mrs. F. U. Johnson, secretary; Mrs. L. H. Meyer, treasurer. The charter members of the association were: S. B. Macfarland, Eliza Macdonald, Margaret A. Johnston, Caroline L. Peniston, A. C. H. Meyer, Elizabeth W. Clark, Clara K. Oehme, Mary T. Ripley, Reverend J. C. Eccleston, L. H. Meyer. The first officers were: Mrs. W. W. Macfarland, president; Mrs. Francis Macdonald and Mrs. Daniel Low, vice-presidents; Miss Peniston, treasurer; Mrs. F. U. Johnston, secretary; Mrs. George B. Ripley, assistant secretary; Mrs. W. W. Clark, auditor; Mrs. F. G. Oehme, purchaser; Mrs. L. H. Meyer, bookkeeper.

The work of the society is maintained by subscriptions, donations in money, and contributions of various articles of food, delicacies, flowers, etc. The treasurer's report for the first year showed the sum of \$1,084.77 received in cash, and \$803.77 expended. In response to the requisitions of the physicians during the year 2,756 orders were filled to 540 patients, in 2,115 pints of beef tea, 540 pints of mutton broth, 69 pints of chicken broth, 2,901 pints of milk, 399 portions of farina, 191 of rice, 194 of oat meal, 183 of hominy, 11 of barley and grits, and 1,210 eggs. There had also been substantial donations of meats, fruits and luxuries at Thanksgiving and Christmas times,



which the "kitchen" had been able to distribute among those who would appreciate them.

The presiding officers have been the same from the beginning. The treasurer is now Mrs. Edward L. Bridgman (formerly Miss Low), one of the original directresses. The meetings of the association are held on the first Tuesday of each month at the "kitchen."

The corner-stone of a new building for the purposes of the association was laid January 9, 1886, most of the ceremonies connected therewith being held at the house of the president, on account of inclement weather.

There are several cemeteries on the island, among which are the Staten Island and Fountain cemeteries, at West New Brighton, the cemetery of St. Peter's church, on the Clove road; Silver Mount and Woodlawn cemeteries on Richmond turnpike, in Middletown; Springville and Sylvan cemeteries, in Northfield; St. Mary's cemetery in Southfield, and the Moravian cemetery at New Dorp.

The latter, containing over sixty acres, is larger than all the others combined. This was a burial ground more than twenty years before the Moravians obtained possession of the land. It is a site of great natural beauty, and this has been greatly improved by the hand of art, in regulating the grade, clearing the wild growth off, constructing a pond, planting trees, and watering and keeping in order the velvet-like sward with which the older established parts of the ground are covered. It contains several objects of special interest. One of these is the tomb of Commodore Vanderbilt. This stands on the elevated ground, about ten rods west of the church. The tomb is a granite structure, rather plain in design, about ten by twelve feet on the ground and twelve feet high, surmounted by a pyramidal spire, six feet square at the base and twenty feet high. The cemetery also contains a number of handsome monuments, among which is that erected to the memory of Colonel Robert G. Shaw. In this cemetery is also located the magnificent mausoleum of William II. Vanderbilt. This was begun during the summer of 1885, and was several months in process of construction.

Besides those already mentioned there are numerous other repositories of the dead, of smaller size, many of which are located around or near some of the churches of the island. In that of the



Dutch Reformed church at Port Richmond may be found the family names of Van Pelt, Cortelyou, Haughwout, Zeluff, Corssen, De Hart, Merrell, De Groot, Kruser, Mersereau, Prall, Post, Housman, Crocheron, Tysen, Jaques, Martling, Vreeland and Van Name. In the churchyard of St. Andrew's Episcopal church at Richmond we find among others the following family names : Taylor, Journeay, Crocheron, Seguire, McQueen, Lake, Barnes, Parkinson, Guyon, Disosway, Holmes, Betts, Moore, Blake, Egbert, Biddle, Butler, Silva, Wandel, Mersereau, Prall, Seaman, Mundy, Poillon, Van Duzer, Jones, Lockman, Perine, Bedell, Van Dyke, Larzelere, Latourette, La Forge, Bowne, Robins, Dongan, Alston, Hillyer, Wood, Braisted, Simonson, Metcalfe and Johnson.

The works of the Staten Island Water Supply Company were begun in 1880. Steps were taken to provide a water supply for the village of New Brighton as early as 1879. A contract was entered in August of that year, but nothing was done. The contract was again made on October 5, 1880, and work was begun. The works were built by John Lockwood and associates, under a contract with the company, for one hundred thousand dollars in cash and two hundred thousand dollars in stock. The works progressed during the season of 1881, and by the end of July they were completed. The works were first operated on August 4, 1881. The formal completion, however, was dated September 29, 1881. At that time the water supply was at the rate of one million gallons a day. The pumping engine had a capacity of delivering one and a quarter million gallons a day into a reservoir two hundred and ten feet above tide. The well from which water is taken is twenty-seven feet deep and thirteen feet in diameter, giving an exhaustless supply of beautiful, clear water. Cast iron mains to the extent of eighteen thousand feet in length were laid to the reservoir, and about fifteen miles of delivery pipes through the streets of New Brighton were laid. The reservoir on Fort hill occupies a lot of land one hundred and thirty by one hundred feet, and has a depth of seventeen feet. It is estimated to hold six hundred thousand gallons. The village of New Brighton was supplied with one hundred and fifty hydrants.

In the summer of 1882 an additional plot of ground was purchased in the rear of the engine house, and a new pumping



engine and boiler were put in, having a capacity of one and a half million gallons in ten hours.

The company was granted permission, by the town board of Northfield, to lay their pipes in that town July 25, 1881, to leave all roads in as good condition as they found them, and to complete their contract in five years.

Some preliminary surveys were made with a view to locating the "Crystal Water Works," at the deep ravine back of Egbertville, in July, 1883. The scheme contemplated the construction of a large reservoir, which would have an elevation of one hundred and thirty-seven feet above the sea, and the work was to be done by November following. Another site was, however, found and this field of operations was abandoned. Works were erected at Bull's head. Water was led thence to New Brighton, and a reservoir constructed at Castleton corners. A tank was erected on Grymes hill, which has a capacity of eighty thousand gallons. The pumping station, erected at Bull's head, has a capacity of one million five hundred thousand gallons a day, the water being drawn from ten wells. A distributing reservoir, having a capacity of four million gallons, was constructed, and a pumping station at the junction of Clove and Little Clove roads, for elevating water from the large main to the tank on Grymes hill. In August, 1885, the company had mains extending into New Brighton, Northfield and Middletown.

THE SAILORS' SNUG HARBOR.

The title of this institution was given by its founder. The motto is that of its seal, which was adopted July 7, 1806, and signifies that those who are disabled by the toils and dangers of the sea here take refuge in a place of rest and safety. Over the main entrance stands a memorial window of nautical design, rich in varied and brilliant color, containing the following synopsis of its history.

" Sailors' Snug Harbor,
for aged, decrepit and worn out Sailors,
founded by
Robert Richard Randall.

" How great, how plentiful, how rich a dower."

" Founded 1801. Incorporated 1806. Erected 1831. Dedicated 1833."

Though comparatively little is known of the early history of its founder, no stroke of doubtful tradition, or touch of fiction is needed to lead us to a view of his character. Stripped of the fog of unreliable legend and tales founded on surmise or mixed with the specious pleadings of contestants of his will, we have presented the fact that a sea captain, actuated by sympathy for the unfortunate of his own profession, carefully and wisely matured a plan for their benefit and generously devised for its establishment and permanence.

By deed bearing date June 5, 1790, Frederick Charles Hans Bruno Paelintz—commonly called Baron Paelintz—conveyed for five thousand pounds to Robert Richard Randall the property known as the “Minto farm,” consisting of twenty-one acres and more of land lying in the (now) Fifteenth ward of New York city, the southern boundary of which was then the upper end of Broadway. Fourteen acres of this land was under the Stoutenburgh patent, from Gov. Petrus Stuyvesant to Petrus Stoutenburgh April 7, 1661, and about seven acres from the Perro family; both tracts having been in the years 1766 and 1768 conveyed to Andrew Elliot, and in 1785 conveyed to John Jay, Isaac Rosevelt and Alexander Hamilton, and by them July 8, 1787, to Baron Paelintz.

The mansion on this estate was built of brick and was one of the most notable residences of the city. It was erected by Lieut.-Gov. Andrew Elliot, who was a son of Sir Gilbert Elliot, lord chief justice, clerk of Scotland. In 1764 he received the appointment of collector and receiver-general of the province of New York, where he established his residence.

In 1780 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the province, performing the duties of governor until the city was evacuated by the British. His daughter was married here to Lord, afterward Earl Cathcart, then a major in the British army, on duty in this city. In this house Captain Randall resided from 1790 till the time of his death, which occurred June 5, 1801, and near it he was buried.

In the early corporation manuals of the city Captain Randall is spoken of as a merchant and a ship master, and was uniformly by his contemporaries styled “Captain,” both historically and in the recorded proceedings of the trustees by him appointed.

In 1771 Captain Randall, then a young man, became a member of the marine society of New York, an organization for the



relief of indigent and distressed masters of vessels, their widows and orphan children. The leaven of his inspiration to provide an asylum for the needy sailor may be traceable to his long connection and intimate acquaintance with the work of this society, and to his knowledge of the fact that provision such as he devised would so far relieve the society as to enable it the better to provide for the wants of widows and orphans; which result his action did in fact accomplish. Further evidence of this design as well as of his confidence in the society, is shown by his naming as trustees under the will, its president and vice-president. In 1778 he became a member of the Chamber of Commerce of New York. The president of this body he also named as a trustee.

The property left by Captain Randall for the Sailors' Snug Harbor consisted of the "Minto farm" and four lots in the First ward of the city, together with stocks valued at about ten thousand dollars. The four lots in the First ward he inherited from his father, Thomas Randall, a merchant of New York, who died in 1797, leaving two other children: Paul R. and Catharine, wife of George Brewerton, and appointing Catharine his executrix. Both the other children survived Robert Richard.

In his will Captain Randall, after bequeathing certain specific legacies, gave the residue of his estate, real and personal, unto the chancellor of the state of New York, the mayor and the recorder of the city of New York, the president of the Chamber of Commerce of New York, the president and vice-president of the Marine Society of New York, the senior minister of the Episcopal church in said city, and the senior minister of the Presbyterian church in said city, for the time being, and their respective successors in the said offices, forever in trust, for the purpose of maintaining aged, decrepit and worn out sailors. He also expressed therein his desire that the said trustees should apply to the legislature for an act of incorporation, if his intent could thereby be better executed. Such an act of incorporation was passed February 6, 1806.

It was Captain Randall's intention, as expressed in the will, that the Sailors' Snug Harbor should be located on the estate conveyed; but with the delay incident to a sufficient increase of income properly to conform with his stipulation—that the proceeds of the said estate should be sufficient to "support fifty of the said sailors and upwards"—the changes attending the

growth of the city and other "impervious circumstances," rendered it advisable in the judgment of the trustees to address a memorial to the legislature in February, 1817, for authority to locate the institution elsewhere; suggesting a site at the entrance of the harbor or on the margin of the bay, and representing that they were tendered gratuitously for such purpose a lot of land—not less than ten acres—situate on the bay between Fort Diamond and the quarantine ground. This generous offer was made by his excellency Governor Daniel D. Tompkins, who aided General Hamilton in the drawing of the will of Captain Randall. Notwithstanding repeated applications to the same effect, amendment to the act of incorporation enabling the accomplishment of this design was not obtained until April 19, 1828. The death of Governor Tompkins in the meantime rendered his proffer unavailable.

In March, 1830, the last of the many suits which had been pressed by alleged heirs of Captain Randall was finally settled by the supreme court of the United States. The harass and anxiety to which the trustees had for a quarter of a century been subjected was forever ended, and the legal acumen of the great lawyers who drew the will was demonstrated.

After visiting many proposed sites on Long Island and on Staten Island, Captains John Whetten and William Whitlock, president and vice-president of the Marine Society, having been duly authorized, selected the present location, and in May, 1831, concluded its purchase. Proposals for the erection of buildings thereon were at once advertised for, and the work of construction began. October 21, 1831, the corner stone of the Sailors' Snug Harbor was laid with appropriate ceremonies, Chancellor Walworth delivering the address.

August 1, 1833, the dedicatory services took place and the institution was formally opened. Thirty seamen were then installed as inmates, and addressed by Reverend Doctor Phillips, Captain John Whetten, of the board of trustees, then being the governor in charge.

The opening by the city authorities of Eighth street through the Randall property, rendered it necessary to remove Captain Randall's remains from his chosen resting place, and on June 21, 1825, they were conveyed by the trustees to St. Mark's church and there deposited in a vault, to await the selection of a final place of burial. August 21, 1834, they were removed



thence to Staten Island, where they were awaited by the inmates of the "Harbor," who, uniformly clad in blue jackets and white trousers, followed them in silent procession to the marble monument erected to his memory in front of the center building of the institution, beneath which they were deposited and now repose. The following is a copy of the inscription on this memorial stone, which was added in the following year :

North side.

"The Trustees of the Sailors' Snug Harbor erected this monument to the memory of Robert Richard Randall, by whose munificence this institution was founded."

East side.

"The humane institution of the Sailors' Snug Harbor conceived in a spirit of enlarged benevolence with an endowment which time has proved fully adequate to the objects of the donor, and organized in a manner which shows wisdom and foresight. The founder of this noble charity will ever be held in grateful remembrance by the partakers of his bounty."

South side.

"Charity never faileth ;
Its memory is immortal."

West side.

"The Trustees of the Sailors' Snug Harbor have caused the remains of Robert Richard Randall to be removed from the original place of interment and deposited beneath this monument on the 21st of August, 1834."

Great praise is due for the excellent judgment evinced in the choice of the site for the institution. It is a situation as healthful as it is beautiful, and commands by day a constantly changing view of the waters of the Kill Von Kull and the harbor, and at night is in sight of the lights of the great bridge, which, like a string of flashing diamonds, unites the two great cities of New York and Brooklyn ; while that of the adjoining country affords a sense of peaceful quiet in delightful contrast.

The original tract contained one hundred and thirty acres, to which, within a few years, thirty-five acres more were added, and still more recent acquisitions have increased it to about one hundred and eighty acres, furnishing a present frontage of nearly two thousand feet. Thirty acres on the front are enclosed by a substantial iron fence with granite coping, within which are erected the buildings, thirty-five in all. There are



eight large dormitory buildings, capable of accommodating one thousand men, a hospital with beds for two hundred patients, which compares favorably in all respects with the best in the land, a church, dwellings of officers and employees, laundry and clothesrooms, machine shop, with engine room attached, blacksmith shop, carpenter shop, with steam sawing and planing machines, paint shop, boiler houses, ice house of six hundred and fifty tons capacity, constructed with refrigerating and meat rooms, kitchen buildings, morgue, hot houses, lodges and barns; also sheds for building materials.

In the central building are located, on the ground floor, the governor's suite of offices, the reception rooms, library and reading rooms, all opening out of the grand entrance hall, which rises to the full height of the building and is surmounted with a dome. This hall and the principal rooms are handsomely embellished in fresco and stained glass; the designs, though varied in subject, are mainly of a nautical and astronomical character. Facing you, upon entering, stands the marble bust of the founder. In the reception room hang the portraits in oil of the former governors of the institution and other paintings. This hall, about fifty feet in depth, is bisected by another, which extends east and west through the entire chain of the five connected buildings; about five hundred feet from which there is an entrance to the chapel for morning and evening service. This is also tastefully and appropriately decorated.

These five buildings are connected by two wide corridors and a covered way with three rear main buildings. These corridors, suitably furnished, serve as recreation and sitting rooms. The central rear building contains the four dining-rooms, steward's office and store-rooms, and from this a corridor connects with the main kitchen below, and the matron's office and clothes-rooms above. The face of the five front edifices is of marble with massive columns, and the hospital is of granite of similar style; otherwise the buildings are of brick with stone or iron trimmings. The yards and courtways adjoining the buildings are neatly kept and pleasing views are gained from the windows. A continuous lawn, elegant in the wealth of its grand elms, extends across the entire front.

About fifty thousand gallons of water per day are furnished from springs at the rear of the property, and a reservoir with a capacity of five hundred thousand gallons is available in



case of fire or other emergency and also serves for washing purposes.

On May 30, 1884, occurred the unveiling of a heroic statue in bronze of the founder, by Augustus St. Gaudens. Addresses upon the occasion were made by the Hon. Algernon S. Sullivan and Hon. Erastus Brooks. It is erected upon a pedestal of polished granite and located upon the lawn between the main buildings and the governor's residence, upon a slight elevation which commands a pleasing view of the surrounding and adjacent lawns and the park beyond.

Looking southward on a June day the eye traverses a plain of beauty, picturesque and rare. Gravel walks intersect the green expanse, the limits of which, rendered deceptive by the artistic grouping of varied and ornamental shrubs, and serve as rambles past beds of radiant rhododendrons and fragrant azaleas to the little lake beyond, whose glittering surface mirrors shadows of surrounding beauty, and serves as the arena for contesting miniature yachts constructed and sailed by the inmates. The lake is fed by an artificial brooklet springing from a rocky bed, spanned by a rustic bridge, which forms a link in the path which encircles the lake and connects with the driveways from the southern and western gates. But perhaps some of the loveliest and most diversified views upon this beautiful island are obtained from the upper wards and balconies of the hospital.

Beyond the limits of the grounds proper, the land of the institution is devoted to the production of milk, vegetables, and supplies for the inmates. In providing for their other numerous requirements, it may be said that, in the fullest sense, everything needful for their comfort is furnished in a liberal and thoughtful manner. Suitable workrooms and facilities are available to such inmates as desire to engage in light employments, like the manufacture of baskets, useful and ornamental mats, hammocks, nets, and miniature craft of all rigs, which are disposed of for their own benefit. This is a feature of the institution interesting to visitors. The regular religious services are conducted in the Presbyterian form, but Roman Catholics are permitted to attend churches of that faith. Beneficiaries of the institution must be of the class denominated by the founder: "aged, decrepit and worn out sailors," who have sailed at least five years under the flag of the United States.

Rules and regulations tending to good order and the comfort



and welfare of all the inmates, are assented to by each upon entering the institution, as conditions of enjoying its privileges.

The total number admitted up to June 1, 1886, is 3,175, of whom 805 were those remaining, including twenty in asylums for the insane, where they are provided for at the expense of this institution. The mortality of the inmates is about ten per cent. per annum.

In the numerous departments necessary to the proper conduct of the affairs of this little municipality is everywhere evidenced that systematic and harmonious action due to carefully devised method and wise administration. The prudence, sagacity and fidelity which has uniformly characterized the management of the trustees, which is, perhaps, without a parallel in the history of public charities, is forcibly indicated by the fact that in addition to the vast amount expended in bringing this institution to its present condition of excellence, and in fulfilling every requirement of the trust, the annual income, which, in 1806, was \$4,243, is now increased one hundred fold.

Men sometimes build even more wisely than they plan, and the marvelous growth of New York has made Captain Randall's bequest valuable beyond his thinking; yet the form of his bequest displays a wisdom commensurate to all possible growth and contingency. Familiar with the characteristics of seamen, the vicissitudes of their lives, knowing their helplessness as a class when deprived of their accustomed vocation, and in full sympathy with their needs, his one great object was to provide "for aged, decrepit and worn out sailors." The elaboration of a plan for the fulfilment of this purpose, which circumstances and events impossible to foresee would be likely to frustrate, was wisely avoided; but with his purpose clearly indicated he selected representative men, who by their positions and professions, would be best qualified to administer the trust. His will is dominated by a settled idea; it is not the chance disposal of a fortune he knew not what to do with, or the mere good-natured befriending of the sailor in response to some chance suggestion. No man was in a better position than himself to know the desirability of such a charity. The man who generously dedicated his fortune to this purpose, and wisely directed its husbanding until the plan could be applied

on a reasonably large scale, had the qualities of heart and head to devise it.

The Sailors' Snug Harbor is itself the most appropriate monument to the memory of a man who deserves in the highest degree the gratitude of his beneficiaries, and the admiration of the world at large. It is grander and larger, perhaps, than its founder dreamed of, yet in its greatest development it is but the culmination and completion of the general purpose of Captain Randall. Had the property not increased so remarkably in value, the same instruments would have been the best to conserve and administer the more humble estate. But great or small, the gift was a noble one, the object was a worthy one, the manner was wise, and with all credit to those who have so well fulfilled the trust imposed in them, the man who is, and will be, and should be commemorated by this unique and beneficent institution is Robert Richard Randall.

The officers and managers of the institution in 1886 were as follows :

Board of Trustees :* William R. Grace, mayor of the city of New York; Frederick Smythe, recorder of the city of New York; James M. Brown, president Chamber of Commerce; Ambrose Snow, president Marine Society of N. Y.; Edward G. Tinker, vice-president Marine Society of N. Y.; Rev. Morgan Dix, D.D., rector of Trinity church; Rev. Richard D. Harlan, minister First Presbyterian church.

Officers of the Board.—Ambrose Snow, president; Thomas Greenleaf, secretary and controller; Richard Luce, agent.

Resident Officers : G. D. S. Trask, governor; Henry D. Joy, resident physician; S. V. R. Bogert, consulting physician; Charles J. Jones, chaplain; Joseph K. Clark, steward.

Subordinates : Charles A. Decker, builder; J. H. Miles, chief engineer; Hugh Clark, farmer; Mrs. A. G. Hammond, matron.

The governors of the institution have been since its establishment, Capt. John Whetten, from August, 1833, to September, 1844; Dr. S. V. R. Bogert (acting), from September, 1844 to September, 1845; Capt. A. F. Depeyster, from September, 1845, to November, 1867; Capt. Thomas Melville, from November, 1867, to March, 1884; Capt. G. D. S. Trask, from March, 1884, the present incumbent.

* By the new constitution of the State of New York, adopted November, 1846, the office of chancellor was abolished from and after the first Monday of July, 1847.

The general arrangement of the various buildings and grounds at the "Harbor" proves conclusively that, from its conception to the present moment, its destiny has been guided by the hand of refinement and judgment. Its marble and granite blocks, which adorn the prominent portions of the main buildings, stand out in bold relief, and aid to form the picture, which is completed by the beautiful surroundings. Gracefully curving walks and drives wind their way through the velvet lawns, which are tastefully dotted by rare and fragrant flowers, and shaded by broad elms that have become a pride to those who look upon the "Harbor" only in the light of home. The little silvery lake, whose pure and silent water reflects the soft green shadows along its rugged edge, adds a dreamy fascination to the scene, and furnishes material for reflection to those brave old seamen who have come here to await their summons to embark upon the waters of eternity.

It is while contemplating this scene that one can appreciate the hallowed motive of him whose heart and mind laid the foundation of this institution, and whose beneficence gave a home to brave men that will live on through the generations to come, embalmed, as it were, with their prayers and gratitude and thankfulness. Growing, as it does, each year, in importance and usefulness; fostered, guarded and beloved by one faithful trustee after another, as time and death enter their little circle, it seems impossible to contemplate the limit of its usefulness, or the ending of its power to alleviate the sufferings of those who have "gone down to sea in ships," and at last, homeless and decrepit, have anchored safely in this protecting harbor.

There is a mystic tradition that Michael Angelo, the greatest of artists, at one time determined to make the grandest effort of his life—to place upon canvas a painting that would live on and on, as a monument to his memory. But, after spending a number of years at the task, death came to him, and the work was left unfinished. More than one artist undertook the task of completing the picture, but each attempt only proved a failure. It requires no imaginary effort to place the Sailors' Snug Harbor beside the great painting of Michael Angelo. The noble work was begun by Captain Robert Richard Randall, no doubt with equal pride and ambition; but other hands were called to render it complete. How beautifully have their efforts been



crowned! How noble and grand is its mission; for it stands to-day without a peer—without a rival in the world.

POLICE AND FIRE DEPARTMENTS.

In 1867 the law placed Staten Island within the jurisdiction of the Metropolitan police force of New York city. A small force of men were enlisted and detailed for the express duty of patrolling the island. Criminals arrested by those officers were taken before police justices within the limits of Edgewater and New Brighton, and throughout the remainder of the county they were disposed of by justices of the peace.

In 1870 a law was enacted by the legislature which made Richmond county a separate police district, and gave it power to establish a department with its essential duties and powers. The act placed the control of the department under three commissioners, who are elected by an appointing board, consisting of the county judge and the five supervisors of the county. These commissioners must be residents of the county, and are elected for three years, the term of office of one of the board expiring on the 10th of May annually; but shall hold office until his successor is appointed and duly qualified. The expenses of the department are provided for in the county budget, adopted by the supervisors, and are collected from all real and personal property subject to taxation.

On May 9, 1870, Messrs. William C. Denyse, of Middletown; Abram C. Wood, of Castleton, and Garrett P. Wright, of Northfield, having been elected commissioners, met to organize. They "drew lots" as to terms with the following result: Mr. Wood, one year; Mr. Denyse, two years; and Mr. Wright, three years. Mr. Wood was elected president; George H. Hitchcock, chief clerk; John Laforge, captain; Dr. Isaac Lea, surgeon; James J. Esterbrook, sergeant; Daniel Blake, roundsman; Edward Roe, Alexander McIlhargy, Edward Brice, Robert Lyons, James E. Brown, Stephen McEvoy, Alexander Young and Edward F. Roy, patrolmen.

May 20th the various incorporated villages made a demand upon the department for police as follows: Port Richmond, 7; New Brighton, 7; Edgewater, 14, and Tottenville (which was an incorporated village for about ten weeks), 2. The experiment of having mounted police was made during the first month, but was soon abandoned. One of the first general orders issued at

headquarters was the careful observance of the excise laws. On the 28th of June a police station was established in Port Richmond, opposite the park, in a building belonging to ex-Chief Engineer Decker, of the old volunteer fire department of New York city. During the first year the force was increased to thirty men.

In May, 1871, the appointing board unanimously elected one of its number, George W. Ellis, supervisor from Westfield. Mr. Wood, the outgoing commissioner, earnestly protested against the election; nevertheless Mr. Ellis took his seat as commissioner and was made president of the board. The matter was strenuously fought in the courts, and was finally settled, after a period of four months, in the court of appeals, against Mr. Ellis. During Mr. Ellis' incumbency, however, a number of changes were made in the department. Commissioner Wright refrained from attending any of the meetings of the board. Captain Laforge refused to obey the orders of President Ellis and was suspended, and notwithstanding an effort was made by his friends to re-instate him at a later period, he was unsuccessful, and Sergeant M. I. Holbrook was appointed in his place. Chief Clerk Hitchcock also refused to obey orders, and Peter H. Wandel was appointed to serve in his place. Mr. Isaac M. Marsh was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Ellis' departure, and besides being president of the board for a number of years was repeatedly re-elected until May, 1883, when he retired, and was succeeded by Mr. Edward P. Barton. Under the reorganization of the board Mr. Hitchcock was reappointed clerk.

In May, 1872, Major Clarence T. Barrett, of Castleton, was elected commissioner, and served until 1878, when he was succeeded by Mr. Philip Wolff, of Middletown.

At the October term of the court of oyer and terminer, Judge Tappen took occasion to compliment the police department of the island in very flattering terms for the efficient aid it was rendering the courts in detecting and aiding to punish criminals.

Mr. Wright served as commissioner until 1879, when he was succeeded by Francis McQuade. In 1882, Mr. R. B. Whittemore, of Castleton, was appointed.

October 21, 1880, chief clerk Hitchcock resigned and Mr. George W. Ellis was appointed to succeed him.

The organization of the department at present is as follows : Commissioners—Richard B. Whittemore, president; Philip Wolff, treasurer; Gaston D. L'Huillier, purchasing committee; George W. Ellis, chief clerk; Isaac Lea, M. D., surgeon; Daniel Blake, captain; Joseph Cobb and Paul Cornell, sergeants; Thomas Drummond, Philip Sharrott, John H. Cook and Henry Brand, roundsmen, acting sergeants.

There are forty-two regular patrolmen and about the same number of special officers serving under the department authority, but not drawing pay from the county.

The headquarters of the department is at Station No. 1, Bay street, Edgewater. Station No. 2 is a handsome new building located on Richmond terrace, near Broadway, West New Brighton. The stations at Port Richmond and Tottenville were long ago abandoned. The last appropriation made for the maintenance of the department was \$54,000.

A second attempt to render the force more efficient by having mounted patrolmen, was made during the winter of 1883-4, when a number of good horses and necessary accoutrements were purchased. The men selected to perform that branch of the service unfortunately were not used to the saddle, and the experiment was, after a brief trial, given up, greatly to the regret of residents in retired parts of the island.

The force is a credit to the island, and is composed of men who are directly interested in its progress and welfare, being, probably, without an exception, real estate holders. The strictest discipline is enforced, and the men have grown to look upon their routine life in a similar light to that of regular soldiers who know nothing beyond the straight lines of duty.

The Edgewater Fire Department was organized in 1871, with Benjamin Brown as chief engineer. James R. Robinson and James Garvey were afterward elected chiefs. The department was re-organized in 1879, with William Burbank as chief.

The following companies form the department : Niagara Engine Company, No. 5 (organized in 1873 as the Neptune Hose Company, and re-organized in 1878 as an engine company); Neptune Engine Company, No. 6, organized 1867; Protective Engine Company, No. 7, organized October 16, 1858; Clifton Engine Company, No. 8, organized June 2, 1863; Rescue Engine Company, No. 9, organized May 1, 1879; Enterprise Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, organized December 5, 1856;



Columbia Hook and Ladder Company, No. 5, organized March 15, 1880; Neptune Hose Company, No. 1, organized March 16, 1878; Benjamin Brown Hose Company, No. 3, organized January 1, 1869; Clifton Hose Company, No. 6, organized September 6, 1863; Robinson Hose Company, No. 9, organized February 17, 1880; Excelsior Bucket Company, No. 1, organized October 20, 1858; Relief Bucket Company, No. 2, organized May 11, 1863, also has a chemical engine attached; Tompkinsville Fire Police Company, organized 1859.

The officers of the department at present are as follows: Chief engineer, William Schick; assistants, James Lestrangle and Thomas Willshaw.

The board of representatives, which is composed of two members for each company, holds regular monthly meetings in the village hall. The officers are as follows: President, N. J. Macklin; vice-president, John Potthoff; secretary, Joseph Scott; treasurer, Robert Goggin.

Much valuable property has been rescued from destruction by the efficiency of this department. The men receive no compensation for their services, and the annual appropriation, which is divided among the various companies, amounts to only \$2,500. There are four hundred active firemen on the rolls.

The North Shore Fire Department, which is composed of the companies located in the towns of Castleton and Northfield, was organized on April 2, 1874, and was chartered on March 10, 1875. The first meeting of the board of representatives was held in the house of Zephyr Hose Company, Port Richmond, on Monday, May 18, 1874, when W. M. Washburne was elected president and Wilbur F. Disosway secretary. The following companies formed the department: Washington Engine No. 1, Port Richmond; Cataract Engine No. 2; West Brighton; Port Richmond Engine No. 3; New Brighton Engine No. 4; Zephyr Hose Company No. 4, Port Richmond, and Medora Hook and Ladder Company No. 3, of West Brighton.

Immediately after the companies were drawn together as one organization, a parade was held, which seemed to create a good feeling throughout the department, the effect of which is quite visible even to-day. Visiting companies and distinguished guests were present, and it was a gala day for Staten Island.

Later, a movement was made to create the office of fire marshal for the county; but it was so strenuously opposed by this department that it never took effect.

At times two or three companies have been rendered incapable of efficient service through the loss of members; but during the past two or three years special efforts were made to revive the old time spirit of the department. Credit is due to Chief Engineer E. A. Bourne, who has just retired from office, for materially aiding to reorganize the department and to replace it upon an efficient footing. The most successful firemen's parade ever witnessed on the north shore was under Chief Bourne's command on Thanksgiving day, 1885. Two great conflagrations will ever cause this officer's memory to be honored by the citizens of New Brighton, viz.: the burning of the cotton warehouse at Tompkinsville, on January 20th, where the firemen were in service for days; and the burning of Bodine Brothers' lumber yard, West Brighton, on March 1, 1886. The latter occurred during the severest weather of the month, and continued for two days and two nights, during a heavy wind that threatened to spread the flames for miles along the north shore, and to totally destroy at least two-thirds of New Brighton. The department, aided by friendly companies from Bergen Point, under the direction of Chief Bourne, remained at the posts of peril until there was no longer any danger. A single mistake on the part of the chief would have lain waste the most valuable part of the village.

The department now is composed of the following companies: Washington Engine Company No. 1, Port Richmond, organized October 7, 1853; Cataract Steam Engine Company No. 2, West New Brighton, organized August 19, 1844; Port Richmond Steam Engine Company No. 3, organized August 24, 1859; New Brighton Steam Engine Company No. 4, organized October 4, 1856; Aquehonga Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, Mariners' Harbor, organized January 1, 1879; Granite Hook and Ladder Company No. 2, Graniteville, organized August 4, 1881; Medora Hook and Ladder Company No. 3, West New Brighton, organized June 10, 1868; Friendship Hook and Ladder Company No. 4, New Brighton, organized August 8, 1876; Zephyr Hose Company No. 4, Port Richmond, organized February 22, 1861; Oceanic Hook and Ladder Company, Travisville, organized 1880; Steady Stream Hose and Bucket

Company No. 2, Port Richmond, organized November 14, 1885; Alert Hose Company No. 1, New Brighton, organized 1885; Lafayette Hose Company No. 3, New Brighton, organized in 1885. Starin Hose Company No. 5, West New Brighton, was recently organized.

The officers of the department are as follows: Chief engineer, Elijah R. Vanderbilt; assistants, W. S. Sheehan, William James, Robert Brown, Jr., and Matthew Porter.

The board of representatives is composed of two members from each company. The officers are: President, John L. Dobson; vice-president, John S. Ward; secretary, Charles M. Schwalbe; treasurer, D. D. Simonson.

CHAPTER XIV.

MUTUAL ASSOCIATIONS.

Staten Island Athletic Club.—Clifton Boat Club.—Staten Island Rowing Club.—Kill Von Kull Rowing Association.—Staten Island Cricket and Base Ball Club.—German Association.—Grand Army of the Republic.—Masonic Societies.—Odd Fellows Lodges.—Miscellaneous Organizations.

THE idea of starting an athletic club on Staten Island was first thought of in 1877, by an old athlete named William Iken. He was joined by Messrs. Oliver T. Johnson, Robert T. P. Fiske, Fred and Frank Janssen, John W. Edwards and W. J. U. Roberts. These gentlemen soon took steps toward organizing the "Staten Island Athletic Club," which was accomplished in the latter part of that year.

The officers for 1878 were as follows: William K. Soutter, president; D. J. H. Willcox, recording secretary; H. A. Caesar, treasurer; R. T. P. Fiske, corresponding secretary; O. T. Johnson, captain; C. Thorp, first lieutenant; D. H. Rowland, second lieutenant; John D. Vermeule, John W. Edwards, Louis Henderson, D. R. Norvell, Arthur T. Shand, F. L. Rodewald, trustees.

Not until the fall of 1878, did the club hold its first successful games, open to all amateurs. A grand stand of planks and beams had been built for the occasion, and the never-tiring members, Johnson, Chute, Collins, Hayward, Wemple, Dedrechen, Shand and Charles F. True could be seen with their hats, coats, vests, collars and cuffs all off, working like laborers, with the sun's rays pouring down upon them, stretching an old lighter's mainsail over the top of the so-called grand stand, to keep the fair sex from being burnt brown. But the games proved a success, and the club was greatly benefitted by them, while, during the winter months plans and arrangements were being made for the following year's work.

The new boat house was started in 1880, and was finished far enough for habitation the following season, so the club moved



what few boats, etc., it had to its new quarters, and thus boating was added to the already many attractions of this club. This fine house started a boom in the membership, as the roll soon ran up to two hundred and sixty, while a year before but sixty names were enrolled in all. The boat house is one of, if not the finest around New York, and the members are always delighted to show their friends and visitors around at any time.

The club belongs to the "National Association of Amateur Athletes," the "Kill Von Kull Rowing Association," and some smaller associations. The roll stands now (1886) at two hundred and seventy, including eighteen life members.

For several years past this club has been contemplating buying some land where an athletic track, grand stands, club houses, etc., could be built, in keeping with its elegant boat house. This piece of land has now been obtained on Bement avenue (the same street the present grounds are now located on), and it is intended to make here the finest track and grounds in America. The club also intends taking up tennis, base ball, foot ball and lacrosse, in addition to their now many sports, and the members will take part in all these games, while the club intends giving matches, tournaments and such like entertainments. The new grounds are four hundred and twenty by four hundred and fifty feet, and at present (in its rough state) the field has but one and one-fourth feet grade over its entire surface. The grounds cost \$10,000 cash.

The present officers are as follows: John W. Edwards, president; Henry O. Bailey, vice-president; William C. Davis, recording secretary; George M. Mackellar, treasurer; Edgar Hicks, corresponding secretary; William C. Rowland, captain; R. T. P. Fiske, first lieutenant; Anson L. Carroll, second lieutenant. The trustees are: Oliver J. Johnson, William A. Lentilhon, Frank G. Janssen, J. Eberhard Faber, W. F. Disosway, A. L. Faris, Harvey B. Rich.

The "Clifton Boat Club" was organized in 1881, commencing with a membership of eight, which has steadily increased. The club house is charmingly situated at Clifton, and is a delightful place to visit during the boating season. The house is sixty-six feet deep by thirty-five feet wide, with a piazza twelve feet wide on two sides, facing the Narrows. This club was started as a social organization, and until last year, when a large crew

was sent to compete in the Kill Von Kull regatta, had not taken part in rowing regattas open to other clubs. In September, 1885, the Cliftons held a fair for their benefit which cleared the handsome sum of one thousand three hundred and twenty-nine dollars and fifty cents, and this, together with good management, has placed the club in excellent financial condition. The present membership is seventy-five, and the value of the house and other property is about six thousand dollars. The club has purchased some new boats, and now owns one six-oared barge, one four-oared gig, one paired-oared gig, twelve singles, and two four-oared barges. The following comprised the officers for the year 1885: I. K. Martin, president; W. Hodges, vice-president; Gregory McKean, secretary; S. Howard Martin, treasurer; George A. Post, captain; Arthur D. F. Wright, lieutenant. Board of trustees: N. Marsh, W. B. McKean, B. B. Hopkins, C. M. Dodge, C. Barton.

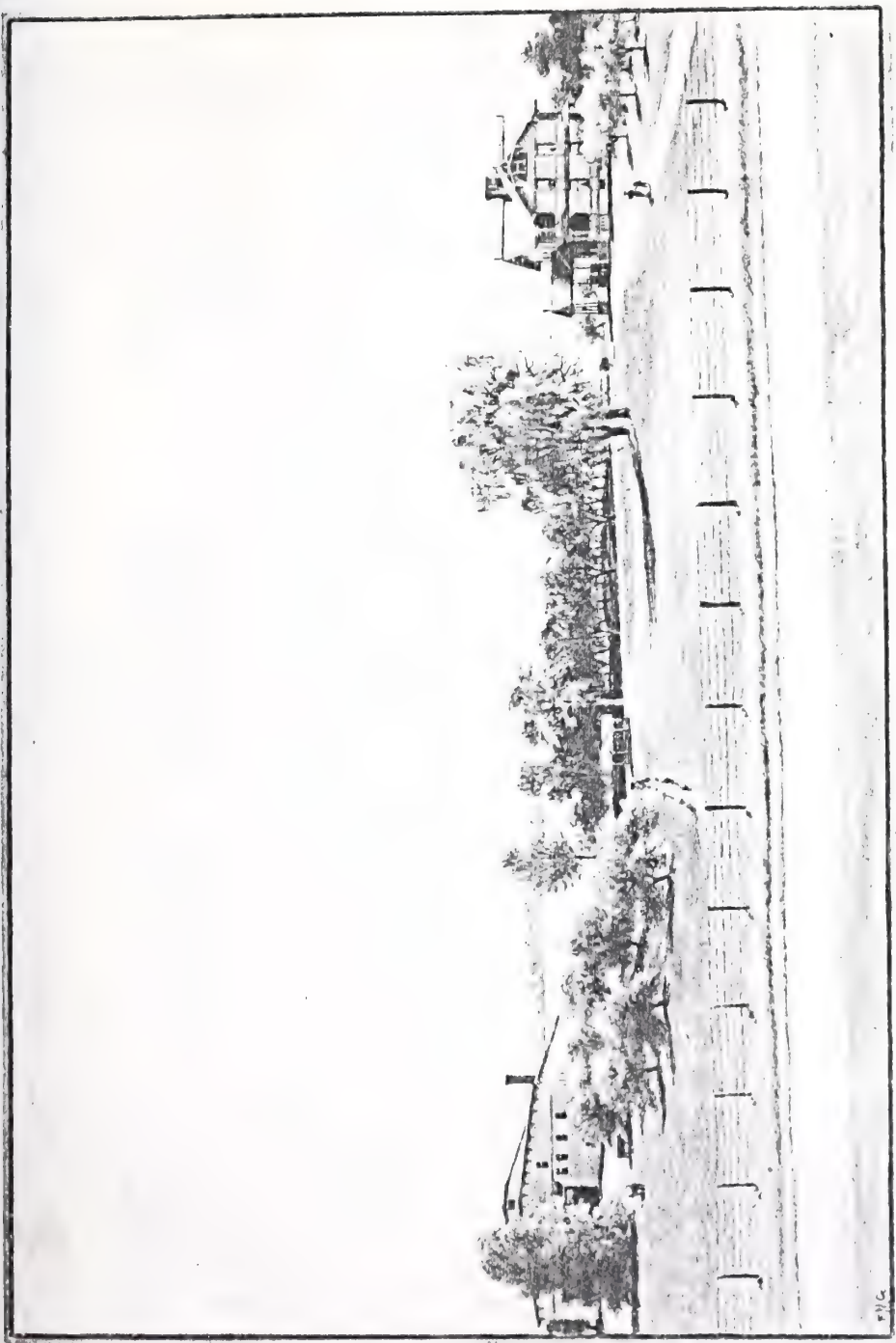
The "Staten Island Rowing Club" was established at New Brighton, Staten Island, in the spring of 1878, with a membership of fifty and the following officers: A. P. Stokes, president; H. L. Horton, vice-president; E. Kelly, captain; G. B. West, secretary; G. S. McCulloh, treasurer; C. D. Ingersoll, lieutenant.

The club has not participated in any of the regattas or races with other clubs, but has confined itself to the quieter exercise of steady daily pulls. Every year the circuit of Staten Island (forty miles) is made four or five times, the quickest time for the distance (five hours and twenty minutes) having been made by the four-oared barge crew in 1884. In 1883 a day was set aside in each week for the instruction of ladies in rowing in the boats of the club, and a large number of ladies are now enrolled as members.

The officers of the club in 1885 were: H. R. Kelly, president; A. B. Boardman, vice-president; W. Hodges, treasurer; J. E. Bonner, secretary; E. Flash, Jr., captain; B. Leaward, lieutenant.

The "Kill Von Kull Rowing Association," which is now one of the best known organizations of oarsmen in the country, was organized in 1880. It comprises the following strong boat clubs: The Argonauta Rowing Association, Bayonne Rowing Association, and Viking Rowing Association, of Bayonne City; the Staten Island Athletic Club and Clifton Boat Club, of Staten





RESIDENCE OF GEORGE W. WHITE

Greenridge, Richmond Co., N. Y.



Island; the Alcyone Rowing Association and Arthur Kill Rowing Association, of Elizabeth.

At the first three annual regattas all these clubs but the Clifton, were represented, and in the last two regattas every club in the association contested one or more of the races. These regattas have always excited great interest among oarsmen, and the official record of the time made has invariably been accepted without question in boating circles throughout the country, a fact which speaks volumes as to the standing and management of the association.

The regattas have usually been held upon the kills, but as this course is objectionable for many reasons, it was decided at the annual meeting of the association in 1885, to hold the regattas thereafter on the Newark bay course.

The officers of the Kill Von Kull Association for 1886 were : William C. Davis, of the Staten Island Athletic Club, president; Pierson Haviland, of the Argonauta Rowing Association, secretary and treasurer.

Regatta committee: R. C. Annett, of the Argonautas; W. A. Lentillon, of the Staten Island Athletic Club; Joseph Elsworth, of the Bayonnes; George A. Squire, of the Newark Bay Boat Club.

The "Staten Island Cricket and Base Ball Club," which is the leading amateur cricket and base ball club of New York state, had its grounds for thirteen years near the present ferry landing of St. George, immediately on the bay, and one of the most picturesque locations imaginable.

In 1886, owing to the fact that the railroad company purchased the grounds hitherto used by it, the club purchased the Delatfield property, at the foot of Bard avenue, New Brighton, for the sum of \$40,000.

The grounds can be reached within thirty minutes from the Battery, the nearest station being Livingston or Cricket station.

The club has over five hundred members, and the meetings are held monthly during the summer months. The officers in 1886 were : William Krebs, president ; George S. Scofield, Jr., vice-president ; N. S. Walker, Jr., secretary ; E. J. Shriver, treasurer, all of whom, with the following, comprised the board of directors : W. M. Donald, W. K. Jewett, I. A. Vyse, G. C. Allen, W. H. Davidge, James W. Pryor, D. R. Norvell, W. H.



Clark and E. H. Outerbridge. The club was incorporated in January, 1886.

The principal games played by the members are cricket, base ball and lawn tennis. Most of the famous cricket matches which have taken place within the last few years in New York state have been arranged by this club. It has a junior membership of one hundred.

Starting in 1873 with only about thirty members, each year has added to its growth until to-day it has a membership of over five hundred, and is one of the largest, if not the largest club of its character in the United States. Having only a lease year by year of its former grounds, it was never able to erect a large club house. It has always been one of the social attractions of the island, and sets aside one day (Friday) in each week for the ladies, who have exclusive use of the grounds on that day. The Ladies' Club has a membership of over three hundred, being known as the Ladies' Club for Out Door Sports. The cricket match played between the visiting team of gentlemen of England and the Staten Island Cricket Club, which took place on the grounds of the Staten Island club in September, 1885, was one of the most important events in the annals of cricket in this country.

The "German Association Erheiterung" of Staten Island has for its object the social, dramatic and musical entertainment and instruction of its members, who are among the best elements of our German-American citizens. The association was organized December 10, 1861, and incorporated June 15, 1865. The presidents have been in succession the following: John C. Cavelti, M. D., Charles A. Herpich, A. G. Methfessel, Albert Krohn, Charles H. Graef, Otto Lindemann and Charles A. Herpich.

In addition to the German-American portion of its membership there are a few native born Americans in the club. The building at Stapleton, the seat of this club, formerly known as the "Lyceum," was in 1874 remodeled and rebuilt by this association at an expense of about \$40,000, and is now occupied as their club rooms. It contains the finest hall on the island. The club is in a flourishing condition, and has a membership of about one hundred and fifty.

The "Robert G. Shaw Post, No. 112, G. A. R.," was named in honor of Colonel Robert Gould Shaw, son of the late Francis

G. Shaw, and brother-in-law of our distinguished citizen, George William Curtis. He was colonel of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts regiment (colored), and was killed while leading his men at the storming of Fort Wagner. The expression of the rebel commander is now historic. It was: "Bury him with his niggers." In after years, his father was requested to signify his wish to have the remains found and sent to Staten Island, where, in the Moravian cemetery at New Dorp, there is a beautiful granite cenotaph sacred to his memory, and which Post Shaw decorates every year with garlands and other costly floral ornaments. The father replied: "He led a despised race to freedom; let him rest with his soldiers."

The present post was organized in 1881, the first officers elected being the following: William Wermerskirch, C.; Stewart C. Allen, S. V. C.; John R. Dodge, J. V. C.; Dr. H. C. King, S.; Henry Holder, Q. M.; Henry Gardiner, Adj.; Henry Waugenstein, O. D.; Thomas McAdams, O. G.; Alfred S. Norman, Chaplain.

The officers in 1886 were: H. M. Keyes, M.D., C.; James Burke, S. V. C.; Andrew Featherston, J. V. C.; Edward F. Vett, Adj.; John H. Eadie, Q. M.; Dr. Van Hoevenberg, S.; Eugene Burke, Chaplain; Hermann Schultze, O. D.; James Cuffrey, O. G.; John Herrel, S. M.; James McCarthy, Q. M. S.

There was a post named "Post Shaw" organized in 1868, but after two years' existence it disbanded. Its officers included the late Colonel D. Archie Pell, of General Burnside's staff, and other able and efficient veterans of the war. It was succeeded in 1871 by Thomas Francis Meagher Post, No. 88, of which the first commander was Michael T. Burke, and the first adjutant James Burke. Rivalry of ambition caused the downfall of this post. It is hoped that the green-eyed monster will never find a dwelling place in the halls of "Post Robert G. Shaw."

"Lenhart Post, No. 163, Department of New York, G. A. R.," was organized on the twenty-second of May, 1880, with the following charter members: William Tysen, Jacob Cogle, John J. Vaughn, Jr., William De Waters, D. S. Reckhow, David Newberry, Joseph Morey, H. R. Yetman, Andrew Abrams, Wesley Marshall, Nathan Reckhow, William Stewart, John W. Corson, David J. Johnson, John W. Gibbs and David C. Johnson.

The first officers were: D. S. Reckhow, C.; William De Waters,

S. V. C.; Jacob Cogle, J. V. C.; David C. Johnson, O. D.; Andrew Abrams, Q. M.; William Stewart, Adjt.; David Newberry, O. G. The commanders for the following years were: D. S. Reckhow, 1881-2-3; Charles Thrall, 1884; J. C. Heney, 1885, to the present time.

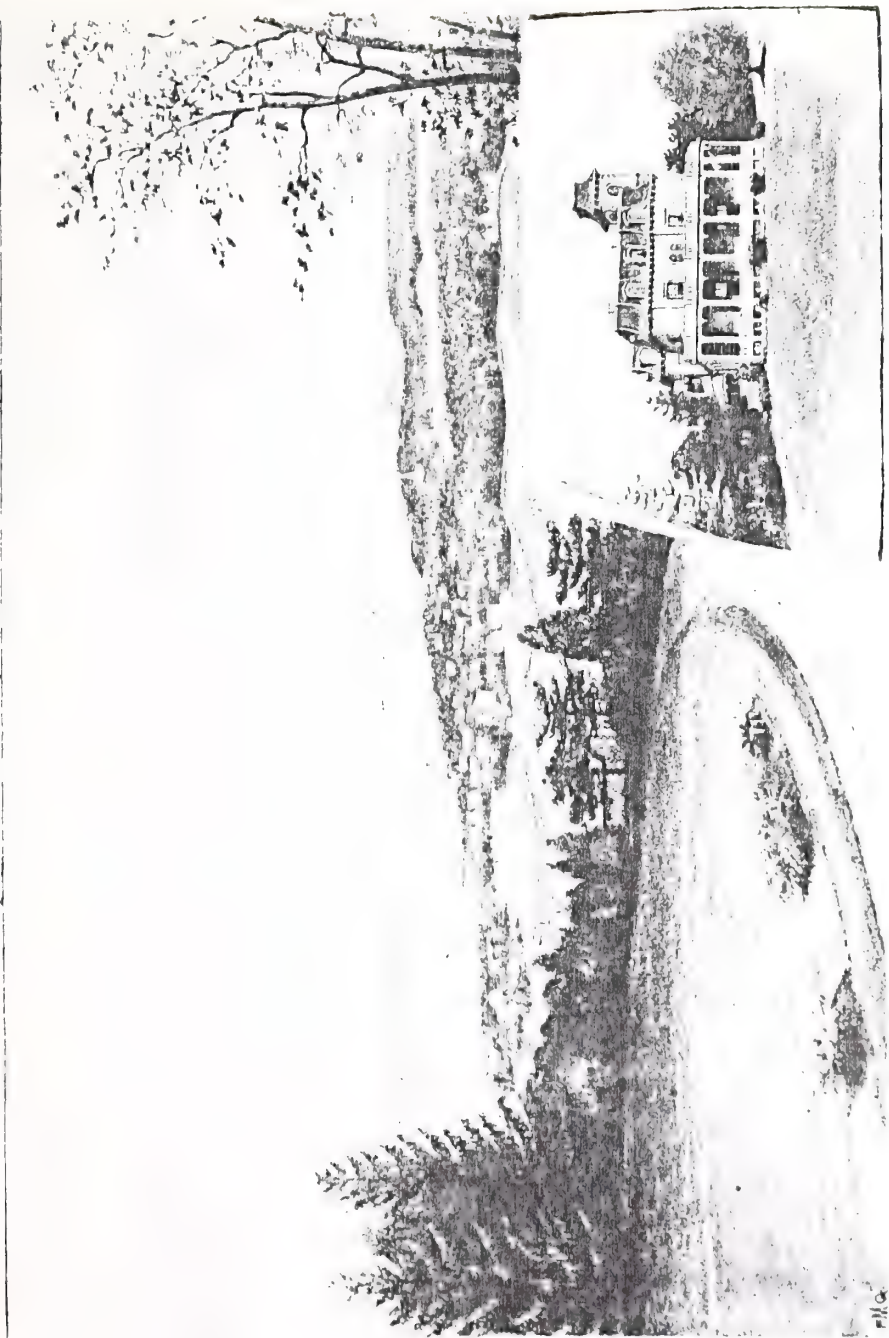
The officers for 1886 were: J. C. Heney, C.; W. Stewart, S. V. C.; W. J. Slaughter, J. V. C.; William De Waters, O. D.; B. H. Warford, S.; D. S. Reckhow, Q. M.; D. S. Johnson, Adjt.; Nathan Reckhow, C.; Jacob Stein, O. G.; Jacob Cogle, Q. M. S.; Charles Thrall, S. M.

The post was named after Chaplain Lenhart, U. S. N., who went down with his vessel, the "Cumberland," in Hampton Roads, being, as we understand, the first Union chaplain that lost his life in the rebellion. At the time of his death he was a respected citizen of Tottenville. The post is small in numbers (having only at the present time thirty-nine members) but is large in charity. It meets on the first and third Tuesday evenings of each month, in G. A. R. hall, Main street, Tottenville.

"Richmond Post, No. 524, Dept. New York, G. A. R.," was organized on the north shore of Staten Island, and was instituted November 22, 1884, at Johnson's hall, Port Richmond. The first officers were: Moses H. Leman, commander and aide-de-camp to commander-in-chief; Alfred G. Kinsey, S. V. C.; John Bronley, J. V. C.; Benjamin J. Bodine, O. D.; Garrett Van Pelt, O. G.; James Mullen, Adjt.; Samuel Decker, Q. M.; Bedell Jones, S. M.; Richard Johnson, Q. M. S.; Reverend Webster R. Maul, C.; Edgar E. Coonley, M. D., surgeon; John Leonard and Abram Decker, sentinels.

The officers for the year 1886 were the same as above, with the exception of the following: Bernard Muller, J. V. C.; Alfred Richards, O. G.; Charles H. Dickenson, S. M.; Captain H. H. Burnett, Q. M. S.; Thomas Marsh, outside sentinel.

The rank and file of Richmond Post are composed of soldiers and sailors, who have an honorable discharge from the United States government for services rendered in upholding the majesty of our laws and in vindicating the honor of our glorious flag and perpetuating the Union of our fathers. All the comrades have seen active service and smelt powder. Some have been inmates of Anderson and Libby prisons, and have suffered untold misery in those hells of inhumanity. The post is in a



RESIDENCE OF JAMES N. D. D.

FRAMES - FULL.

prosperous condition, and numbers in its ranks some of Richmond county's most respected citizens.

"Tompkins Lodge, F. & A. M.," was instituted in 1853. On the 6th day of December, 1853, the grand lodge of the state of New York located at "600 Broadway" (there being two grand lodges at the time), issued a warrant to Isaac Lea, M., Jacob B. Wood, S. W., and James Harcourt, J. W., authorizing them to open a lodge at Stapleton, Richmond county, New York, to be known as Tompkins Lodge, No. 145. This warrant was signed by Mordecai Meyers, G. M., Nathaniel F. Waring, D. G. M., James Jenkins, S. G. W., Col. O. C. Denslow, J. G. W., and James Herring, G. S.

The lodge was accordingly opened, and its meetings were held in the Tompkins Lyceum (now known as the German Club rooms), on the Richmond road, corner of Prospect street. The first election of officers was held December 28, 1853, when the following were elected and appointed, and installed the same evening: Isaac Lea, M.; Jacob B. Wood, S. W.; James Harcourt, J. W.; John F. Raymond, secretary; George Chambers treasurer; G. Scott, S. D.; George A. Weaver, J. D.

In May, 1856, the lodge room was located on the upper floor of Masonic hall, Arietta street, Tompkinsville, a short distance from the ferry landing, where it remained until the building was burned down (probably in 1857). The furniture, regalia and books of the lodge were all destroyed, and there is no evidence that the lodge ever met again under its warrant No. 145.

On the 31st day of March, 1859, in response to a petition signed by Jacob B. Wood, Philip Bender, John McKee, S. Herzka, John Mousley, Philpot Wolfe, John S. Westervelt, James Harcourt, Henry M. Weed, Thomas C. Burns, Charles S. Kuh, Ray Tompkins, M. Politzer, Aaron Vanderbilt and Richard B. Locke, a second dispensation was granted to Tompkins Lodge by M. W. Brother John L. Lewis, who appointed Isaac Lea, M., Henry Crabtree, S. W., and Mark Cox, J. W., and authorized them to open the lodge in Southfield (now Middletown), Richmond county, New York.

The first communication under this dispensation was held on the evening of April 5, 1859, in the Tompkins Lyceum, where the lodge had first organized under the number 145.

At the following session of the grand lodge, held in June of the same year, a warrant was issued to Tompkins Lodge, No. 471,

signed by John J. Lewis, G. M., John W. Simons, D. G. M., Finlay M. King, S. G. W., Clinton F. Page, J. G. W., and James M. Austin, G. S.

The lodge continued to meet in the Lyceum until February, 1864, when rooms were secured in the Weed building, on the west side of Griffin street, Tompkinsville, a few doors south of the old Reformed Dutch church.

In May, 1866, the lodge fitted up rooms in what was known as Egbert hall, on the east side of Griffin street, Tompkinsville, about five hundred feet south of the Weed building, where it continued to meet for ten years.

During the winter of 1875-76 the lodge resolved to change its place of meeting from Tompkinsville to Stapleton, and at the expiration of the lease (May 1, 1876) vacated Egbert hall. A lease was taken of the upper floor of Tynan's building, then in course of erection, on the corner of Bay and Dock streets, Stapleton. The floor thus secured was laid out suitable for lodge purposes, and the rooms were newly furnished. The lodge still continues to meet and is in a flourishing condition, the present membership being about one hundred.

The successive masters of the lodge have been: Isaac Lea, 1859-1867; Francis Hamilton, 1868; John L. Feeney, 1869; Henry Seguire, 1870; George F. Hallock, 1871; Isaac Lea, 1872; Sylvanus C. Hall, 1873-1874; Henry Seymour, 1875-1876; Sylvanus C. Hall, 1877; Peter W. Silvey, 1878-1879; Charles Didler, 1880-1881; John Bale, 1882; William L. Ludlum, 1883; H. W. Jewell, 1884; S. R. Brick, 1885.

The officers in 1886 were: Charles Didler, W. M.; Robert McDowell, S. W.; Charles A. Harreus, J. W.; J. E. Armstrong, treasurer; James A. Ware, secretary; Barnett Brisk, S. D.; Joseph H. White, J. D.; Oliver H. Griffin, S. M. C.; Frank I. Rieff, J. M. C.; R. G. Summers, organist; George L. Trout, T.

"Richmond Lodge, No. 66, F. & A. M.," is the oldest, and numerically, the strongest in the county; and from this other lodges have emanated. Meetings are held on the first, third and fifth Monday nights of each month. The lodge was organized A. D. 1825. The first master and wardens were: Benjamin Wood, master; A. S. Lawrence, senior warden; J. S. Westervelt, junior warden. Among its past masters, now deceased, we find the name of Hon. Henry B. Metcalfe, county judge, and at one time member of congress. The past masters of the



lodge have been as follows: Edward Steers, Sr., 1857, 1859, 1860, 1862; Lester A. Scofield, 1864; Isaac A. Bunn, 1867-8-9; James Whitford, 1871; James Davis, 1872; Edward D. Clark, 1873-4; David Muddell, 1875; R. Preston Brown, 1877-8; Thomas J. Butler, 1879; M. M. Brill, 1880; Thomas W. Butts, 1881; John Pelcher, 1882; Reon Barnes, 1883-4; Frank K. Kohler, 1885. The officers for 1886 are: William C. Carpenter, master; George H. Tredwell, S. W.; Lucius Johnson, J. W.; James Seaton, treasurer; George F. Hallock, secretary; Reon Barnes, S. D.; Albert F. Dunton, J. D.; E. H. Muddell, S. M. C.; A. Applegate, J. M. C.; William A. Devon, chaplain; T. R. Farrell, marshal; H. G. Shutzendorf, organist; William Fountain, tyler.

"Klopstock Lodge, No. 760, F. & A. M.," is the only German lodge of this order on the island. It was chartered September 27, 1875, the charter members being F. B. Bardes, Aug. de Jonge, Charles J. Francke, August Horrmann, E. de Planque, John F. de Planque and Emil Zesch. It meets on the second and fourth Mondays of every month, at the building of the Staten Island Savings Bank, Stapleton. The present membership is thirty-eight. The presiding officers have been: Emil Zesch, August Horrmann and Herman Sterzing. The present officers (1886) are the last named, master; W. M. Wermerskirch, and F. Bertuch, wardens; John Bardes, treasurer; Henry J. Lingg, secretary; H. Muller, C. Schabelitz and A. Schwarzkopf, trustees; P. Kuhne, J. Kryszewski and H. Methfessel, financial committee; P. Kuhne, S. D.; Daniel Hess, J. D.; J. Kryszewski, S. M. of C.; A. Schuster, J. M. of C.; John Schiefer, organist; and George L. Troutt, tyler.

"Beacon Light Lodge, No. 701, F. & A. M.," meets at the Village hall, New Brighton, on the second and fourth Mondays of every month.

"Aquehonga Lodge, No. 685, F. & A. M.," meets at Richmond on the second and fourth Tuesday evenings of every month.

"Neptune Lodge, No. 152, I. O. O. F.," meets on Thursday evenings at No. 219 and 221 Bay street, Stapleton.

"John Jacob Astor, Sr., Lodge, No. 432, I. O. O. F.," meets at No. 7 Broad street, Stapleton, every Tuesday evening. It was first recognized in the order August 20, 1875. Ladies are admitted to the lodge as well as gentlemen. The present mem-

bership is fifty-two. The presiding officer at present is Joseph Schindler, and the next in power is Ludwig Meier.

"Richmond County Lodge, No. 88, I. O. O. F.," meets on Wednesday evenings in Odd Fellows hall, West New Brighton.

"Salome Lodge, Daughters of Rebecca, No. 46, I. O. O. F.," meets on the first Thursday of every month at No. 7 Broad street, Stapleton. It admits only the unmarried sisters and daughters of Odd Fellows. Its work is carried on in the German language. The district deputy grand master for Richmond county, is Reinhard Kaltenmeier. The lodge has fourteen members.

The "German Ladies' Benevolent Society of Staten Island," has for its object the care of the distressed, sick and needy, and the assistance of those who wish to help themselves. It is sustained by payments of monthly dues by the membership, donations and various public festivals and entertainments. It meets on the last Tuesday of every month, in the German Club house. The president is Mrs. M. Herpich; vice-president, Mrs. E. Schering; treasurer, Mrs. S. Stake; and secretary, Miss A. Garbe.

The "Dutch American Citizens' Union," a political organization, having for its object the election of good and capable men for public officers on Staten Island, without regard to party lines, was organized in October, 1878, and re-organized in September, 1884. It meets at Credo's hotel on the first Wednesday of every month, and has about one hundred members. Its president is Charles H. Graef; vice-president, August Herrmann; secretaries, H. Kunemund and John F. de Planque; and treasurer, Edward Meurer.

The "Deutscher Frauen, K. U. Verein," of Staten Island, was, until August 5, 1877, a branch of the German society, under the name of "Louisen Zweig, No. 2." At the date mentioned they declared themselves independent under the present name. The object is set forth in the title. It is a mutual benefit association. Meetings are held on the first Sunday of every month at Zorn's Germania hall, Tompkinsville. The president, from the organization, has been Mrs. Julie Zorn.

The "Staten Island Quartette Club" is one of the most prominent and respectable of the German associations of the island. It was founded in 1861. Its ambition is to emulate the excellence of the German Männergessang and to stimulate its

members to higher attainments in the musical art. The club meets at Hotel Credo, Stapleton, weekly, and has now about one hundred and fifty members. Mr. H. Sterzing has for many years been the musical director and the soul of the organization.

The "Richmond County Lodge, No. 155, Harugari," was founded February 16, 1868. It is a benefit society and meets semi-monthly at Stapleton. All business in the lodge is at all times done in the German language. The presiding officer is Philip Bruchheuser.

"Der Freundschafts-Verein, No. 1," of Staten Island, also a benefit society, was founded November 18, 1856. They own a burial plot in Woodlawn cemetery, worth one thousand dollars. The present membership is thirty-six, and the president Michael Koffer.

The "Staten Island Schutzen-Corps," a sporting club for the practice of marksmanship, was formed in May, 1872, by F. Bachmann, George Bechtel, C. Bryner, Julius Credo, Louis Gieser, A. Hageman, A. Hubner, Charles Meorlin, Charles Schafer, Jacob Schoen, F. Winsch and Philip Wolff. Their headquarters are at Credo's hotel, where monthly meetings are held, and their shooting ground is at Gebhardt's park, where a shooting festival is annually held.

"Atlantic Lodge, No. 55," of the Order Germania, a mutual benefit society, was started March 20, 1880, by John Glaser, Carl Feist, Peter Otto, Aug. Tripke, Chr. Hetzel, Fr. Pankratz, Jak. Schweikert, R. Lemperle, R. Hartmann, A. Giegeich, John Litzenberger, Theo. Schiedemantel and Aug. Wolf. Its president is George Bettke.

The "Staten Island Lodge, No. 18, Orden der Hermanns-söhne," was founded September 16, 1858, and has at present twenty members. Regular semi-monthly meetings are held at No. 7 Broad street, Stapleton. It is a mutual benefit association, and admits both men and women to membership.

The "Staten Island Liederkranz," a singing society, was organized at New Brighton, in 1882. It meets weekly at Parabola hall. The society now has forty members, and is in a prosperous condition. Ernst Haas is the musical leader.

CHAPTER XV.

TRANSPORTATION AND TRAFFIC.

The Ferries.—Bridge Across the Sound.—The Staten Island Railroad.—The Shore Railroad.—North and South Shore Railroad.—The Richmond County Railroad.—The Staten Island Rapid Transit Railroad.—Lewis Henry Meyer.—Eckstein Norton.—Roderick W. Cameron.—John Frank Emmons.—Harry L. Horton.—Reon Barnes.—Orlando A. Wood.

BEGINNING with the time when the first settler established himself upon the island, the necessity existed for some form of a ferry to facilitate commerce and travel between it and the neighboring settlements. At first, of course, boats were used as occasion required and means permitted, without any attempt at regularity of movement. When the first ferry, with some regard for regular appointment and accommodation was established, we are unable to learn. The custom seemed to grow up into definite form so gradually and imperceptibly, nourished by the constantly pressing necessity, that it is no more easy to say when the ferry system began to exist than it is to say at what hour the contents of an egg begins to be a chicken.

The first definite statement that we have been able to find, with regard to the existence of a ferry between Staten Island and New York, is to the effect that such a ferry was established in 1755. Whether any other had been in operation previous to that or not we are not informed, but the language of the following advertisement, which appeared in the "*New York Post Boy*," of November 10, 1755, leaves room for the suspicion that such a ferry had been in operation :

"Publick Notice is hereby given to all, Gentlemen Travellers and others, That MARTIN DUCKET has rented the noted Ferry House on Staten Island, lately kept by John Watson, where he intends to keep the best Entertainment for Man and Horse, with three good Boats constantly attending said Ferry to and from New York and Statten Island, in company with Scotch

JOHNNY of said City, Tavern-Keeper; as also a commodious Stable, with all kinds of Provinder, for Horses, &c., near the White Hall Slip, where all Gentlemen Travellers may be assured of the best Entertainment for themselves and Horses; with the most careful and expeditious Passages across the Bay, or to Long-Island (if requir'd), by applying to said Scotch Johnny, near the White-hall Ferry stairs, or said Ducket on Staten Island aforesaid: And in Case a Boat show'd be wanted on any Emergency, there shall be one in Readiness; on Notice given to either of the Persons above mentioned."

The "*New York Gazette*," of December 13, 1756, has this item:

"Capt. Ducket, Keeper of one of the Ferries from Staten-Island to this Place, was found dead in one of his Passage Boats, on Monday Evening last, soon after he had assisted one of his Boats to go from the Wharf with Passengers. Verdict from the Jury, Apoplexy."

The following extract from the "*New York Gazette*" of March 15, 1756, touches the subject of the early ferries:

"Thursday last about 12 o'Clock, happen'd a very melancholy Accident in our Bay, when one of the Ferry Boats from Staten-Island, being coming over, in a pretty high Wind, with 13 Men and 3 Horses on board, a rough Sea, near Oyster-Island, overwhelmed the Boat, and she sank down directly: by which Means 11 of the Men and the three Horses were drowned: As it happened to be just on the Edge of the Flats, about three Feet of the Boat's Mast continued above Water after she sank, to which several of the Men clung for a considerable Time: And upon its being discovered from this City, two other Boats immediately put off, who, tho' upwards of four Miles distant happily reached them Time enough to save two of the Men, the rest being quite spent with cold and wet, could not hold out; . . . and those saved were almost ready to drop likewise: . . . Persons saved were Capt. Williams, designed a Battoe-Man, and one of his Men: Those drowned were Thomas Harrison, Israel Rose, Daniel Fling, and James Jones, designed Battoemen under Capt. Williams; Mr. Thomas Alston of Raway; . . . Moore of Piscataway; Denyse Van Tyle, the Boatman; William Smallpierce, a Soldier belonging to Shirley's Regiment; and three Gentlemen Strangers."

The same paper a week later has the following:

"Monday Morning last was taken up on the Jersey Shore, and brought into the White Hall Slip, the Ferry-Boat in which the melancholy Accident happened the Thursday before in our Bay. Daniel Fling, one of the Battoe-Men drowned, was found in the Boat, and soon after buried; and the Saddle-Bags that were still in the Fore-Castle, discovered that the three Strangers mentioned in our last to be likewise drowned, were, William Lawrence, of Raway; and John and William Miller, of Sotauket, on Long-Island."

Besides the local demand for a ferry to New York the island at an early period became a part of a popular route of travel between New York and Philadelphia. This route was by way of Amboy. The first notice of it that we have seen appeared in 1753, of which the following is a copy :

"A commodious stage-boat will attend at the City Hall slip, near the Half Moon battery, to receive goods and passengers, on Saturdays and Wednesdays, and on Mondays and Thursdays will set out for Perth Amboy Ferry; there a stage wagon will receive them and set out on Tuesdays and Fridays in the morning, and carry them to Cranberry, and then the same day, with fresh horses to Burlington, where a stage-boat receives them, and immediately set out for Philadelphia."

The stage-boats of those days were the periaugas, or pirogues of the present; they were vessels without keels, heavy lee-boards, two masts and two large sails; the improvement consisted in substituting these boats for the small sloops used before. When wind and weather permitted, the "outside passage" was made—that is, through the Narrows and around the eastern side of Staten Island; at other times they passed through the kills and sound. But the passage by water all the way was perilous and tedious, and it was soon found that an improvement could be effected by bringing in a stage route across Staten Island as part of the journey. The establishment of this is seen in the following announcement, which appeared in a newspaper of January 31, 1757 :

"Whereas the Subscriber hath been instrumental of propagating a Stage between Philadelphia and New York, and by Experience, finding some Difficulty some Times to pass by Water from Amboy Ferry to New York; Notice is hereby given, That a Stage-Waggon is erected, to proceed from Mr. Isaac Dote's, opposite to Perth-Amboy, on Monday the 17th

Instant, January, and to pass through Staten Island, Load or no Load, to Mr. John Watson's, Mrs. Ducket's, and Mr. Vantile's, and on Tuesday proceed back to the aforesaid Dote's, and so in like Manner every Day in the Week; when due Attendance will be given, and Passengers meet with the best of Usage by me.

“JOSEPH RICHARDS.

“N. B.—To hinder any Disputes or Resentments that may arise hereafter, I have thought fit to inform the Publick of my Price and Custom; Each Passenger to pay Three Shillings, before they proceed on their Journey, and in Proportion for other Things, (except Letters, which are to be carried gratis.) Hoping therefore that all Well-wishers of such an Undertaking will give me the Encouragement it deserves, I remain

“Their very humble Servant, J. RICHARDS.”

In another advertisement of this Joseph Richards he states that his charge of three shillings is the same whether passengers take the stage or leave it at either Watson's, Simonson's or Vantile's ferries. This is in July, 1757, when Ducket's seems to be occupied by Simonson. Richards also pledges himself to make good any damage caused by failing to take passengers through as he promises. He adds that he lives near the middle of the island, “at the sign of the stage-waggon and horses.” In 1761 he was still running the stage, and in a newspaper letter at that time we have his statement that his was the only “Stage-Waggon” on the island. The ferry on the west end of the route was then called Billop's ferry.

Destruction of life and property seems to have been of quite frequent occurrence in the history of the early ferries. We can here notice but a few of the most notable events of this kind. The account given below is from a New York paper of August 18, 1763.

“We have just received the melancholy News that last Night in the sudden Squal, which came up about Sun Set, Mr. Watson's Ferry Boat, going to Staten Island, was over-set at a Place called Robin's Reef, about two Miles from the Shore, and immediately sunk, so every Person on Board was drowned, except the Ferry Man, who, with much Difficulty swam a-shore. The Names of the Persons we have heard of, who lost their Lives by this melancholy Event, are Mr. Robert Kennedy, a Scotch Gentleman. Mr. Chapman, and Mr. Anderson, of Philadelphia, M. De Loge, of Surinam, and his Negro Boy, Mr.

David Gammel, Mrs. Henderton of this City, and Mrs. Reynolds, Wife of Capt. Reynold's, now at Sea."

The perils of the passage from the "Blazing Star" (meaning the sign of a comet), being four or five miles from the ferry at Staten Island, may be illustrated by the fact that the Baron De Kalb, when he was a colonel in January, 1768, was the only one of nine persons crossing in the scow, who was not so frozen as to lose life or limb; some losing toes, others feet, fingers, etc.; the scow sunk on a sand island, leaving them out *all night*. He alone would not go to the fire when rescued, but put his feet and legs in cold icy water, took some refreshments, went to bed, and got up unhurt. A Mr. George died before they were relieved.

Another route to Philadelphia was that which crossed from New York to Paulus hook (Jersey City), where stages started, running down to Bergen Point, where they were taken across on large scows to the "Dutch Church," now Port Richmond, whence they took the road to Blazing Star, near Rossville, where they were again transported by scows across the sound, and pursued thence their journey to Philadelphia. Improved accommodations and quicker time were demanded by the traveling public of those days as well as at the present time, and the ambition of those who served that public strove to answer that demand, as will be seen by the following announcement. John Mersereau then lived at the new Blazing Star.

"This is to give Notice to the Publick, That the Stage-Waggons kept by John Burrowhill in Elm-Street in Philadelphia, and John Mersereax at the New Blazing Star, near New-York, intend to perform the journey from Philadelphia to New-York in two days also—to continue seven Months, viz: From the 14th of April to the 14th of Nov. and the remaining five Months of the Year in three Days—The Waggons to be kept in good order, and good Horses, with sober Drivers. They purpose to set off from Philadelphia and Powlas-Hook on Mondays and Thursdays punctually at Sunrise, and be at Prince-Town the same Nights, and change Passengers, and return to New-York and Philadelphia the following days; the Passengers are desired to cross Powlas-Hook Ferry the Evening before; the Waggon is not to stay after Sunrise; Price each Passenger from Powlas-Hook to Prince-Town, Ten shillings, from thence to Philadelphia, Ten shillings also; Ferriage fee, Three Pence

each Mile any Distance between. Any Gentlemen or Ladies that wants to go to Philadelphia can go in the stage and be at home in five Days and be two Nights and one Day in Philadelphia to do business, or see the Market Days. All Gentlemen, and Ladies who are pleased to favour us with their custom, may depend on due Attendance and civil Usage by those Humble Servants

“ June 23, 1776.

“ JOHN MERSEREAR,

“ JOHN BARROWHILL.”

The following notices of ferries and stages on the island during the time of the revolution will throw more light on the subject than a summary of their contents could, hence we insert them in full :

“ Staten-Island, May 30, 1777.

“ Next Tuesday being the third day of June instant, a Stage will set off from the place known by the name of Doyle's Ferry, rear the Watering Place, or Staten-Island, now kept by Capt. William Leake, and will proceed to John Stillwell's Ferry, on the west side of the Island opposite Amboy, and continue the same every Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday, and carry passengers at Eight Shillings each; and goods as low as possible. The best usage will be given, and great care taken of every thing sent by the said waggon. The waggon will set off in the morning as soon as passengers arrive, agreeable to the tide.”

The following is from a paper of February 15, 1779 :

“ To be sold, the noted and very commodious Ferry known by the name of Ryerson's ferry, at the east end of Staten-Island, and at the entrance of the Kills, it is a pleasant situation, and commands a great deal of business; there is one hundred acres of good land, and two orchards, a dwelling house with 5 rooms on the first floor, and 4 rooms on the second story, a garret, a cellar kitchen and cellar, a well at the door, two new wharfs which form an exceeding fine harbor for ferry and other boats.”

“ Staten Island, Jan. 12, 1779.

“ COMPLAINT having been made, that an exorbitant price is exacted by the different proprietors of the Ferry Boats, for the fare of the passengers between this and New-York. It is

Brigadier General Leslie's orders that the boats shall ply at the following prices, viz.

“Two Shillings currency for each passenger.

(Sic) Do Six Do. for each Horse.

“A Boat to go off with six or more passengers, and on complaint being made of noncompliance with the above regulations, the offender shall forfeit the liberty of plying with his boat to or from this island.

“A. LESLIE, Brig. Gen.”

The following fragments have been gleaned from various sources:

Frederick Simonson owned a ferry at the Narrows in 1777, and for several years previous to that date. It was probably used to cross to Long Island. No stated ferry has been maintained there since the first few years of the present century.

A ferry was established across the Kill Von Kull from Staten Island to Bergen Point in 1764. It was at the present site of Port Richmond. In 1777 it was known as Decker's ferry; afterward it was called Ryers', and still later Mersereau's.

In 1774 the New Blazing Star ferry was occupied by Reuben Fitzrandolph. In the following year it was occupied by John Mersereau. It was occupied by Francis B. Fitch in 1827.

In 1761 James Johnston ran a ferry at Staten Island.

In 1762 Adoniah Schuyler, of Elizabethtown Point owned a ferry to Staten Island, together with the road or causeway from the sound to the uplands on the island. Schuyler died during the year mentioned. The ferry was spoken of by a writer about 1770 as “a wretched, half-rotten ferry.”

The Amboy ferry, sometimes called Doty's and sometimes Billop's, was kept by Isaac Butler for forty years beginning immediately after the revolution and extending to the time of his death, about 1828.

The ferry at the Narrows was known at different times as Watson's, Duckett's, Darby Doyle's, Cole's and Van Duzer's. It was known as Cole's ferry in 1777. In 1775 it was owned by Darby Doyle, the plant including barn, storehouse, barracks, dock, garden and twenty acres of land.

There were two ferries plying between the northeast part of the island and New York from the middle of the last century. November 10, 1755, the ferry was “continued to be kept by

Oths Van Tyle at Statten Island and Abraham Bockee at Whitehall," they having three boats for the purpose.

The first steam ferry boat running here was the "Nautilus." She began running November 29, 1817. The following announcement was made in the newspapers on that day:

"The new Steam-Boat, intended to ply regularly between this city and Statten-Island, commenced running this morning. She is to start daily from White-Hall Dock, at the hours of 7, 10, 1, and 5. We understand that she carries Passengers this day without charge."

Ten years later two steamboats were in operation on the ferries here, during a part of the year at least. They were the "Nautilus," Captain Robert Hazard, and the "Bolivar," Captain Oliver Vanderbilt. They advertised to leave Staten Island at 7, 8 and 10 A. M., and 12.30, 2.30, 4.30 and 6 P. M. Returning they left New York at 8 and 10 A. M., and 12.30, 2.30, 4.30, 5.30 and 7 P. M. The fare then was 12½ cents. During the winter season trips were not made so often and the fare was 25 cents. The "Marco Bozzaris" was then a new steamboat, and she plied between the city and the quarantine grounds every two hours.

One after another during the following years improvements were made, and facilities for comfortable, rapid and frequent passage between the island and the city augmented as the demand seemed to increase. In 1860 the steamers "Thomas Hunt" and "Flora" were making six trips daily, on the North Shore ferry, the fare being six cents. Boats on the East Shore ferry were making trips every hour during the day, from 7 A. M. to 5 P. M. The Huguenot line was running between Mariners' Harbor and New York four times a day, the boats employed being the "Red Jacket" and the "Kill Von Kull." About that time the "Westfield," "Clifton," "Thos. P. Way," "Southfield," "Hunchback," "Josephine" and "Sylph" were also employed on these ferry lines. Some of them were sold to the government in 1861, to be used as transports in the war.

The management of the ferry to New York from Castleton and Northfield had been unsatisfactory to the people—fare too high, boats old and slow, number of daily trips insufficient, officers and employees rude and unaccommodating. The North Shore Staten Island Ferry Company was formed in the spring

of 1860, and obtained a charter as a stock company. The people from New Brighton to Mariners' Harbor took stock in the new company, and manifested a lively interest in its success. Large and enthusiastic meetings were held, thirty thousand dollars were subscribed, the steamboats "Flora" and "Thomas Hunt" were purchased, and the "People's Line" was placed in successful operation, with the fare at six cents. The capital stock was subsequently increased to sixty thousand dollars, the number of owners holding shares being something over three hundred. The steamer "Pomona" was built for the route and was at the time the pride of the company. On the organization of the new company the old management reduced its fare from twelve cents to three cents, but the new company was the child of the people, and received their support. In 1864 the capital stock was raised to one hundred thousand dollars.

Within a few years past the project of building a bridge across the sound or Arthur kill has been frequently and vigorously agitated. It has been argued that such a bridge was desirable to afford some trunk line railroad from the south and west an outlet to tide water in the vicinity of New York city. A bill authorizing the construction of such a bridge has repeatedly been before Congress, and it is said that it has the approval of the war department. The senate reached a vote on May 20, 1886, and passed the bill by a large majority, notwithstanding the state of New Jersey and the Pennsylvania railroad were strongly opposed to it.

This bridge project is no new scheme. As long ago as June 10, 1812, the state of New York, by its act of legislature, incorporated a company for the object of building a bridge across the sound from New Jersey to Staten Island, at some point to be decided on by commissioners appointed for the purpose. The act named Joseph Perine, David Mersereau, Jacob Crocheron, John V. D. Jacobson, Jesse Oakley, James Guion, Sr., Tunis Egbert, John Garrison and John Hilliker. The capital stock was to consist of two thousand shares of fifty dollars each, and the commissioners appointed to designate the site of the bridge were John C. Vanderveer, William Furman and John Lefferts, of the county of Kings, and Gabriel Furman and John Vanderbilt, Jr., of the city and county of New York, who were to act with an equal number to be named and authorized for the purpose by or on the part of New Jersey. The bridge

was to be not less than twenty-six feet wide, and to have a draw of not less than thirty feet over the sound to allow the passage of vessels. The toll for the passage of two horse pleasure carriages over the bridge was seventy-five cents, business wagons fifty cents, man on horseback twenty-five cents, and foot passengers six cents.

The Staten Island Railroad, extending from Vanderbilt's landing to Tottenville, is thirteen miles in length, and its original cost was about \$300,000. The first meeting of citizens to discuss the practicability of constructing the road, was held in the village of Richmond, on the 2d day of August, 1851, at which articles of association were submitted, discussed and adopted, and filed in the office of the secretary of state, on the 18th day of October, 1851. On that day an election was held for the first board of directors, and resulted in the election of the following gentlemen, viz.: Joseph H. Seguine, Joel Wolfe, Edwin R. Bennet, Stephen Seguine, Henry Cole, Henry I. Seaman, Henry Van Hovenberg, Peter C. Cortelyou, John G. Seguine, William Totten, George White, William King, and Cornelius White.

Joseph H. Seguine was elected president, Stephen Seguine, treasurer, and George White, secretary. The first annual report was made to the state engineer and surveyor on the 30th day of September, 1852. Numerous obstacles presented themselves to prevent the speedy completion of the road, not the least of which was the difficulty of securing a right of way over the lands of several landed proprietors, and in January, 1855, it became necessary for the company to apply to the legislature for an extension of time to construct their road. The first receipts from passengers were on the 32d day of April, 1860, the trains running only a part of the way, but on the 2d day of June, of that year, the formal opening of the road took place. The road became the property of the Staten Island Rapid Transit Railroad Company, July 31, 1884, and its destinies since that time have been in common with those of the latter company.

A line of telegraph was erected from quarantine grounds along the shore to the railroad, and then along the railroad to Amboy in 1863.

A horse railroad from the Narrows around the shore to Mariners' Harbor was proposed in November, 1863, and it was then expected to be running by the early part of the following

spring. A company was formed and a charter obtained, under the title of the Staten Island Shore Railroad Company, with a capital of \$350,000. The following were the first directors chosen: Minthorne Tompkins, S. B. Coles, Henry A. Morrison, George Catlin, Thomas Colgan, John C. Burling, Cornelius McArdell, Alfred Hornby, Joseph G. Ward, Earl K. Cooley, John Ellard, P. H. Ward, and George Sexton. The first officers were Joseph G. Ward, president; George Catlin, vice-president; C. McArdell, secretary and treasurer. While it was in process of construction (March, 1864) various opinions were expressed concerning it, as to whether it would prove a benefit or an injury. But few living immediately on the line were disposed to favor it, but those residing off the street through which it was laid generally advocated it. Its general patronage by the people shows it to be a thing of approved public utility. It makes hourly trips. Its western terminus has not as yet been carried over the causeway to Port Richmond.

The "North and South Shore Railroad" was projected to run from Elm Park, in the town of Northfield, to Seguin's point, in the town of Westfield. The company was organized in 1882, with W. R. Soutter as president and R. Penn Smith and others as directors. The route was surveyed under the direction of the company, and ground was broken at Elm Park on Tuesday, November 28, 1882.

The plan of this road was to run from a point near the steamboat landing at Elm Park to Graniteville; thence through the lands of James Bennett, John Hall, Charles E. Racy, John M. Perine, Nicholas D. Egbert, Abram P. Tyson, Samuel White, Isaac Winant, estate of C. Merrill, James Davidson, Mrs. Thomas Lisk, Quinlan, Charles Simonson, John Blake, Decker B. Merrill and Jacob Housman, at Bull's Head, where a depot was to be located; thence passing on through lands of the heirs of Joseph Simonson, deceased, John Blake, John Hatfield, Mrs. Hiram J. Corson; John H. Garretson, Hiram J. Corson and Arthur Prall, it reached Springville, where another station was to be located. Its course thence lay through lands of Harriet Whitney, Jacob Simonson, David Simonson, Mrs. Daniel Blake, Matthias Simonson, Samuel Decker, Barnet Depuy, Peter Van Buskirk, Richard Latourette and the heirs of Harriet Wheatley, at Richmond. Here the course of the road described a horseshoe, approaching

the village from under the hill on which the old fort stood, and turning at a point about ten minutes' walk from the court house. On this bend it was intended to locate a depot, and thence a street was to be opened to the village. From this point the road lay in the direction of Green ridge, through the lands of Cyrus McVeigh, Douglass Turner, James Lake, Herbert B. Brewer, H. S. Samuels, Mary Metcalfe, Byron H. Beal, the heirs of T. C. Benham, Lawrence H. Cortelyou, George White, Mrs. Edward Bancker, and heirs of — Stuyvesant, where it crossed the Staten Island Railroad, and took a direct line for the shore, passing through the lands of John Dempsey, B. Kreischer and Henry T. Niles to the farm owned by the company, where a large hotel was intended to be built and other improvements applied for making a seaside resort.

Work upon it continued till late in the summer of 1883, when the grading of the road bed was nearly completed, and ties were purchased and on their way to the island. There seemed to be some mystery connected with the building of the road. Added to this the rumor gained circulation that the Standard Oil Company intended to erect buildings at the terminus on the Perkins farm. The work was then abandoned.

The "Richmond County Railroad" is a street railroad, running from West New Brighton steamboat landing to Castleton Corners. Its charter was granted by the state legislature in March, 1885, and work upon it began May 11 following. The road was completed, and the formal opening took place July 18, 1885. The route lies from the steamboat landing up Broadway, Castleton avenue, Columbia street and Manor road, ending at Eckstein's brewery. The first directors were John McDonald, Monroe Eckstein, Hiram Dixon, Robert Moore, Clarence Delafield, H. D. Leslie and E. A. Moore. The first officers were: Hiram Dixon, president, Monroe Eckstein, treasurer, and H. D. Leslie, secretary.

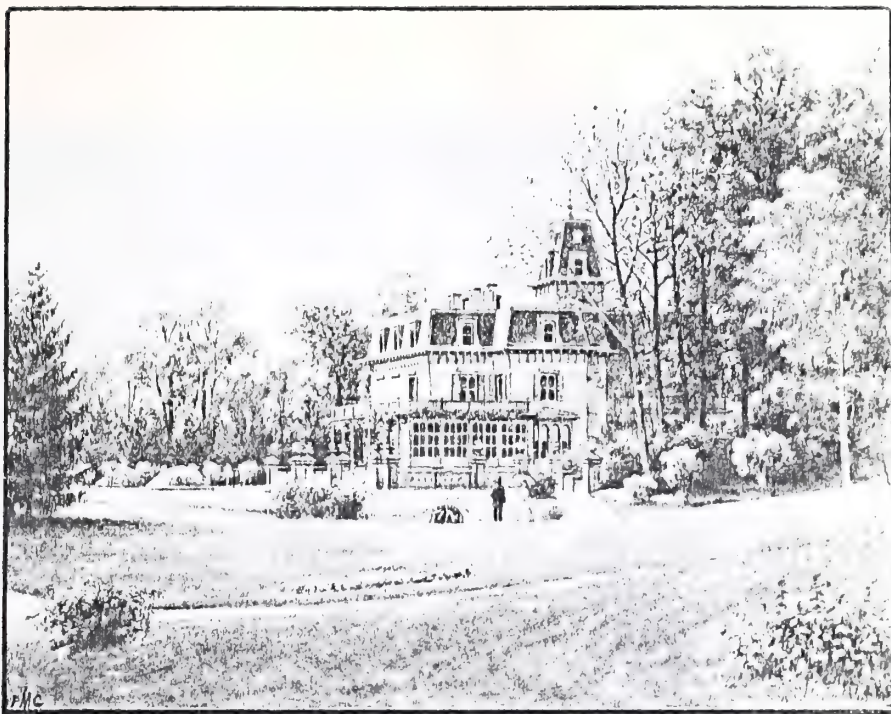
The scheme of concentrating the ferry traffic into one line of boats running to one point on the island, that point being the one nearest to New York city, and connecting with arms of railroad which should reach out and deliver passengers along either shore, was for some time in process of development before it assumed definite shape and tangible existence. A company was organized in 1883, and incorporated under the general railroad law of the state, having a capital of five hundred thou-

sand dollars, which was fully paid. Surveys were then made for the prospective line along the eastern and northern shores of the island. Captain A. L. King was for a time president of the company, but in September, 1883, he resigned, and J. Frank Emmons was elected to the position. Messrs. C. T. Barrett, Horatio Judah and T. C. Vermilye were appointed commissioners to appraise the damages caused to land through which the road was to pass. They began their work in the latter part of September.

The work of grading began, and during the spring of 1884 was pushed forward with such energy that by the end of July the road was graded and the track laid between Clifton and Tompkinsville. The first locomotive and train passed over this section of the road on July 31, 1884. It contained the managers and officers of the road, a few invited guests and several passengers who had come up on the train as it came on its regular time from Tottenville. With the caution necessary to a train for the first time moving over a new road, the run was made from Vanderbilt landing to the Tompkinsville landing in three and a half minutes.

The Staten Island Rapid Transit Railroad Company now effected a ninety-nine years' lease of the property of the Staten Island Railway, and under this arrangement the railroad to Tottenville and all its appurtenances became, on the day last mentioned (July 31, 1884), a part of the rapid transit system.

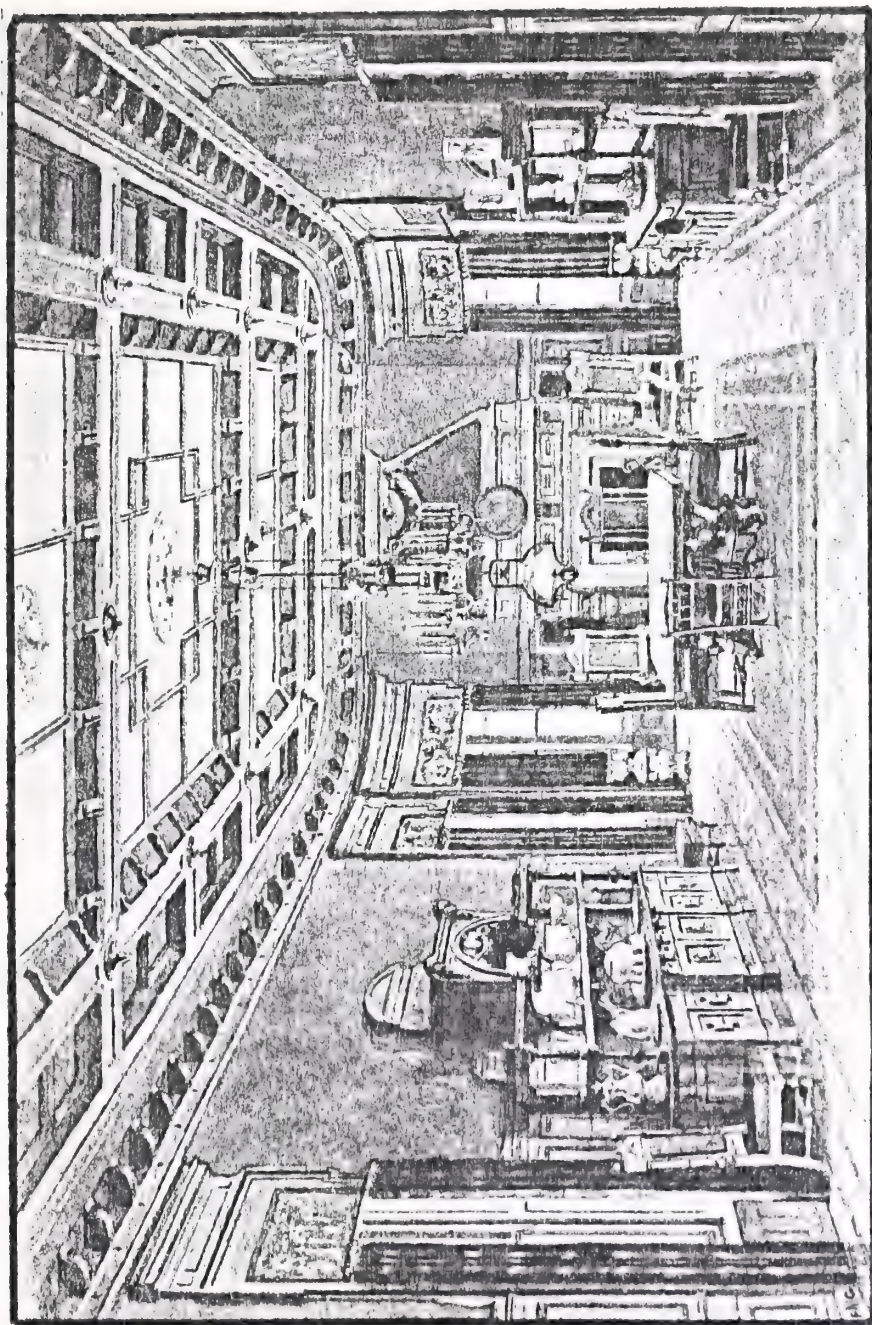
Work was now pushed on with vigor toward the completion of the road, many obstacles, some of discouraging magnitude, appearing to impede its progress. Over much of its course the line followed the shore, under the bluffs, where ground had to be made upon which to build the road. State laws were not able to grant the right to run a railroad through the property of the United States; hence the grounds of the light house department just above Tompkinsville, presented a serious barrier. The company, however, secured an act of congress permitting them to push a tunnel through the hill a short distance back from the shore. The grant was surrounded with restrictions that made slow progress in the construction of the tunnel an unavoidable sequence. The tunnel is about five hundred and eighty-five feet long, and is wide enough to allow the passing of two trains at once. It is protected by massive walls of masonry on the sides, and an arch of brick two feet in thickness over-



FOX HILL. HOUSE OF L. H. MEYER.
CLIFTON, N. Y.



A FORMAL TERRACE.



DINING ROOM AT FOX HILL

head. The cost of building it was about one hundred and ninety thousand dollars.

Another obstacle which offered resistance to the progress of the road was a contest in litigation, in which the company were involved, in gaining a passage across the cove at the mouth of Palmer's run. Another obstacle was found in passing across the front of the Sailors' Snug Harbor, where it was necessary to erect a heavy stone wall at a cost of about twenty-five thousand dollars. But the projectors of the enterprise were encouraged by seeing these obstacles, one after another, give way before the steady and resolute forces which they brought to bear upon them.

At St. George, the northeast point of the island, an area of several acres of ground has been made out from the shore to afford room for terminal facilities. Piers have been erected, extending some six hundred feet into the water, and terminating in two large ferry slips. The expense of the improvements at this point, including piers, ferry houses, depots, and the like, is estimated to exceed \$100,000.

The history of this enterprise would not be fairly stated if the fact were omitted that Mr. Erastus Wiman has been, from its inception to its consummation, the moving spirit of the rapid transit railroad and ferry scheme. Without consulting that gentleman, we make the statement here that the future of the island owes a lasting debt of gratitude to him for the persevering energy with which he has pushed forward an undertaking which promises to open a new era of prosperity to the island, against many discouraging circumstances, perhaps not the least of which has been the prejudice with which those who were to be benefitted by the scheme opposed it. Should the modesty of Mr. Wiman censure us for this expression, our apology is that the truth demands it.

The Rapid Transit Railroad was opened for passenger traffic February 23, 1886. It was a jubilee day along the north shore. Trains ran as far as Elm Park, making the time between that point and the city thirty-nine minutes, instead of about an hour and a half, as had been common under the old ferry system. The usual demonstrations of public rejoicing were made in the display of the national colors all along the line, and the cheering of the multitudes who gathered at the stations to greet the coming of the trains. The other wing of the

system was completed, so that on the eighth of March trains commenced running on both the north and east shores of the island from the ferry at St. George.

A few statements, showing the magnitude of this improvement, are compiled from a city newspaper of the following day. When the rapid transit scheme was first agitated, the ferries made only twelve trips a day between New York and Staten Island. The number of trips made is now increased to thirty-four. A decided improvement in the time required was also apparent. Port Richmond had before been one hour distant from the city, with only hourly boats. To-day it can be reached in thirty-six minutes, and boats run three times in an hour. The time to Clifton had previously been forty-seven minutes. It was now reduced to thirty minutes, with trains every twenty-five minutes.

LEWIS HENRY MEYER, who has been for more than thirty years a resident of Staten Island and who is widely known in business and social circles both on the island and in New York city, was born in October, 1815, at Bremen. He was the son of Theodore Meyer, a prominent ship owner of New York, who at the time of his son's birth was engaged in the operation of a line of packets between that city and Bremen. At the age of five months Mr. Meyer came to America on a ship under command of Captain, afterward Commodore Perry, then in his father's employ. The passage was accomplished in the extraordinary short period of one hundred and seven days, twenty-one days shorter than any previous voyage, a fact which the owner at the time attributed to reckless sailing.

Mr. Meyer attended school in New York city till 1828, when he again crossed the ocean, remaining in Bremen till 1836. While there he finished his student life and spent some time in an office in that city. In 1840 he engaged in business in New York, remaining in it till 1857-8, under the firm names of Meyer, Hupe-den & Co., Theodore Meyer, Sons & Co., Meyer, Schoene & Co., and Meyer & Stucken.

Having between 1850 and 1857 sold large amounts of American securities in European markets many of which failed to pay interest, Mr. Meyer turned his attention in 1858 to the protection of European friends. Besides bringing numerous suits against repudiating cities and counties and compelling the same to respect their creditors, he succeeded in placing several

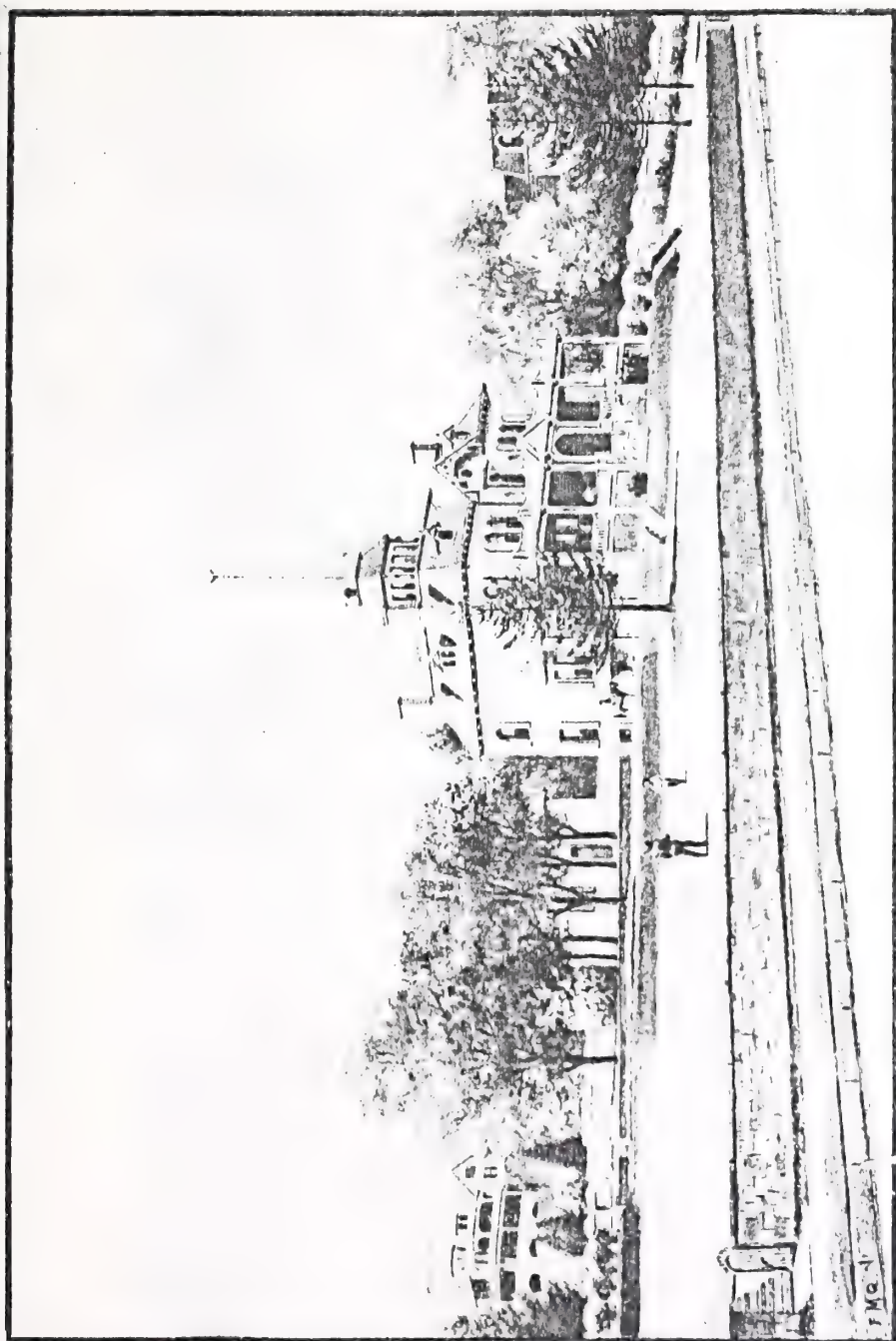


A. H. May



Ex Norton

HOUSE OF EXETER
PETITION HEIGHTS NEW BRITAIN N. S.



railroads in the hands of receivers and reorganizing them after foreclosure. This he did with the Milwaukee & Mississippi, later Milwaukee & Prairie Du Chien now owned by the Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railroad, now Pittsburgh & Ft. Wayne Railway Company, and the Chicago & Mississippi, now Chicago & Alton.

He also represented large interests in the Ohio Central, Scioto & Hocking Valley, Alabama & Tennessee River, Atlantic & Great Western, Kansas Pacific, Mississippi, Kansas & Texas, Steubenville & Indiana, New Orleans & Mobile, and others, most of which he was also instrumental in foreclosing and reorganizing. He is now president of the Ft. Wayne Railway Company.

Mr. Meyer was the organizer of the Staten Island Savings Bank and was for ten years its president. He takes a lively interest in all Richmond county matters and was formerly president of the village of Edgewater. His residence, of which this volume furnishes a cut, is one of the handsomest on Staten Island.

Mr. Meyer is a public spirited and courteous gentleman. His immense business interests and frequent travels have brought him a large acquaintance both in Europe and America, and he is equally respected both at home and abroad.

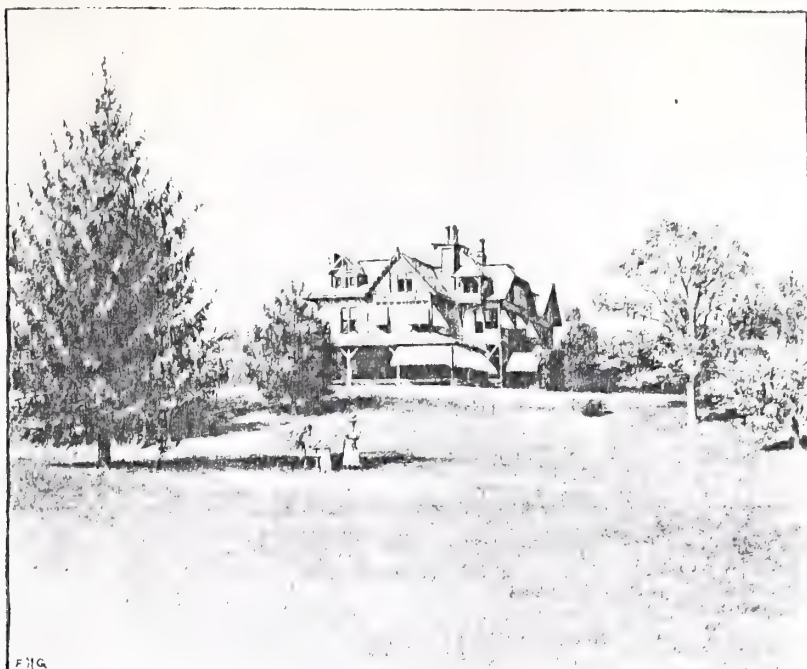
ECKSTEIN NORTON, one of the most influential and successful men identified with the vast railroad interests of the country, is the son of William Norton. He was born at Russellville, Kentucky, December 16, 1831, and educated in his native place. At the age of fifteen he entered a store as clerk, receiving a dollar and a half per week for his services, and continued for two and a half years thus employed, when he embarked in business in the same town. In the fall of 1851, having sold his interest to a partner, he removed to Paducah, Kentucky, and joined his brother, W. F. Norton, who had been for fifteen years a merchant at this point, in mercantile ventures. In 1852 Mr. Norton purchased the interest of his brother and continued with success until 1854, when the Illinois Central Railroad having completed its line to Cairo, began the construction of a line to Chicago, which was finished a year later. Having effected an advantageous contract with this road, Mr. Norton removed to Cairo as the receiving and forwarding agent for all its freight. An excellent offer for the business and good will thus well es-

established induced him to sell, and again he made Paducah his residence, engaging with his brother in the banking business, under the firm name of Norton Brothers. Early in 1864 he removed to New York, established the banking and commission house of Norton, Slaughter & Co., and later that of Ex. Norton & Co., of which he is sole partner. In 1868 Mr. Norton purchased the Paducah & Gulf Railroad, afterward consolidated with the Mississippi River Railroad, the two forming the Paducah & Memphis Railroad, of which he became president. He also participated actively in the construction of the Elizabethtown & Paducah Railroad, these two roads (Paducah & Memphis and Elizabethtown & Paducah) now forming the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern Railroad.

In 1884 it was discovered that a large amount of the funds of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company had been lost in speculation and mismanagement and a considerable floating debt created. The credit of the company was impaired, and grave doubts entertained as to the possibility of its rescue from bankruptcy. A large majority of the stock was held in Europe, and the foreign stockholders, on discovering the irregularities in 1884, sent an agent to the United States to reorganize the company. Many of the directors resigned, the board was reorganized, and Mr. Norton asked to become one of its members. He remained a director until the annual meeting in October, 1884, was then elected vice-president, and assumed charge of the company's finances. Less expensive offices in New York city were secured, and an economical management of affairs inaugurated, thus saving forty thousand dollars per annum in the New York office. As a result, confidence was restored, and the credit of the company greatly improved, the beneficial result being apparent on the whole system. In 1886 Mr. Norton was elected president of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, which, by lease and ownership, controls nearly four thousand miles of road running through Illinois, Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Georgia and Florida, and is one of the most important of the great railroad systems of the country. The remarkable business qualities which Mr. Norton possesses, embracing sound and unerring judgment, keen insight, and a firm and comprehensive grasp of the details of an enterprise, have all been brought to bear in his management of this railroad, and placed it again on a solid financial basis.



Faithfully yours
Rodrick Cameron



RESIDENCE OF R. W. CAMERON
Chilton, South Carolina

Since Mr. Norton's removal to Staten Island, in 1867, he has identified himself with its leading interests. He is a director in the Staten Island Savings Bank and the Staten Island First National Bank, and was one of the first incorporators and a director in the Staten Island Rapid Transit Railroad. His interest in the cause of education is evinced in the aid he extended to the Brighton Heights Seminary for Young Ladies and the St. Austin's School for Boys, of both of which organizations he is president. Mr. Norton is married to Lucy M., daughter of Mrs. Mary Peyton Moore, of Hopkinsville, Kentucky.

SIR RODERICK WILLIAM CAMERON was born at Glen-Nevis, Canada, on the 25th of July, 1825, and was educated at the district schools of Cornwall and Kingston, and under the late Dr. John Rae as private tutor. His youth having been passed in Canada, he came to New York in 1852 with the intention of taking passage for Australia. Wiser counsels prevailed and he was induced to invest his small capital in the charter of the ship "Revenue," which, under the guidance of his broker, the late John Ogden, was dispatched in June, 1852, as the pioneer of the line that has existed since that date. The business of this line has now grown to large proportions, the tonnage employed in the direct trade between New York and the Australasian colonies during the past year being not less than one hundred and thirty thousand capacity, carrying American productions solely, of several millions in value. Mr. Cameron represented the colony of New South Wales as commissioner at the centennial exhibition of 1876, also acted as honorary commissioner at the Paris exposition in 1878, and passed a year in Australia representing the Dominion of Canada at the exhibitions of Melbourne and Sydney in 1880 and 1881. On his return he prepared a report on the trade relations between the continents of Australia and America, which was published as an appendix to the report of the minister of agriculture in 1881, and largely quoted from by the press of Canada and by those interested in the subject of which it treats.

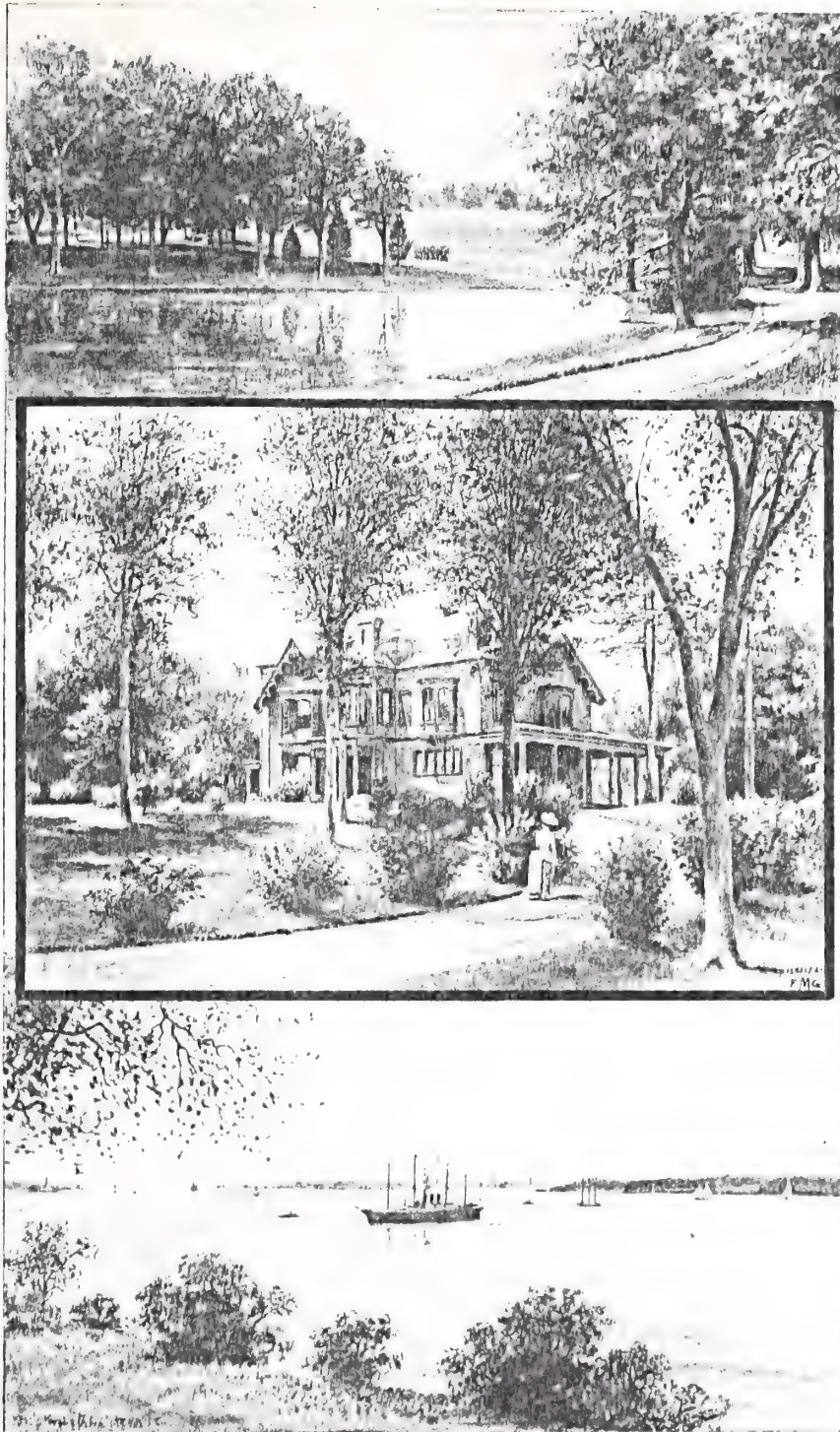
For his valuable services in promoting trade relations between Canada and the Australasian colonies, the honor of knighthood was in 1883, conferred upon him by her majesty Queen Victoria.

The subject of this biographical sketch is an enthusiastic sportsman, and in his efforts to improve the thoroughbred

horse has accomplished more than any other breeder of the period. He in 1861 became the purchaser of Clifton-Berley, subsequently the home of the imported stallions Leamington, Warminster, Glen Athol, Hartington, etc., while such famous thoroughbreds as Glenelg, Reform, Inverary and others were bred there during the period of the renowned Clifton stud. The property consists of about three hundred acres under the highest cultivation, surpassing in the beauty of its park like scenery anything to be found on the island. From the mansion on the central hill, built of stone, brick and wood, in the Queen Anne style of architecture, with ample halls and stately rooms, down the slopes of the shrubberied lawn, across the rich meadows and broad fields to the sea, the prospect is wide and beautiful beyond description. Surely art has here vied with nature in her rich contributions to this charming spot.

Sir Roderick is not the first of his family upon whom the honor of knighthood has been conferred. One of his maternal ancestors, Sir Roderick Macloud, was knighted in the early part of the seventeenth century, and known as "Sir Rory More of that Ilk in Skye." The family were settled in Lochaber and Skye from time immemorial, and a family tree examined by the editor traces the genealogy from 1342, and recalls an ancestry of which any family may be proud. Malcolm, son of Taromade, was granted a charter by King David second, in the year 1342 of part of Glenelg (see record called the Black Book, folio 2, register office, Edinburgh).

The progenitor of the branch of the Cameron family to which Sir Roderick belongs was Donald Cameron, of Glen-Nevis, who, according to tradition, secured the lands of Morsheirlich from Lochiel. The first of whom there is authentic record is Alexander Cameron, born at Glenmoriston, Inverness-shire, in 1729, who emigrated to the colony of New York before 1776, and ultimately settled in the Dominion of Canada. He married Margaret Macdonell, of Glengarry, about 1760, and had children, Duncan and one daughter. Duncan Cameron, born in 1764, was one of the founders in the last century of the Northwest Fur Trading Company, afterward merged into the Hudson Bay Company, a member of parliament and an influential citizen. He married Margaret, daughter of Captain William Macleod, and had three sons, Duncan, Alexander Duncan and Roderick William, the subject of this biography. The latter married in



PORTLEDGE RESIDENCE OF J. F. EMMONS

CHILTON, N. Y.

1860, Anne Fleming, daughter of Nathan Leavenworth, of Puritan descent, and Alice Johnstone, daughter of a Scottish gentleman. Mrs. Cameron died July 2, 1879. Their children are: Duncan Ewen, Roderick Macleod, Alice Leavenworth (deceased), Margaret Selina Erne, Catherine Nathalie, Anne Fleming and Isabella Dorothea, all but Alice having been born at Clifton. Duncan Ewen and Roderick Macleod enjoy the great privilege of American citizenship. May they be the progenitors of future generations as loyal to the great republic as were their forefathers to the land of their birth.

JOHN FRANK EMMONS, well known in Richmond county as president of the Staten Island Rapid Transit Railroad Company, and one of the most active and energetic business men on the island, was born in Boston, April 26, 1839. His father, Mr. John L. Emmons, a prominent Boston merchant, married Miss Catharine Draper Vose, and of their four children, Frank, as he is commonly known, is the eldest. He received his education at the private school conducted by Mr. Adams, which he left at the age of sixteen to enter the store of his father. Here by his industry as a clerk he won for himself a partnership in the firm of J. L. Emmons & Co., which for many years carried on an extensive business in the wholesale grocery line. Drawn by the life and business prominence of the metropolis, Mr. Emmons in 1866 gave up his interest in that firm and removed to New York city, where he secured a partnership in the firm of George E. Cook & Co., dealers in miscellaneous securities. In 1878 he severed his connection with the house just mentioned and accepted the membership in the banking firm of H. L. Horton & Co. which he still retains.

Mr. Emmons is characterized by quickness and decision. In the "Stock Exchange," of which he is a member, and in financial circles generally, his advice and judgment are widely sought and accepted. His connection with the Rapid Transit Railroad Company and his constant and daily presence in the most exciting and busiest financial center of the world tend constantly toward bringing him into notice and give him an intimate acquaintance with all that is of value in modern financing.

Since his removal to Staten Island in 1866 he has interested himself in the introduction and maintenance of the present water supply and in the building and improvement of the

schools and educational institutions of the island. He was also prominent in the establishment of the recently organized "First National Bank of Staten Island." Mr. Emmons built the first sewer for drainage purposes in the village of New Brighton, and soon after the organization of the board of health of that village was chosen a member, acting as its president till 1886, when he removed to Clifton. In June of the same year in which he came to Staten Island, he married Miss Mary Winthrop Cook.

Mr. Emmons is among the foremost in social life both in New York city and on Staten Island. He is a member of the Union League Club and many of the social clubs of Richmond county. Though he has interested himself in politics he has never held political office and he owes no allegiance to any party, though he leans toward republicanism. During portions of 1863-64 Mr. Emmons served as lieutenant of "Company E, Forty-fifth Massachusetts Infantry," then under command of General Foster in North Carolina. He still retains his interest in military affairs and is a member of the "Loyal Legion." His residence on Staten Island has contributed in many ways to its prosperity, and his connection with the procuring of rapid transit for Richmond county has earned him a place in its history.

HARRY L. HORTON, formerly president of the village of New Brighton, and for many years one of Staten Island's most aggressive citizens, was born in Bradford county, Penn., July 17, 1832. His youth gave promise of more than average business capacity, and at the age of 17 he left his father's farm to engage as clerk in a mercantile concern at Towanda, in his native state. Here, by faithfulness to their interests, he won the confidence of his employers, and developed many of the sterling qualities which have rendered his subsequent business career a success.

At the age of 22 Mr. Horton left Towanda for Milwaukee, where he engaged in the produce commission business on his own account. For nine years he continued to conduct it, but at the end of that time, in 1865, various interests dictating the step, he concluded to leave the West for New York. Immediately after his arrival in the metropolis he connected himself with its stock and other exchanges, and has since conducted one of the most successful banking and broking establishments



S. L. Horton



Wm. Barnes

in the city. He is at present the senior member of the firm of H. L. Horton & Company, No. 56 Broadway, one of the few houses which have honorably weathered the financial storms of the last twenty years.

Soon after engaging in business in New York, Mr. Horton took up his residence at New Brighton, where he is now in possession of a handsome property. He early became impressed with the thought that Staten Island had a brilliant future before it, an idea which recent events have in a remarkable manner confirmed. In accordance with this view he has prominently connected himself with every aggressive work in Richmond county, and is especially entitled to credit for his energy in promoting the interests of the Staten Island Water Supply and the Rapid Transit Companies.

Mr. Horton has been twice married and has two children. Cordial in his social life, useful as a citizen, of sound judgment as a business man, his friendship, influence and advice are widely sought and, if deserved, are freely given. He has and is constantly making for himself a host of warm and valuable friends, to whose esteem he is in the highest degree entitled and will long retain.

REON BARNES.—One of the most noticeable men in Richmond county and one whose foresight and energy have, perhaps, done more for its development than any other, is Mr. Reon Barnes. During fifteen years he has been a resident of Staten Island, and his face has become a familiar one to the majority of its inhabitants. Like most of our prominent American business men he owes his success entirely to his own genius, industry, perseverance and pluck. His childhood was spent in New England, and the qualities which he acquired there, together with native ambition and bold maneuvering, have slowly but surely led him to the front.

The family from which Mr. Barnes is descended was originally English. Its first members in America were three brothers, professional men, who came to Sag Harbor, Long Island, in 1652. A branch of their descendants found their way up the Connecticut river to Middletown, where Duane Barnes, father of Reon, was born, and where he married Miss Cynthia Turner. Eleven children were the result of this union, of which the subject of this sketch was the sixth.

He was born at Middletown December 9, 1845, and during

in the city. He is at present the senior member of the firm of H. L. Horton & Company, No. 56 Broadway, one of the few houses which have honorably weathered the financial storms of the last twenty years.

Soon after engaging in business in New York, Mr. Horton took up his residence at New Brighton, where he is now in possession of a handsome property. He early became impressed with the thought that Staten Island had a brilliant future before it, an idea which recent events have in a remarkable manner confirmed. In accordance with this view he has prominently connected himself with every aggressive work in Richmond county, and is especially entitled to credit for his energy in promoting the interests of the Staten Island Water Supply and the Rapid Transit Companies.

Mr. Horton has been twice married and has two children. Cordial in his social life, useful as a citizen, of sound judgment as a business man, his friendship, influence and advice are widely sought and, if deserved, are freely given. He has and is constantly making for himself a host of warm and valuable friends, to whose esteem he is in the highest degree entitled and will long retain.

REON BARNES.—One of the most noticeable men in Richmond county and one whose foresight and energy have, perhaps, done more for its development than any other, is Mr. Reon Barnes. During fifteen years he has been a resident of Staten Island, and his face has become a familiar one to the majority of its inhabitants. Like most of our prominent American business men he owes his success entirely to his own genius, industry, perseverance and pluck. His childhood was spent in New England, and the qualities which he acquired there, together with native ambition and bold maneuvering, have slowly but surely led him to the front.

The family from which Mr. Barnes is descended was originally English. Its first members in America were three brothers, professional men, who came to Sag Harbor, Long Island, in 1652. A branch of their descendants found their way up the Connecticut river to Middletown, where Duane Barnes, father of Reon, was born, and where he married Miss Cynthia Turner. Eleven children were the result of this union, of which the subject of this sketch was the sixth.

He was born at Middletown December 9, 1845, and during

his youth attended the public school at that place. He also spent much of his time about the publishing establishment then conducted by his father, leaving it in his fifteenth year for New York city. Since that time his life has been a busy one and has been attended by a variety of fortune in which he has gained a vast amount of practical experience. After a few years spent in gaining a foothold in the business world, during which he traveled in various interests through every state and territory in the Union, he embarked in the general contract business which he still continues.

The numerous and extensive operations which Mr. Barnes has carried on have made him a well known man in business and financial circles, not only in New York city but throughout the whole country. Among his works are many of the piers and bulkheads at Constable's hook, the South Penn Railroad, and the Wheeling & Harrisburg Railway of West Virginia. He procured the local, state and government franchises for the bridge over the Ohio, at Wheeling, now in course of construction, and is at present engaged in the erection of extensive stock yards at St. Louis, to be opened in connection with the Belt Line Railroad of that city. He also has under way a project for illuminating the streets and buildings on the north and south shores of Staten Island with incandescent electric lights, which it is hoped will be in operation by the time this book is published.

In 1876, four years after his removal to Staten Island, Mr. Barnes procured the sale of the Garner ferry to Mr. Starin, and thus secured for Richmond county its first comfortable means of communication with New York city, which, together with recent developments in rapid transit, have been of so much benefit to its people. He has since secured a large amount of real estate on the island consisting mostly of water front.

In person Mr. Barnes is tall and portly, with features well defined, indicating the thorough man of affairs. The large experience he has enjoyed enables him to arrive at conclusions rapidly, and these are seldom found to be at fault. Few persons who approach him fail to notice his rare conversational ability or to be struck by the facility with which he decides on the practicability or impossibility of the projects submitted to his judgment. He is also possessed of a most retentive memory. Persons come constantly to his office with schemes, the scenes



W. A. Wood

of which are located in all parts of the country and even of the world, and he decides on them immediately, calling upon his past reading or experience for a knowledge of the locality in which they are situated.

Mr. Barnes' genial nature, the great advantage he has derived from intimacy with the most enterprising men of the times, and the constant liberality he displays in all worthy causes have made him a power in the social life of the community, especially among the younger people.

ORLANDO A. WOOD, who is of Scotch ancestry, was born January 30, 1803, in Tolland county, Conn. After a period of early youth spent in study he, at the age of nineteen, removed to Savannah, Ga., and engaged in the ship chandlery and grocery business. He found a congenial field in the South and remained until 1852, when, determining to retire from commercial life, he disposed of his interest, returned to the north and located on Staten Island, where he purchased a desirable site with attractive surroundings, rebuilt the residence and has since led the life of a retired gentleman. In 1834 he abandoned business sufficiently long to make an extended European tour. Mr. Wood is, in his political preferences, a conservative and votes for men of character and ability irrespective of party. Independent in thought and action, he is not bound to any platform or party. He served as alderman of the city of Savannah and also participated in the Seminole war. Mr. Wood espouses the faith of the Protestant Episcopal church and is a vestryman of St. Luke's church of Rossville.

CHAPTER XVI.

INDUSTRIES.

Agriculture.—Shipbuilding.—The Oyster Interests.—John Scott.—Silas N. Havens.—Edward Lowrey Woodruff.—Barrett, Nephews & Co.—The New York Dyeing and Printing Establishment.—The Breweries.—George Bechtel.—Monroe Eckstein.—B. Kreischer & Sons.—Jewett White Lead Company.—Silk Mill.—John Irving.—Linoleum Works.—Paper Mill.—Plaster Mill.—Dental Supplies.—Other Industries.

DURING the first century and a half which followed the settlement of the island the leading pursuit of its inhabitants was agriculture. The fisheries about the shores assumed a rank of considerable importance. Shipbuilding grew to be worthy of some note, and manufacturing then came in for its share of attention. Since the introduction of steam ferryboats the latter industry has greatly increased. The manufacture of various earthen products, beer and dyeing processes are largely carried on.

The latest agricultural census shows the following figures: the annual product was 773 bushels buckwheat; 46,433 bushels Indian corn; 17,358 bushels oats; 2,420 bushels rye; 2,906 bushels wheat; \$5,219 value of orchard products; 6,391 tons of hay; 29,662 bushels Irish potatoes; 2,725 bushels sweet potatoes; 272 pounds wool; 186,439 gallons milk; 54,088 pounds butter; and 1,000 pounds cheese. There were on farms 751 horses; 26 mules; 54 working oxen; 901 milch cows; 541 other cattle; 49 sheep and 923 swine.

There was once considerable activity in shipbuilding. In the early years of the settlement there were but few ship carpenters here. Small vessels were in constant demand, but facilities were not at hand for constructing them. Such work was done at the city. But during the last century the practice of building on the shores of the island grew. Oak and chestnut were plentiful and workmen could live here cheaper than in the city. We have little data upon which to found any statement as to

the extent to which the industry prevailed. A newspaper of June 1, 1775, contains an item to the effect that a ship of 240 tons burthen had just been launched from the yard of Mr. Richard Lawrence. The ship was named "Patty," was built for Messrs. Buchanan, and was to be commanded by Capt. Alexander Marquis.

During the present century something has been done. A few vessels were built before 1861; but timber is now scarce and dear, and building is nearly gone. There are three yards on the northern part of the island, all of which are kept alive by repair work. At one of them, in Stapleton, a large marine railway was constructed in 1880 for future use. On the southern end of the island, at Tottenville, there are eight ship-yards, each of which does repairing and some building. There are eight marine railways in these yards, all worked by horse-power, which take out from four to five hundred small vessels yearly for painting, caulking, and repairing. This being a fishing locality, with the coal depots of New Jersey near, the work is largely from smacks, tugs, coal barges and oyster boats. The new work is chiefly in the way of steam tugs and propeller yachts.

Mr. James M. Rutan, who carries on the shipbuilding business at Tottenville, represents a family that has long been identified with this industry. His grandfather, Henry Rutan, came from France in 1770, and afterward settled in Belleville, N. J. Thence his son, H. S. Rutan, father of James, moved to Staten Island in 1809, and engaged in shipbuilding for the Seguine family. In 1820 he removed to Rossville, and there engaged in the same business. He died in August, 1833, since which time the business has been carried on by his son, James M. Rutan, now located at Tottenville.

Another branch of business is that pursued by the Coast Wrecking Company. This company has a yard and a wharf on the northeast shore of the island, and engages in the specialty of saving vessels that are wrecked on the coast, or have been sunk by collision, or otherwise, in and around New York harbor. It owns two steamers and two schooners, and employs from sixty to one hundred and ten men. An idea of the nature of its work may be gained from the report of its operations in the census year, 1880. The company's submarine divers examined the bottoms of five ships, pumped out four ships, and stripped the hulls or saved the cargoes of twelve large vessels

that had been driven ashore. It raised one steamer, one schooner and one bark, which had sunk in the harbor, and rescued the following stranded property: two schooners, three tugs, one ship, six barks, and three steamers. For doing this work the company received from ten to fifty per cent. of the value of property saved, but even then it is said its work was conducted at a loss.

The extent of the shipbuilding in this county for the census year is shown in the following figures: there were thirteen new vessels built; their total tonnage was one thousand five hundred and eighty-two; their value one hundred thousand dollars; twelve boats built were valued at one thousand four hundred dollars; the value of repairing done amounted to eighty-seven thousand four hundred dollars; making an aggregate of one hundred and eighty-eight thousand eight hundred dollars as the gross product of the industry in this county for that year. During the two years following the industry was reported to be quite brisk at Tottenville and Rossville.

Among the prominent men engaged in shipbuilding on the island may be mentioned; Jacob Ellis and Son, A. C. Brown, and Messrs. Conklin, at Tottenville; William A. H. Nichols, at Rossville; Lewis H. St. John & Co., and William Lissenden, at Elm Park; David J. Jones and James Fisher, at Port Richmond; and Thomas and John J. Lawler, at Clifton.

The Staten Island Dry Dock Storage and Improvement Company was incorporated April 18, 1885, for the purpose of docking, loading and unloading, raising, building and repairing vessels, storing cargoes, and carrying on the general business of a dry-dock and warehouse company, and its operations were to be carried on jointly in Richmond and Kings counties. The trustees of the incorporation were: Chauncey Stillman, Warren Beman, Josiah L. Chapin, George Leeds and Montgomery Queen. The capital stock of the company was limited to two million dollars, and the term of its proposed existence was fifty years.

Among the riches of a new country enumerated to the old world by discoverers, the products of the sea always have held a prominent place. The fishes of these waters attracted the attention of the earliest voyagers in a marked degree, and the mollusks (a part of them, in popular estimation) were not neglected. The explorers and colonists were saved any trouble

in the matter of discovering these beds, for the Indians were in the habit of gathering clams and oysters at all practicable seasons, and depended upon them largely for their food.

In 1621 "very large oysters" were too common at Nieuw Amsterdam to find a market, everybody being able to supply themselves without charge. A few years later (1671) Arnoldus Montanus speaks of "oysters, some a foot long, containing pearls, but few of a brown color," as one of the common advantages of the young settlement. Sir George Carteret, as one of the inducements, in advertising the region about the mouth of the Raritan, where he wished to establish colonies, tells intending emigrants that "the bay [*i. e.*, of New York] and Hudson's river are plentifully stored with sturgeon, great bass, and other scale-fish, eels, and shellfish, as oysters, etc., in great plenty, and easy to take." This was in 1681. Three or four years later letters were written home to England, in which such expressions as the following occur

"And at Amboy point and several other places there is abundance of brave oysters."

"Oysters, I think, would serve all England."

"We have one thing more particular to us, which the others want also, which is vast oyster-banks, which is the constant fresh victuals, during the winter, to English, as well as Indians; of these there are many all along our coasts, from the sea as high as against New York, whence they come to fetch them."

"Oyster shells upon the point, to make lime withal, which will wonderfully accommodate us in building good houses [of stone] cheap, warm for winter, and cool for summer."

"We have store of clams, esteemed much better than oysters; on festivals the Indians feast with them; there are shallops [scallops] but in no great plenty."

In the neighborhood of Staten Island the circumstances were especially favorable, and there were numerous beds. The northern shore is rocky and unfit for oyster growth for a considerable distance, but the southern and western sides are eminently favorable. Everywhere in these swift tide-ways oysters grew abundantly. South of the island there is a broad expanse of shallow water separating the island from the Jersey shore of Monmouth county, into which the Raritan pours a heavy flood of fresh water. To the Staten Islanders and New Yorkers this part of the bay is known as Staten Island sound,

and the oysters grown in it receive the market name of "sounds." Jerseymen more often speak of it as Raritan bay, and sell the oysters they raise on their shore as "Amboys" and "Keyports."

With reference to oyster matters, history is mute during the close of the seventeenth and beginning of the eighteenth century, except that chance allusions here and there show that large numbers of persons, nearly everybody, in fact, took advantage of this natural storehouse of food to supplement their luxuries in summer, and victual their cellars for winter. It is also evident that the fame of Carteret's "great plenty and easy to take," had spread abroad, and so many aliens sailed into the placid bay to rake upon the "vast banks," that at last the colonists became alarmed for the continuance of their precious supply. Thus it arose that as early as 1715 was passed the first colonial law in relation to oysters, prohibiting under a penalty of twenty shillings any person, except native free Indians, from taking oysters between the 1st day of May and the 1st day of September of each year, during a term of five years. A similar law was enacted by New Jersey in 1719.

In 1730 New York again found need to make a second law in respect to shellfish, and in 1737 a third, owing to the too great demand made upon the beds around Staten Island by crews of boats from New England, New Jersey, and elsewhere, special protective legislation for these waters was obtained from the colonial legislature. The preamble of this act of 1737 states the necessity for the law, "since it has been found by daily experience that the Oyster Beds lying at and near Richmond County, within this Colony, are wasted and Destroyed by Strangers; the preventing of which will tend to the great Benefit of the poor People and others inhabiting the aforesaid Colony." The act therefore forbids any one "directly or indirectly, to rake * * * any oysters within this Colony, and put them on board any Canoe, Periauger, Flat, Scow, Boat or other vessel whatsoever, not wholly belonging to, and owned by, Persons who live within the aforesaid Colony," under penalty of having the craft and all its contents seized. This law is almost an exact reproduction of the New Jersey statute of 1719. It then names ten citizens of Richmond county, many of whose names still figure in the oyster business of Staten Island, as a

police to carry out the law, and empowers them for that purpose.

Both states made their laws somewhat in a spirit of mischief and retaliation, for Jerseymen then, as ever since, came in contact with Staten Island planters, often to the extent of mutual belligerency.

In spite of this protection, however, all the natural beds gradually gave out, and it was long ago found necessary to supplement them by artificial means. The precise date when oyster-planting began here it has been difficult to fix. As to native oysters, at Staten Island, they were certainly cultivated in Prince's bay at least sixty years ago. In some localities, on the opposite shore, the industry is probably older, since a suit was brought about seventy-five years ago, in old Shrewsbury township, New Jersey, originating in the question whether or not a man had exclusive right to the oysters he had planted.

The use of these waters for planting occasioned an immediate effect upon the villages of the neighboring coast, which was very striking. "In fact," remarks a contemporary chronicler, "the prosperity and rapid increase of the population of that island [Staten] is owing, in a considerable degree, to the oyster-trade of this city. Before Prince's bay was laid out in oyster-plantations there were very few persons living on it, and it was almost wholly uncultivated. * * * A few years after the first beds were planted an extent of coast of from five to ten miles was covered with oysters taken from the 'rocks' of Virginia. The number of men employed upon the beds in 1853, and who lived upon the island, with their families, was computed at three thousand."

To encourage this new productive industry, which had thus suddenly come into existence, New York and New Jersey both enacted laws calculated to protect the planters. They have been the object of much change and amendment, as experience ripened the judgment and new circumstances arose.

At present the laws of New York applying to this subject and locality are as follows:

General statutes:

Forbidding any natural bed being staked off for private use, or being planted upon; forbidding any person, not for six months previous a resident of the state, from taking any shell-fish within the state (but an actual resident may employ any

non-resident); and prohibiting the use of any dredge weighing over thirty pounds, or operated by steam-power.

Special statutes:

Asserting that no person not an inhabitant of the state may plant oysters in the waters surrounding Staten Island, "except the consent of the owner first be obtained;" and no non-inhabitant may take oysters or clams "from their beds of natural growth in any of said waters."

Forbidding dredging or dragging for oysters in the neighborhood of Staten Island "upon beds of natural growth of oysters (not planted)."

Forbidding any person taking up or disturbing oysters planted under all the waters of this state surrounding Staten Island, without previous permission from the owners.

New Jersey's laws, applying here, are substantially similar:

No summer raking or sale of oysters allowed on public ground.

No dredging in any shape allowed.

No oysters to be gathered to be made into lime, or to be used in iron manufacture.

No person not a resident of the state for six months previous may gather oysters or clams in state waters for himself or for his employer.

Any owners or licensed persons may plant oysters or clams upon any flats or coves (not natural beds) and one chain beyond the same, along the shores of Newark bay and Staten Island sound, under prescribed conditions of staking out, etc. A penalty is fixed for taking oysters without authority from such inclosures.

Prohibits taking "from any natural oyster banks or beds in this state any old shells other than such as cannot be removed or separated from the oysters without injuring the same; and all such shells shall be culled and thrown back again upon the said natural banks or beds;" but this does not apply to private beds.

These laws grew up one by one, and at first were misunderstood and willfully disregarded on all sides. Between New York and New Jersey, in the persons of the Staten Islanders and Jerseymen, there were constant quarrels, and even open war, now and then, owing to alleged infringements of the vague boundary line, by one party or the other. If one side

thought they discovered that an oysterman from the opposite shore was placing his oysters within their waters, they felt no hesitancy or compunction in at once raking his stock up, claiming that he had no right to this ground, and consequently the oysters he had bought and placed there were public plunder. Arrests for larceny would follow, tedious imprisonments ensue, armed guards patrol the domains of the respective states, a few men get shot, perhaps, and much trouble to the whole community be caused. The accusation was constantly being made, also, chiefly by the penniless and shiftless, against prosperous planters, that natural-growth ground had been staked off and was being used privately, to the detriment of the general welfare of the community. Then, too, there were plenty of persons who altogether disputed any rights of property in planted oysters, and failed by their conduct to recognize the law which said there *were* such rights.

The home resources along the shores of Staten Island, in York bay and the North river, having long ago been exhausted, or greatly depleted, the planters in Prince's bay and on the Jersey shore now get "seed" oysters with which to stock their beds wherever they can. The chief source is Newark bay and Raritan river, though the North and East rivers and Long Island sound are drawn upon. A considerable quantity of seed is brought from as far away as Fair Haven and Blue Point. In most cases the planters themselves gather what they use, by going after it in their own sloops, taking a small boat and a man to help.

During the war of the rebellion, when the southern fields were cut off from the northern markets to a great extent, the Staten Island planters reaped a rich harvest. Their beds were unusually productive, and the prices were double what they now are, in many cases. At present the receipts are about the same as have prevailed for several years, except that the season of 1878-79, following upon a period of financial depression, and characterized by misfortune in the growth of the mollusks, showed lower rates paid than ever before or since. Prices depend largely upon the quality of the different beds, and vary with localities. Virginia oysters from Prince's bay are considered the best. Of natives, those grown in the sound are favorites; these supplied a large part of the shipments to Europe in 1879-80, and gave better satisfaction than any others sent.

Perth Amboy and Keyport were the packing points. The prices received by the planters for the different kinds of Staten Island oysters in 1879 were from ten to twenty per cent. less than the previous year, up to which time the price for a long time had averaged one dollar per bushel, taking all grades and sizes together. In the fall and winter of 1879-80, however, lots sold at one dollar were rare, and the average price of "Sounds" and the best "Prince's Bays" (natives) did not average over eighty or ninety cents, while Tottenville oysters, with few exceptions, failed to come up to this even, seventy-five to eighty cents being reported for the most part.

The oyster interests of New York bay are the livelihood of a considerable number of people, though it is probable that the population at present supported by them is reduced at least a quarter from the total of ten years ago. All the inhabitants of the southern half of Staten Island may be called oystermen, since many of them have invested a little in the beds in some shape, or work more or less on hire for the regular growers. Exactly how many real planters there are on the island it would be difficult to learn; they are scattered everywhere, but chiefly live at Pleasant Plains, Tottenville, Rossville and Chelsea. On the north shore live many New York merchants, like the Van Names, etc., who plant southern oysters almost entirely. Their capital, also, with that of many other New York dealers whose names do not appear, aids a large number of outside planters who are, in fact, only managers of the under-water estates which they apparently own and operate. This is not derogatory to their personal worth or dignity, but only one of the methods of trade, shaped by peculiarities of the law bearing upon the subject. By the operations in oyster culture in and about Staten Island, the number of families wholly supported is estimated to be somewhat as follows: At Prince's bay, fifty; at Tottenville, seventy-five; remainder of Staten Island, twenty-five.

The total products of Staten Island beds during the season of 1879-80, was about as follows: This enumerates only the native oysters. About 15,000 bushels a year of southern oysters were planted around Staten Island; at Prince's bay, 50,000 bushels; by Tottenville planters, 55,000; by Chelsea planters, 25,000.

We append the following abstract from the report of Fish

Commissioner Blackford, in charge of the oyster investigation, made to the legislature of New York in 1885, pertaining to the oyster interests of Staten Island.

“Most of the lands under water which surround Staten Island were well supplied, early in the present century, with large beds of excellent oysters, but at the present time the only locality where natural beds of any account are to be found is upon the west side of the island from the neighborhood of Newark bay along the Kill Von Kull to the ‘Sound,’ or Raritan bay. The northern and northeastern portions of the island were never as well furnished with oysters as were the other sections, on account of the rough nature of the bottom, but even this meager supply has been destroyed by the garbage and other miscellaneous nuisances which for many years past have been dumped or poured into the upper bay, or such oysters as are to be found there at present have been rendered useless as food, as their flavor has been ruined. The largest beds were formerly to be found in the neighborhood of Prince’s and Raritan bays, where quite extensive areas were worked with profit to the local oystermen. As already stated, there are still localities in Raritan bay, or the Sound, as it is called by the oystermen, where considerable quantities of oysters, principally small seedlings, can be obtained from the natural beds. But these beds are none of them in New York waters. In Prince’s bay, and from this part of Staten Island out toward Sandy Hook, there are at the present time practically no natural growth beds, all of the beds which originally covered an important portion of the bottom of this section of the bay having been entirely exhausted by continuous and merciless working, and the territory thus denuded has been claimed and staked out as ground for planting. It is true that on the softer bottom of the bay at some distance out from the shores of the island, where as yet little, if any, claim for planting ground has been made, there are to be found some few scattered oysters, and there are some beds of fair size in the ship channels leading out to sea, but as a rule all that part of the bottom which during colonial times and later furnished great quantities of oysters, is now claimed as private property and protected from all outside workers. Visits were made in the ‘Lookout’ to this section of the state waters on the 15th, and again on the 24th, of September, and a large and enthusiastic meeting of the oystermen of the

southern part of Staten Island was held at Pepper's hall, in the village of Tottenville, on Monday, the 8th of December. During the visits with the 'Lookout' dredgings were made on quite a number of the planted beds and also on that portion of the bay outside of the line of staked lands. As a rule the planted beds in both Prince's and Raritan bays are of small size, but one man may control a large number of plots, which may be located at considerable distances from each other, as there appears to be no law for this part of the state regulating the size of the plots, or the number of them which shall be under any one man's control. The accepted rule has been, "first come, first served," and the amount of territory held seems to have been limited only by the ability of the individual to find suitable locations, and his desire to keep such locations away from his less fortunate neighbors. No public record is kept of any of these private claims and no revenue of any kind is derived from them, either state, county or town. Each oyster planter is a law unto himself and to his neighbors, as to his own claims, and so long as he keeps his plot staked and a small or large quantity of oysters upon his land, the courts, by mutual consent, uphold his claims to the bed. As the law thus only tacitly recognizes these claims, while it offers no protection to the claimants, they, or at least a large number of them, have accordingly formed what is known as the Richmond County Oyster Planting Association, for the mutual protection of their beds, and this association hires a watchman, or watchmen, who patrol the staked areas and prevent outsiders from accidentally or otherwise lifting the planted crops, or one planter from poaching on another planter's preserves.

"The association is thus, to a certain extent, a close corporation, except that it cannot prevent any resident of the county or state from claiming or staking off any water area not already occupied. The oystermen get rich returns from their investments upon their sub-aqueous territory, and have the bulk of their taxes paid by their neighbors of the upland. So long as the majority of the riparian property owners do not seriously complain, it is not much to be wondered at that not many of the planters are in favor of any changes from the present condition of affairs, as regards the amount of land held, of any system of taxation for their property, or of any laws on the part of the state regulating the same. They would be very

willing to have the state keep outsiders from locating in this vicinity, and also have the state deed or lease them the lands in perpetuity, and protect them from all harassments and injuries, but the most of them do not seem to be willing to give any return for such leasing or protection. There are some, however, who are very outspoken in their opinion that it would only be fair to place a small tax upon each acre of the land held for planting purposes. As regards the amount of land to be held by individuals, most of those examined thought that ten to fifteen acres were as much as any one person could work, although they did not believe in any limitation. Some thought there should be a limit fixed at perhaps ten acres, and one planter was very emphatic in his statement that if a person could not get a good living off from eight acres he could not from eight hundred, and branded the majority of planters as 'hogs,' who wanted all the land they could get hold of, even though they possessed neither the ability nor the means to work all that they might be able to control; they simply wanted to keep the land out of the hands of others. The majority of the planters, on the other hand, claim that it is necessary to have at least three or four plots of ground, since the oysters in this vicinity take from three to five years to arrive at marketable size, and in order to have some ready for market each year a series of plants must be made. Thus, if they use seed one year old, and they allow this seed to lie five years, they would require at least four plots, one to be seeded each year, until those first planted are ready for market, so that they shall be able to market each season the crop planted four years before. One witness who was examined even went so far as to claim that it was necessary to let the land lie at rest, in order to recuperate, three or four years after any crop had been taken from it, just as if the oysters drew their sustenance from the bottom upon which they lay and thus exhausted it, rather than from the water which was coming and going above the bed. It may be true that the tearing up which the bed receives when the oysters are removed necessitates some slight period of rest in order that the bottom may settle again, especially when deeply harrowed by dredges or tongs, but undoubtedly much of the loose material stirred up when removing the oysters is carried off by the tides and does not settle back directly upon the beds. If it was indeed necessary to allow three or four years as a resting spell for

each bed or part of a bed, then surely would the planters of Staten Island need very extensive plots for their planting operations.

“In most cases these planted beds are located at some distance from the shore line of the island, in from eight to thirty feet of water, but some plots extend from the upland directly out for several hundred feet from tide limits. In these latter cases, when a sale of the adjoining upland takes place, the oyster beds may be included in the transfer deed of the property, although legally such disposal of the oyster interests is not recognized. Nevertheless, while the courts would not admit the deed, they would maintain the right of the purchaser to the property thus obtained, so long as he worked the land; or in other words, the oysters would be recognized and protected as so much property. Ordinary transfers or sales of oyster beds are mere verbal agreements and accepted by both the individuals, oystermen and the courts. In case of the death of holders of these beds, the beds become the property of the heirs, provided said heirs continue to work them. If a bed is thrown up for any reason, the first person who desires to take and work it has the privilege of doing so, when, upon staking it in and placing oysters upon it, it again becomes private property. There seems to be no recognized law or regulation whereby any one can tell when a bed is or is not worked; if it is staked off it must be taken for granted that it is in use, and if no oysters can be found upon it it must be taken for granted that the planter is allowing it to ‘recuperate,’ and that he alone is capable of telling how long this resting spell shall continue. Much complaint is heard from this cause on the part of the poorer oystermen, who say that large tracts of land are at the present time held in this manner. These tracts are not worked, and only a boat load or so of oysters are placed upon them. They are simply held for future use, and the ‘staking in’ prevents others from using them, for even if the oystermen think they are rightfully entitled to work such land when not covered with oysters, they know the uncertainty and worry incident to a lawsuit, and as a rule do not interfere with or disturb in any manner the land so claimed.

“The amount of ground now worked is probably much greater than when the main reliance for oysters was upon the natural beds, since ground where no natural growth occurs is

even better than hard bottom for planting purposes, and much of this kind of bottom is utilized in this vicinity, consequently the number of bushels of oysters put upon the market now is much greater than it was then, as the beds for the most part are well cared for, or at least we found those beds which we examined to be in good condition, although there is a very great difference, even in the same neighborhood. For instance, we made one haul upon a small bed; the dredge was down two minutes, and the result was three hundred and forty-one oysters of good size and in excellent condition for sale. Upon another bed, within perhaps twenty-five rods of the first, the most we could get at any one haul was seventy-four oysters. The oysters from both these places were three to four years old. In another locality, with the dredge down the same length of time, we took up one hundred and seventy oysters from a bed of three years olds, and four hundred and forty-five from a bed where the oysters were only two years old. If the growth of those two year old oysters represented the common growth in this bay of oysters at this age, it would seem hardly necessary to leave oysters down for five years in order to get them into fine condition for market, as the extra time would apparently give a greater percentage of loss in numbers than the gain would be in size. From several dredgings which we made on the mud outside the staked beds, we were able to obtain but two oysters, showing that the territory which was not taken up was of little value as natural growth ground. The flavor of the oysters from these beds was very good, but they were too salty to suit most palates. The beds are worked mostly with tongs, but in the deeper water dredges are used from either sail boats or steamers, although dredges are not allowed on the natural grounds in this part of the State.

“Before being sent to market the oysters are taken to the neighborhood of Newark bay or along the Kill Von Kull and allowed to remain in fresh water over one tide, for the purpose of freshening them, when they are ready for the purchaser, having been ‘drinked’ sufficiently in that time. A goodly proportion of the seed for the planted beds is obtained from the ‘Sound’ and from the Kill Von Kull up to and including Newark bay. Some is brought from Virginia and Maryland, and some from the East river and Connecticut. Formerly much more seed was brought from the south than is the case at present

time. There seems to be little choice between the seed from the different sections named, although most of the planters prefer the native or the East river seed. Very little seed is found in the immediate vicinity of the beds, and no efforts are made by the planters to catch any "set," as they think it a waste of time to make any efforts in this direction, although it seems probable that they might save a good deal of money which is now paid to outside parties, if they would take a little pains and employ some of their leisure moments in arranging suitable collectors, and this will undoubtedly be done in time. That seed which comes from outside localities costs from twenty-five cents to one dollar per bushel, according to quality. Among those oysters which were taken up during our cruising with the 'Lookout,' we found a few drills, but not enough to be of any moment, and the oystermen do not regard them as a serious trouble, although they destroy all that they catch. At times the star fish comes into the region in numbers sufficient to cause considerable damage, but these are rare occasions. The drum fish (*Pogonias chromis*) is perhaps the natural enemy which the planters here dread the most, as it is claimed that when a large school of drums makes its appearance there is no telling how much damage may be done before the fish are scared away or leave of their own volition. A small portion of a bed may be destroyed or the whole of one may be devastated, or one may be destroyed and another close by not injured at all. Sometimes little damage will be done, sometimes thousands of bushels will be eaten. The drum has the pharyngeal and palatine bones paved with large, rounded molars with which it can crush to pieces any small or thin shell, and when a school gets over an oyster bed all those oysters which can be taken into the mouth have the shells crushed, the juicy contents sucked out and the fragments of shells scattered about on the bed. In some cases it is said that, after such a visitation, the bed looks as if an army of stone breakers had passed over it, so completely is it demoralized. For eight or nine years, until the past season, the drum has not visited the Staten Island oyster grounds, and the oystermen say that the mossbunker fishermen have kept them away by cruising about and drawing their nets for the menhaden. But recently a law has been passed prohibiting the fishermen from working in the lower bay, and just as soon, the oystermen say, as the fishermen go out the drums

come in. It may be merely a coincidence, still the oystermen are very anxious that the bunkermen should be allowed to return to their old business in the bay.

“The skate is also placed among the enemies of the oyster in Prince’s and Raritan bays, but while it is possible for the skate to make way with small oysters and other small shellfish, it is not likely that they do any great amount of damage, probably not a fraction of that caused by the mussel (*Mytilus edulis*), which sometimes ‘sets’ upon a bed of oysters in such profusion that, in growing, they finally cover the oyster almost entirely up as with a living blanket, and the result is the destruction of the bed. The only remedy is to take up the oysters as soon as it is found that the mussels are spreading over the bed, and after removing the mussels replace the oysters upon the old, or take them to a new bed. Practically there are, according to all accounts, but three important natural enemies of the planted oyster in these waters, the drum-fish and star-fish, when they, in their rare migrations, come into the bay, and the mussel. The drill cannot work very effectively among any but small seed, and the skate can hardly be taken into account. The periwinkles, or rough and smooth whelks (*Cycotypus canaliculatus* and *Fulgur carica*) might be formidable enemies if they were found anywhere in very great abundance. Against all of these enemies the only refuge for the oysterman is in constant supervision of his beds. He cannot leave them to chance with any certainty that chance will throw him a winning card. But if he keeps his beds well worked and destroys all of these enemies he meets with, he may feel pretty confident that the majority of his oysters will find a fair opportunity sometime of visiting the market. There are some other enemies, however, with which the Staten Island oystermen have to deal and against which they cannot as successfully contend as they can with those just mentioned. At times, when a strong west or northwest wind unites with a very low tide, many of the shoal water beds are left exposed, and in the winter season the oysters are liable to be frozen before any water can return to cover them, and in severe storms so much mud and sand are moved about in the waters that many beds are smothered or sanded by the deposited material. Accidents of this kind are liable to happen in all shallow water regions, and no foresight can prevent them so long as the oysters are left in

such exposed places. Fortunately it is not often that the oystermen of this region experience severe losses of this nature. There is one enemy, however, which certainly *can* be gotten rid of, if the right means are employed; that is, the refuse material from oil works and sugar refineries, which is now thrown in the water. There can be no doubt that many of the oysters are killed every year on the beds, in this region, just as they have been in the upper part of our bay, by the impurities which are constantly being thrown into the bay along both the New York and New Jersey shores, and it is not uncommon to dredge up great masses of oysters, literally reeking with oily slime and black, sticky mud, of the vilest smell. The law forbids the placing of these refuse substances in the waters of the bay, and we heartily agree with the oysterman that the law ought to be rigidly enforced for this as well as other localities."

JOHN SCOTT is of Scotch ancestry and the grandson of Thomas Scott, who was nearly allied to the family of Sir Walter Scott, and resided in the vicinity of Abbotsford, the home of the latter. Thomas Scott's death, the result of an accident, occurred in early life. His only son, also named Thomas, resided at Winchmore Hill, Edmonton, Middlesex, England, and enjoyed an enviable reputation as a skillful engineer and surveyor, with offices at Gray's Inn Square, London. He married Sarah Margaret Andrews, of Newark, Nottingham, England, and had the following children: Emily, Sarah, Thomas, John, James, William and Walter, all of whom, with the exception of the subject of this biography, are deceased.

Thomas Scott, later in life, emigrated to the United States, where he followed his profession. Locating on Staten Island, he laid out the village of Clifton and made other important surveys.

His son John, who was born at Winchmore Hill, above mentioned, in February, 1826, in October, 1835, emigrated with his parents and settled on Staten Island. He received a common school education and then engaged in farming. In 1848 he established himself in the livery business on the spot he has for forty years occupied in Clifton. He also devotes some attention to his farm and to an establishment for coach building. Mr. Scott has been as a citizen active and enterprising, doing much to promote the advancement of the place of his residence.



John Scott



Lucas A. Havens

A republican in politics, while influential with his party and foremost in promoting its interests, he has declined all offices, satisfied that others should be the recipients of such honors. He is a director in the Mutual Insurance Company of Richmond county. Mr. Scott was married March 9, 1856, to Mary J., daughter of Luke Fay, well known among old New Yorkers. Their children are: Agnes Mary, John Winfield, Walter Logan, Frederick Thomas, Emily Louise and David Fay.

SILAS N. HAVENS, prominent among the business men of New Brighton, is the grandson of John Havens, of Connecticut, who fought in the revolutionary army during the whole term of this country's struggle for independence. His father, of the same name as himself, was a Connecticut farmer and served as a soldier in the war of 1812. He married at Lyme, Conn., Miss Mariett Griffin and, of their twelve children Silas was the eldest. It is a remarkable fact that all the members of this large family lived to grow up and also to marry.

Mr. Havens was born at the family homestead in New London county, Conn., March 2, 1827. He received his education in the district school of Lyme, after leaving which, at the age of seventeen, he came to Staten Island. Here he entered the employ of Orlando E. Lee, at that time agent of the New Brighton Land Association. After the expiration of ten years he engaged in contract work on his own account, with which he combined an extensive lumber and feed business and also carried on large farming operations. Many of the roads in and about New Brighton are the results of his labor, and he has succeeded in making more land conveyances than any other single person in Richmond county. He has interested himself in public affairs, though he has never held political office. He is a trustee and director of the Staten Island Savings Bank and a stockholder in the recently organized First National Bank, at New Brighton.

Mr. Havens is a member of Kingsley Methodist church of Stapleton and president of its board of trustees. He is an earnest worker in behalf of religion, and has been engaged for years in church and Sabbath school work. He married, February 24, 1858, Miss Arabella Smith, of Salem, Connecticut. They reside at New Brighton, where Mr. Havens owns considerable real estate. Both are highly respected and esteemed in social and religious circles.

EDWARD LOWREY WOODRUFF, whose recent display of talent in the construction of the buildings and pavilion of the "Staten Island Amusement Company," entitles him to special mention in a history of Richmond county, was born in Buffalo, N. Y. He is a great-grandson of Aaron Dickenson Woodruff, for twenty-four years attorney-general of the state of New Jersey, and a son of the late colonel of engineers, Israel Carle Woodruff, who spent forty-six years in the active service of the United States. On his mother's side he is descended from Thomas Mayhew, who became under the Duke of York, in 1642, governor and patentee of Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket and the Elizabeth isles. From these ancestors he inherits that strength of character and zeal which he manifests in all his undertakings.

When quite young Mr. Woodruff took up his residence in Washington, D. C. Here he remained for many years, devoting his time to securing an education. He attended the Columbian University and subsequently began a special course at the School of Mines, which ill health obliged him to discontinue. Shortly after he was appointed assistant in the engineer's office, Third Light House district, and was engaged during fifteen years in planning and constructing many light houses on Long Island sound and the North river.

For four years he was associated with the late Professor Joseph Henry while making his experiments on sound, the aerial echo and oils for light house illuminants. The warm friendship entertained by the professor for him, together with the intimate association and frequent conversations which he enjoyed with the eminent scientist, have been of material benefit to him in his subsequent career.

Mr. Woodruff is a young man of highly artistic tastes. That he possesses marked ability as an architect, the successes which he has achieved on Staten Island bear testimony. The buildings constructed by him for the "Amusement Company" display genius, not only in their design but also in their adaptation to the uses for which they were intended. He has devoted much time to the architectural adornment of the island, and already many attractive and commodious structures of all descriptions have been the result of his efforts in this direction. His own recently constructed residence, standing upon an eminence over



Edw. Lowry Woodruff

looking New York bay and the adjacent country for miles in all directions, is a model of neatness and convenience.

But Mr. Woodruff has not confined himself to Staten Island solely. He has prepared plans for large numbers of houses in different parts of New York, Massachusetts, New Jersey and Vermont, and particularly at Sea Bright. He has made a specialty of country residences and cottages, and has constructed many very attractive and commodious dwellings in and about New York, whose advantages are evident at a glance. Like his father he is modest and retiring in disposition, never obtrusive. He devotes his entire time to the cultivation of his art and the result of his labor speaks for itself. His residence on Staten Island has been productive of many lasting friendships to himself, and of much benefit in the artistic and social development of the community in which he lives.

Of the various industries carried on in our community there is none in connection with which the name of Staten Island is more widely known, or more favorably associated, than the business of fancy dyeing; nor, with the exception of the oyster trade, is there any branch of business that has been so long located here, or that has been steadier or more constant in its rate of growth and development.

The connection of Staten Island with the business of dyeing, printing and refinishing dress goods and other textile fabrics dates back to the year 1819, when the works of the New York Dyeing and Printing Establishment were established at West New Brighton—the locality deriving the name of Factoryville, by which it was known until quite recently, from this circumstance. The concern of which we propose in the present article to give a brief history and description, may be termed an offshoot or colony from the parent establishment at Factoryville; but, like so many other colonies, it has, in its 36 years of independent existence, developed so rapidly, and in so many different directions, that at present its claim to be considered second to no other concern in this line of business in the country is very generally conceded.

In 1850 Col. Nathan Barrett, who had been connected with the New York Dyeing and Printing Establishment from its origin, serving most of the time as general superintendent, determined to establish a new firm in which he would be able to carry into effect, with greater freedom from the restraints of

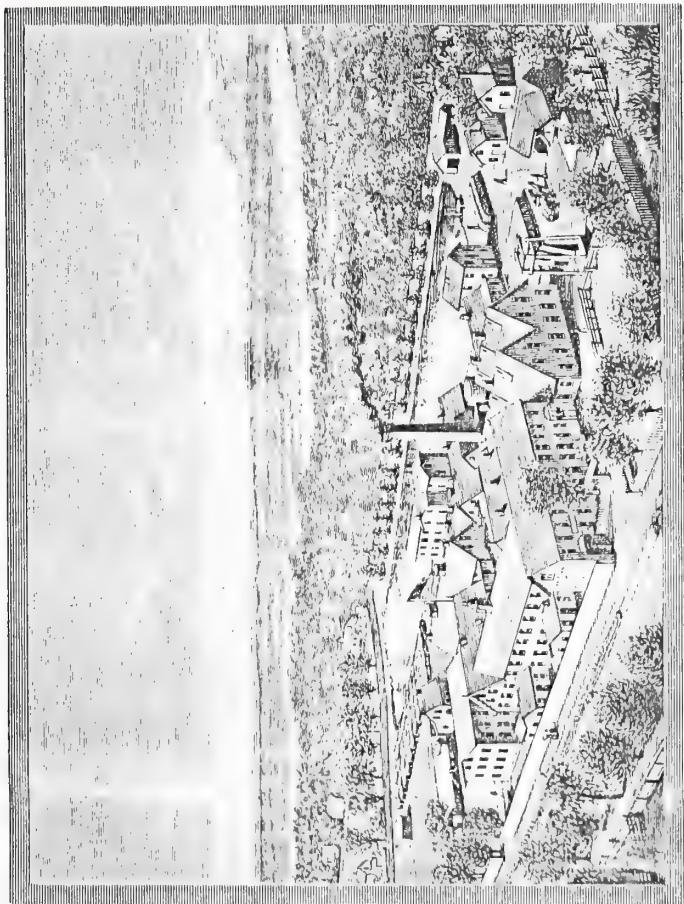
conservative routine, his ideas as to the proper method of conducting the business. The immediate and almost marvellous success of the enterprise gave ample proof of the soundness of his judgment, and the wisdom of his course.

Associating with himself, under the firm name of Barrett, Nephews & Co., his three nephews, Messrs. N. M., J. H., and E. B. Heal, and Mr. Abraham C. Wood, gentlemen who, up to that time, had held positions at the head of the various dyeing and printing departments, he purchased eight acres of land on Cherry lane, situated in the town of Castleton, and about one mile south of the village of Port Richmond. Here suitable buildings were erected, machinery of the latest and most improved pattern set up, and the proprietors went to work, determined that nothing should be lacking to make their undertaking a success, which skill, energy and experience could furnish. As has already been said the result was not long doubtful—the public speedily recognized the excellent character of the work done by the new house and the care and promptness shown in the speedy return of the goods to their owners; and these qualities, which are still characteristic of the company, produced their natural results in a steady increase of business and reputation.

In 1865, the firm, still retaining the name of Barrett, Nephews & Co., was incorporated under the general laws of the state, with Colonel Barrett as president, Nathan M. Heal, vice-president, and Abraham C. Wood, treasurer. In the latter part of this year (1865) Colonel Barrett, whose health had been failing for some time, determined upon a tour in Europe, in which he hoped to unite business with recreation, and from which his many friends trusted he would return with renewed health, and enriched experience.

These hopes were not destined to be realized. After visiting much that was of interest in Ireland, Scotland and England, he crossed to the continent, but just after his arrival in Paris, he was taken ill, and, returning to London, died in that city after an illness of only a few weeks.

His remains were brought to Staten Island, and buried in the cemetery attached to the Church of the Ascension, West New Brighton, of which church he had long been a valued member, and in which a handsome memorial window perpetuates his memory. His record as a patriot, public spirited citizen, an en-



STATEN ISLAND FANCY DYEING WORKS,
BARRETT, NEPHEWS & CO.

ergetic, enterprising and honorable man of business, and, most of all, as a kind hearted, charitable, Christian gentleman, will long be cherished by his friends and fellow citizens.

Colonel Barrett was succeeded in the presidency of the company by Nathan M. Heal, who held the position until 1879, when, his health becoming impaired, he was obliged to resign.

In 1867, finding that, in consequence of the great increase of their business, their water supply was becoming insufficient, the company purchased the twenty-seven acres of land adjoining the Mill creek, known as the "Post farm," on which were situated a number of valuable springs of water exactly adapted to the requirements of their establishment. Having connected these springs with their works, for which purpose about three thousand three hundred feet of iron pipe were needed, and having erected a powerful pumping engine they found themselves in possession of a practically inexhaustible supply of that *sine qua non* of a dye house, pure water. The balance of the farm, not needed to make the water privilege available was then surveyed, cut up into building lots of about half an acre each, with good broad streets and avenues running through them. So desirable did these lots prove that in a short time most of them were sold, and so many handsome residences have been built by the purchasers that the neighborhood—the element of time being taken into consideration—will compare very favorably with any portion of the village. The principal thoroughfare, Post avenue, running from Columbia street to Jewett avenue, preserves the name of the old farm.

In 1880 Major Clarence T. Barrett, a nephew of the founder of the firm, a gentleman whose success in his profession as sanitary engineer has given him a more than local reputation, was elected president of the company, which office he still holds. Under his management very great improvements have been made in the "plant" and arrangements of the works. New machinery has been introduced, taking the place in many processes of the old style hand labor. Artesian wells have been sunk, giving an unlimited supply of excellent water on the premises, and doing away with the necessity of drawing from distant springs. In short, everything has been done that was needed to place the concern, in appliances and methods, on a par with the best establishments of the kind either in this country or Europe.

To those who have never visited an establishment of this

kind, some of the figures connected with the works of Barrett, Nephews and Company, as they at present exist, will prove somewhat startling. The buildings, most of them two stories, some of them three, substantially built of brick, cover an area of about an acre and a half. The engines which drive the machinery are fifteen in number, ranging from three to twenty-five horse power, and are supplied with steam by eight boilers, having an aggregate capacity of five hundred horses; the surplus steam not needed for the engines being all required in the various scouring, dyeing and drying processes, and, in winter, for heating the premises.

The number of hands employed during the busy season frequently exceeds three hundred, and in some of the departments it is often necessary to keep the machinery running night and day, in order that there may be no delay in returning the goods.

The work, to do which all of the above appliances are found necessary, may be divided into the two great classes of wholesale and retail. The retail work includes the cleansing, dyeing and refinishing of ladies' and gentlemen's garments of every kind, quality and texture, from a lady's silk dress, with all its dainty trimming of gauze and ribbon, to a gentleman's heavy winter overcoat. And this kind of work has been brought to such perfection, that articles, such as the above, when they have become soiled, or from any cause unfit for wear, are frequently cleaned and restored, or even re-dyed, *without ripping a stitch*, and sent back to their owners looking "as good as new." The dying, cleansing and refinishing of curtains and window shades, in which a large and steadily increasing business is done, may be reckoned under this head.

What is known as the *wholesale* business embraces the re-dyeing and refinishing of all sorts of piece-goods, from the finest and most costly silks and velvets, ribbons and laces, to the heaviest woolen cloths and cloakings. This portion of the business is of vast extent, Barrett, Nephews & Company having customers in almost every state and territory of the Union, not excepting those on the Pacific slope. The greater part of this wholesale work consists in the re-dyeing of goods, of which the original colors have faded or become unfashionable, and which have lost their original freshness of finish, but a large business is also done in dyeing and finishing goods which

come to them from the importer or manufacturer in what is called the "grey" state, never having been dyed or finished. The imported goods of this class are principally in dress goods, French cashmeres, merinos and de laines, and in veilings, parisinas, bareges, velveteens, etc., etc. It is of the treatment of these grey goods, their dyeing and preparation for the market, that Barrett, Nephews & Company have made a specialty, and by liberal expenditure, and the assistance of the best foreign skill available, claim to have reached in it a degree of perfection seldom, if ever, attained in this country. It is an indisputable fact that quite frequently their work in this line cannot be distinguished from the imported, even by the most skillful experts.

In 1884 the company experienced a heavy loss in the death of Mr. Abram C. Wood, one of the original members of the firm, who, at the time of his death, held the office of vice-president and treasurer of the company. Mr. Wood's character, uniting, as it did, the strictest integrity and straightforwardness in all his transactions, with a genial manner and friendly disposition, had won for him the respect and esteem of a wide circle of business acquaintances; while his fellow-citizens and neighbors of Staten Island, amongst whom his whole life had been spent, honored him for those qualities of mind and heart which stamped the possessor as a true Christian gentleman.

The present board of trustees of Barrett, Nephews & Company consists of the following gentlemen: Clarence T. Barrett, president; Charles W. Kennedy, vice-president and treasurer; Charles E. Heal, secretary; Augustus W. Sexton, Jr., Edwin B. Heal, trustees.

The New York Dyeing and Printing Establishment, also known as the Old Staten Island Dyeing Establishment, is located on Broadway, West New Brighton, and was organized in the year 1819, under the firm name of Barrett, Tilton & Company, and continued in successful operation for a period of about six years; a charter of incorporation was then obtained, under the present title. The late Samuel Marsh was elected president, which position he held with great credit to himself and profit to the stockholders until his death, which occurred after he had been elected president for the forty-ninth successive year.

There is no more prominent and well known locality on the island than where this large and extensive dyeing and cleaning establishment is situated, occupying, as it does, over twenty acres of ground, which they have occupied continuously for a period of three score years and ten, and though they have arrived at the age allotted to man, they are to-day larger, more vigorous, energetic and aggressive than at any previous period of their existence. Anything they undertake they aim to do in a manner not to be surpassed.

A visit to their works is necessary to give one an idea of its vastness. Five hundred hands are employed, ten steam engines and other machinery in proportion are necessary to wield the vast fabric.

That portion of their business that our readers will take the most interest in is that devoted to the cleaning and dyeing of ladies' and gentlemen's clothing, and to do this work hundreds of busy hands are constantly employed, besides they are largely engaged in the dyeing of cotton goods and the manufacture of bookbinders' cloth.

It is a singular fact, and one that attests as much as anything can, the unvarying success of their business, that the descendants of the original proprietors still retain their interest in the company.

They have fourteen offices and nearly one thousand agencies, covering the territory from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, so that no one need have any excuse for wearing soiled or faded clothing.

Their principal New York offices are: 98 Duane street, 286 Fifth avenue, 870 Broadway, 610 Sixth avenue, and Broadway, West New Brighton.

The Breweries are among the most prominent industries of Staten Island. On account of the number and copious fullness of the springs and the excellent quality of the water, the island has been selected as a favorite place for the establishment of this business. The establishments located here together pay an enormous revenue to the government.

Bechtel's brewery, perhaps the largest of these, is located at Stapleton, where it was founded by John Bechtel, in 1853. In 1865 he sold the concern to his son, George Bechtel, the present proprietor. The capital invested here amounts to well nigh half a million dollars. In 1865 the revenue tax of this brewery



THE OLD STATEN ISLAND DYEING ESTABLISHMENT
WEST NEW BRIGHTON, N.Y.

was \$10,000, and ten years later it had increased to \$60,000. It employs about fifty hands.

GEORGE BECHTEL was born in Germany in 1840. He came with his parents to America at the age of six months, and in 1851 entered the grammar school of Columbia College. After finishing his course at that institution he began an apprenticeship in the brewery which his father had established at Stapleton in 1853. From 1860 to 1865 he occupied the position of superintendent of the establishment, and while engaged in that capacity he established the first ice-house in the East. In 1865 he rented the property from his father, and in 1870 purchased his entire interest, becoming the sole proprietor.

The original building proving too small for his rapidly increasing business, Mr. Bechtel concluded to tear it down and in its place he built the present elegant structure, special attention being given to its equipment. So energetically was the work of erection pushed that in ten weeks after the first stone was laid brewing had recommenced. The continued increase of his business is due to the high quality of excellence which he maintains in all his productions. In 1876 his beer received the centennial exhibition medal, in 1877 the medal of the Gambrinus Verein, in 1878 one from the Paris exhibition and in 1879 he was awarded the prize at the Sidney fair in New South Wales. About the latter year Professor Doremus, after analyzing his beer, in a letter to Mr. Bechtel pronounced it to be a preparation made from pure hops and malt and free from any deleterious substances whatever.

Mr. Bechtel has been foremost in all public and benevolent matters. During the negro riots in 1861 he sheltered large numbers of these homeless people in the woods and sent them nourishment daily till the trouble had subsided, a circumstance which the colored people on Staten Island have never forgotten and for which they have been ever grateful. On the organization of the village of Edgewater Mr. Bechtel was elected trustee of the Third ward in the face of strong opposition. From 1871 to 1879 he devoted himself entirely to business, taking little interest in political matters. In 1879 he received the joint nomination of the republican and democratic parties for supervisor and was elected by an overwhelming majority. He has since been yearly re-elected and during one year served as

chairman of the board. From 1879 to 1883 he also served as trustee of the village from the First ward.

At the time of his election to the supervisorship Richmond county bonds stood at 80, taxes were eight per cent., and the village of Edgewater had a debt of \$125,000. Through his energy the debt has been paid, taxes have been reduced to two per cent., and the bonds are bringing \$112. In addition to this the roads have been greatly improved and cannot be excelled by any on Staten Island. He succeeded in refunding the \$50,000 war debt at four per cent. at a premium of one and one-half per cent., a financial operation which no other county in the state has shown.

In 1879 Mr. Beehtel was a delegate to the state convention, the first ever elected from Richmond county. Three times he was re-elected and was twice its first vice-president. While in convention he was appointed by the first congressional delegation, comprising Queens, Suffolk and Richmond counties, a member of the state and executive committees.

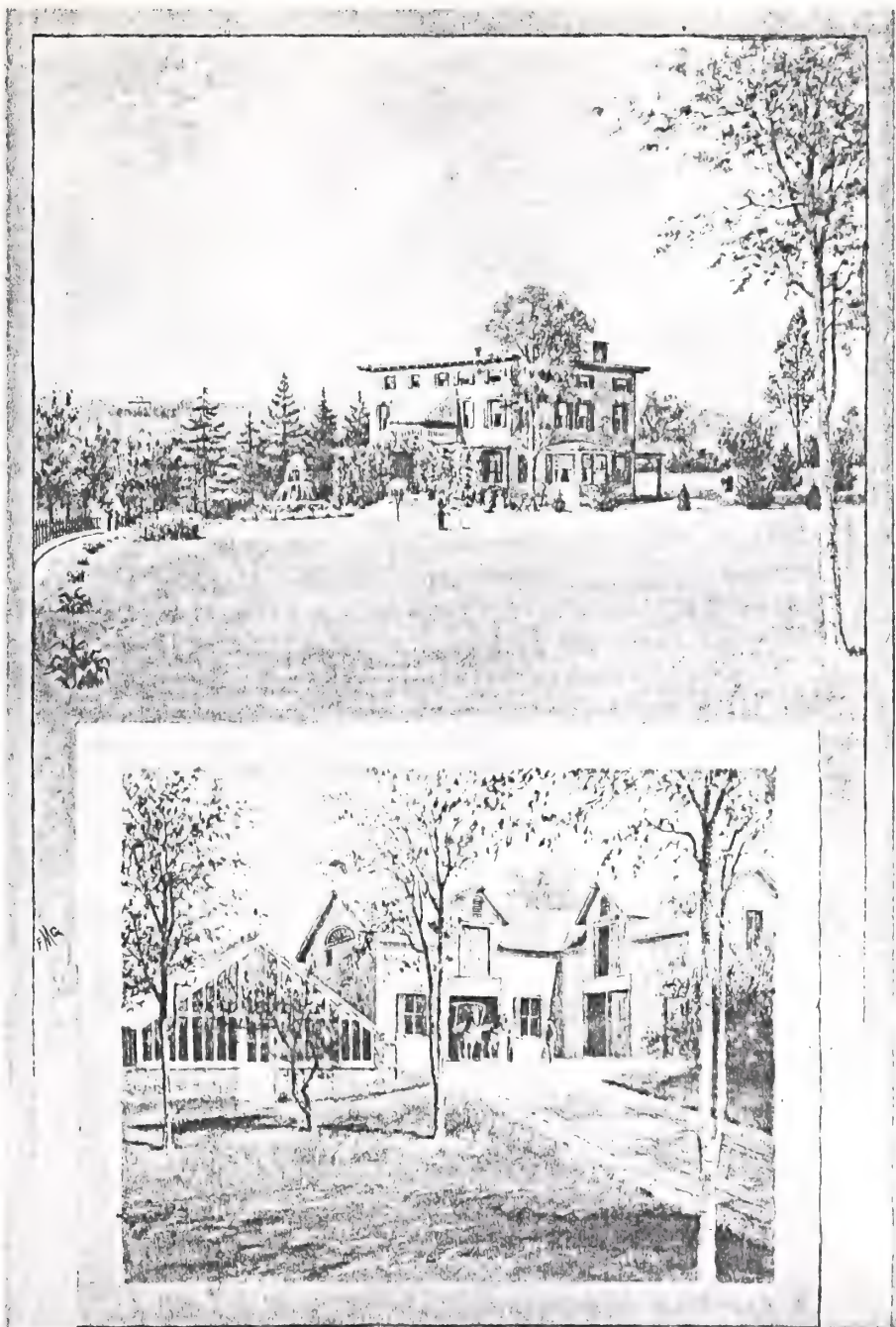
Mr. Beehtel's benevolent qualities show themselves on all occasions, and many poor families on Staten Island have been the recipients of his charity. It is said of him that he is ever ready to help where it is needed. As a holder of office he is indispensable, and the growth of the county is largely due to his influence. He is a man of cordial temperament and is connected with many associations, societies and clubs, prominent among which are the Arion and Liederkranz societies of New York and the German Society Erheiterung, of which he was one of the first members. He was also a charter member of the Klobpf Stock Lodge of Free Masons, to which he was transferred from the Tompkins Lodge of Richmond county.

In 1879 the Japanese embassy, together with the secretary of state and several other gentlemen, paid a visit to Mr. Beehtel's brewery. As a result they ordered one hundred thousand bottles of beer to be sent to Japan. On their return they sent him several very flattering letters and a pair of costly vases as a token of their esteem.

Mr. Beehtel is the largest tax-payer on Staten Island. He has lately added to his possessions a water-front of nearly one thousand eight hundred feet, with an average water depth of thirty feet at low tide. He has an elegant residence on the island and an enormous stable, which is said to be one of the



Gen. Beecher



HOUSE AND STABLES OF GEORGE BECHTEL.
STAPLETON, N. Y.

finest in the United States. The latter has been highly complimented by Mr. Bergh, president of the "Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals," of which Mr. Bechtel is a member. Previous to the improvement of the Edgewater roads Mr. Bechtel was obliged to stable his horses in New York city, running a steamboat to and from the island solely for their conveyance. The offices attached to his brewery are handsome and complete. The furnishings and decorations are of the most elegant description, their general design being that of the Queen Anne period. A special feature of their outfit is a commodious Russian bath, laid in cement, with imported white and blue tiles.

Mr. Bechtel is now in the prime of life. He is a man of taste and foresight, and is regarded by those who know him best as a highly useful as well as influential man. It has been his intention for some time to erect a hospital upon Staten Island which shall be open to unfortunates of all nationalities and sects. He will put his plan into execution as soon as the proper site can be secured. He has just given a sum of money with a promise of more, if necessary, to erect a hospital for invalid Odd Fellows of the state of New York, and is at present negotiating with a committee from the Smith infirmary to build a pavilion costing from \$4,000 to \$5,000 and containing six endowment beds, as an addition to their projected hospital, entirely at his expense.

Mr. Bechtel married, in 1865, Miss Eva Schoen, of New York city. He has five children still living, four daughters and one son. The daughters were attendants of the famous French school of Madame Colin, formerly conducted by Mademoiselles Charbonnier.

The Clifton brewery, in Edgewater, is one of considerable importance. It is invested with some degree of interest from the fact that it was established by General Garibaldi and his partner, Antonio Mencci, in 1851. Since their day it has passed through the hands of several proprietors, among whom were Louis Gross, Christian Trefz and Gabriel Mayer, at whose decease it passed into the hands of David Mayer and Fr. Bachmann. The capital invested is about a quarter of a million dollars and the work employs about fifty hands. This brewery was destroyed by fire on the 31st of October, 1881. The buildings were of brick, but they fell before the devouring flames, to-

gether with an ice house and a saloon connected with the brewery. The loss was estimated at about two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

The Atlantic brewery, at Stapleton, is owned by Rubsam & Horrmann. It was established in 1870, and employs a capital of about one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars, and a force of thirty to forty men.

Bischoff's brewery was established at Stapleton, in 1854, or soon after that date, by one Gillich. Subsequently it became the property of Wolf & Reinhardt, and later passed into the possession of George Bischoff. About twenty hands are employed.

The Constanz brewery is located at Castleton Corners. It was established in August, 1852, by August Schmid. Subsequently passing into the hands of Joseph Setz, it was conveyed by him to Monroe Eckstein, in 1875, and by him it has been greatly improved and is still owned. The original number of buildings was two, and its capacity until 1875 only three thousand barrels. Six large buildings have since been added and the capacity increased to forty thousand barrels. Improved machinery has been introduced, which is driven by steam. The water here is of first quality. About forty men are employed and ninety to one hundred thousand bushels of malt and three hundred bales of hops are annually used.

There are a few other similar establishments on the island, but none so large as those we have noticed. At the centennial exhibition at Philadelphia eleven prizes were awarded to brewers in the United States, three of which were awarded to Staten Island brewers, viz.: Mayer & Bachmann, George Bechtel and Rubsam & Horrmann. Eckstein, Bischoff and some others did not compete.

MONROE ECKSTEIN, one of the most enterprising men among the brewers of Staten Island, is the seventh of twelve children of Henry Eckstein, formerly a wealthy merchant of New York, who came to this country from Bavaria in 1835. He was born in the city of New York, June 23, 1849, and during his youth attended private and public schools in his native place. Subsequently he enjoyed a term in the College of New York, after which, in 1865, he engaged in the tobacco business with the firm of Wertheimer & Co., of New York and San Francisco. Here his business abilities soon won for him the favor of his employers

and he was rapidly advanced till at the time of his leave taking in 1875 he was buyer for the firm.

In the latter year Mr. Eckstein purchased from Joseph Setz the Constanx brewery at Four Corners, S. I., which had been founded in 1852, by August Schmid, one of the organizers of the United States Brewers' Association. The brewery is located on rising ground whence a magnificent view of the Kill Von Kull, the Jersey country and vicinity can be obtained, and has about it twenty-two acres of ground, most of which is attractively laid out as a pleasure park, with summer houses, seats, etc. The immense increase in the business which Mr. Eckstein has succeeded in bringing about has compelled him to enlarge the building from time to time, and he is at the present writing engaged in rebuilding the whole structure, and replacing the old machinery at a cost of \$125,000. This will make his outfit one of the most complete brewing plants in the country.

Mr. Eckstein is a public spirited and enterprising man. He takes great interest in the development of the neighborhood, and was active in the organization and promotion of the railroad company that constructed the shore line direct to his establishment. Ever since his removal to the island he has been identified with the more important enterprises on it. He is commissioner of highways, chairman of the board of school trustees of Castleton Corners, treasurer of the Richmond County Railroad Company, president of the Richmond County Savings Bank and a stockholder in the First National Bank and the Bank of Staten Island.

Besides these he is an active member of the executive committee of the Association of United Lager Beer Brewers of New York and vicinity, and a member of the vigilance committee of the New York State Brewers and Malsters' Association. He is also connected with many social clubs in New York city and on Staten Island.

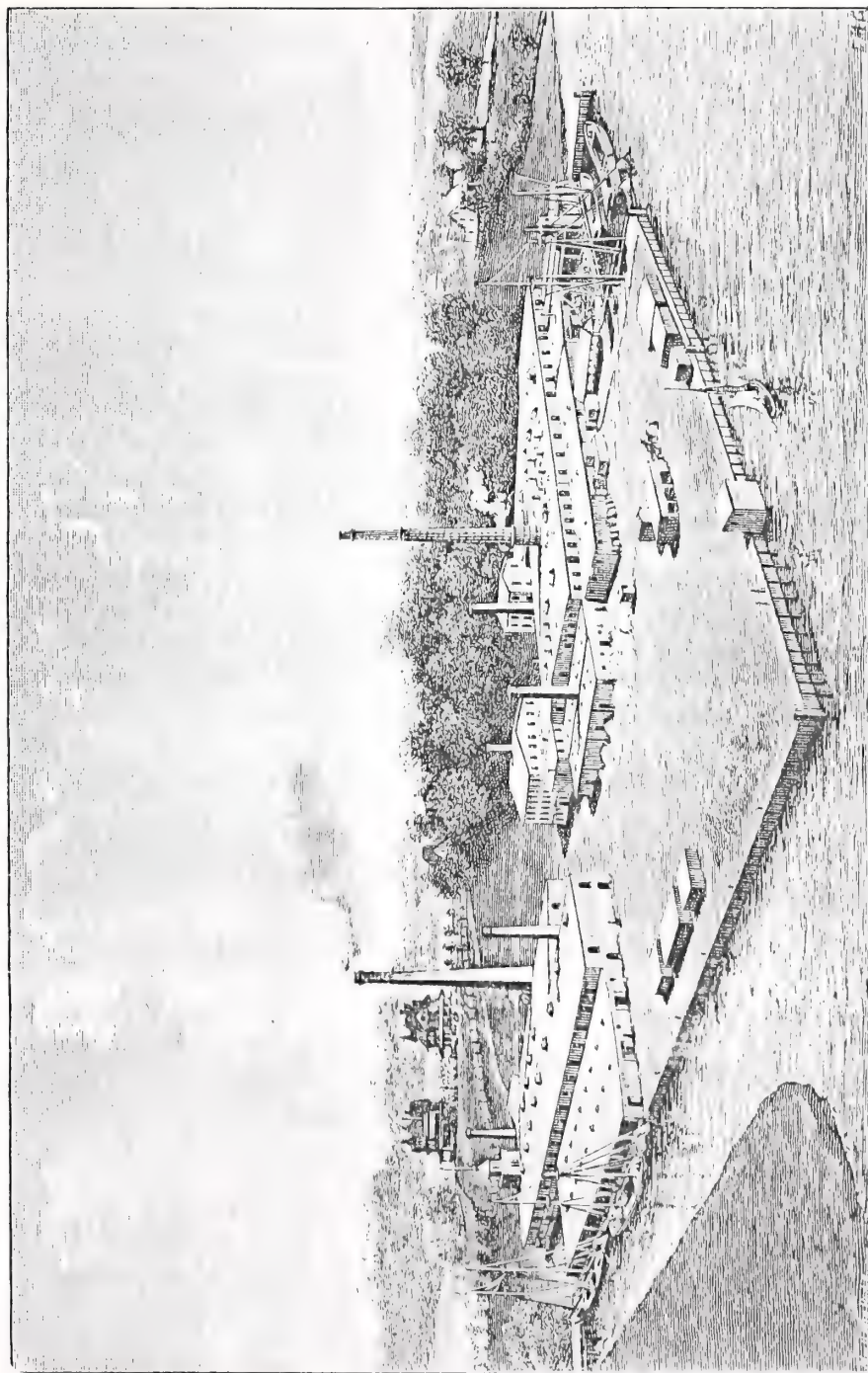
Mr. Eckstein has given large amounts to charitable purposes and his spirit of benevolence is well known throughout Richmond county. His genial nature and thorough integrity in the transaction of his business have won for him many and lasting friends.

Mr. Eckstein married, February 1, 1882, Miss Selina Dinkelspiel, of New York city, in which place he resides during the winter months.

The firm of B. Kreischer & Sons, at Kreischerville, is engaged in the manufacture of clay gas retorts, fire brick, blocks, and all kindred fire clay goods necessary where high heats are obtained. The factory is located on Staten Island sound, two miles from Tottenville, and diagonally opposite the coal docks of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company.

This business was established in 1845, by Balthasar Kreischer and Charles Mumpeton, under the firm name of Kreischer & Mumpeton, at the corner of Goerck and Delancey streets, New York city, and so continued until 1849, when, after the decease of the latter, B. Kreischer carried on the business in his own name. In 1859, his nephew becoming associated with him, the name was changed to Kreischer & Nephew, and two years later, upon the admission of Mr. Kreischer's son-in-law, it was again changed to B. Kreischer & Company. In 1861 the partnership was dissolved, and the style of B. Kreischer again adopted. In 1870 Mr. George F. Kreischer was admitted as a partner, and the style changed to B. Kreischer & Son. The manufactory was again enlarged, and at that time occupied twenty-one full city lots. In 1873, the property becoming too valuable and expensive for manufacturing, it was resolved to enlarge the Staten Island works sufficiently to raise its capacity equal to that of the New York works. Operations were at once commenced, but were somewhat retarded by the general depression of business. In the fall of the year 1876, the buildings being completed, the machinery was taken out of the New York factory, and all tools, moulds, etc., shipped to Staten Island. The buildings in New York were taken down and tenement houses erected in their stead. On the eve of the 1st of January, 1877, the factory was consumed by fire, causing a total loss of sixty thousand dollars. By the energy and close attention of Mr. B. Kreischer, however, assisted by his sons, on the 23d day of April the engine was again running, and manufacturing operations were resumed. The factory was rebuilt and the newest improvements were made. In 1878 Mr. B. Kreischer retired from the business, having been active in the same for thirty-three years, and the style was changed to the present one, B. Kreischer & Sons, Mr. B. Kreischer allowing his sons to use his name.

The factory now covers over three acres of ground, is two stories high, and has a capacity of twenty thousand fire brick a



FIRE-BRICK WORKS OF B. KREISCHER & SONS
KREISCHERVILLE, N. Y.

day. A one hundred and twenty-five horse power engine, taking steam from two tubular boilers, supplies the motive power. A line of shafting extends from one end of the main building to the other, being three hundred feet in length. The storage room for clay, etc., is composed of fourteen bins thirty-two by twenty-five feet each, taking up a space of four hundred and twenty-five feet in length, with a capacity of four thousand tons. In the fall of the year 1885, a clay digging machine was purchased by the firm, which gives great satisfaction, and materially reduces the labor of mining the clay.

There are altogether from one hundred to one hundred and fifty men employed at the works and in the clay mines. The annual consumption of raw material is about thirteen thousand tons, and to dry and burn the material manufactured, from three thousand five hundred to four thousand tons of coal are consumed. The average production per annum is about three million five hundred thousand brick, or ten thousand tons gross. The fire brick manufactured are transported to New York city, a steam lighter of one hundred and twenty tons capacity being used for that purpose. This was built for the purpose in 1880. At the foot of Houston street, East river, the firm has a depot, where a large stock of all kinds of fire brick is constantly kept on hand, and there the financial part of the business is conducted. The present members of the firm are George F. Kreischer, residing in New York city, and Charles C. and Edward B. Kreischer, both residing in Kreischerville, Staten Island.

For the period of almost half a century this concern has given close study and personal supervision to this important branch of manufacture. The European systems have regularly been examined by them, and valuable improvements have from time to time been made. Such untiring energy, industry and perseverance have met with the deserved reward of gaining the highest reputation for their goods wherever they have been used. Considerable difficulty was experienced about 1854, in procuring a reliable supply of clay, and the proprietor, feeling the necessity and the advantages of having his own mines, purchased the clay property (discovered by him) situated here, and here erected a building for the manufacture of fire brick. Large additions were made to the premises in 1855, providing for the employment of a large number of men. The growth

and prosperity of this little village, by reason of Mr. Kreischer's enterprise and success, was such that a post office was established and the place named Kreischerville. In the year 1860 the buildings were enlarged and the manufacture of clay gas retorts introduced, this being the first place where gas retorts of clay were manufactured in America. In 1865 valuable clay beds at Woodbridge, N. J., and Chester City, Pa., were purchased, and the business had become so prosperous that the New York manufactory was rebuilt, and a new system of burning and drying, together with improvements in machinery, were introduced.

BALTHASAR KREISCHER, who was born March 13, 1813, at Hornbach, a small village of Bavaria, is the grandson of Nickolas Kreischer, a native of Berschweiler, Rhenish Prussia, who settled in Hornbach as a manufacturer of bricks. His three sons were Peter, Andreas and Balthasar. The latter, born in 1776, married Susan Schlemmer, and had four daughters and two sons, one of whom is the subject of this sketch. After receiving a common school education he was apprenticed to a stone cutter and sculptor. At the age of twenty-two he was selected, together with two others, to lay the corner stone of the fortress of Germersheim, near the ruined castle of Freidrichsbuhl, where Rudolph of Hapsburg died in 1291. In December, 1835, occurred the great fire in New York which influenced his emigration to that city. Arriving in June, 1836, he immediately sought work and aided in rebuilding the burned district. Soon after he married Caroline, daughter of George Haenchen, of Hornbach, and speedily became a builder on his own account, erecting many houses and business structures. The building of bakers' ovens became a specialty, his reputation being early established as the best builder of such ovens in the city, many of them of fire brick. Mr. Kreischer having discovered in New Jersey a suitable clay, determined to embark in the manufacture of fire brick himself, and for this purpose found a co-partnership with Charles Mumpeton under the firm name of Kreischer & Mumpeton. To overcome the prejudice against the domestic article, as compared with the English, he entered into a contract with a consumer by which a furnace was built, one-half with imported fire brick and the remainder with brick of his own manufacture, giving a bond of indemnity against loss in case his own gave out before the imported



N. O. Kreischer



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE H. FLEISCHER
KILBUCKVILLE N. Y.

article. The result was in his favor and decisive. In a few years the English article was almost entirely superseded by brick of Mr. Kreischer's manufacture. Mr. Mumpeton having died in 1849, his partner conducted the business alone, giving it close attention and introducing from time to time improvements suggested by his own experience and the study of European methods. Its extension was such that the factory originally occupying one city lot, covered thirteen lots. Mr. Kriescher also found time to start a chemical works in 1850 and works for the manufacture of ultra-marine blue in 1852. He finally purchased an extensive property in Westfield township, Staten Island, built additional works near his mines, adjoining the Staten Island sound, with superior facilities for transportation, and ultimately made it his place of residence. A prosperous village soon grew up, and the government established a post office under the name of Kreischerville. Mr. Kreischer was in 1860 one of the originators of the Staten Island Railway which, by his subsequent generous aid, was rendered self-sustaining. In 1865 valuable clay beds were purchased at Woodbridge, New Jersey, on the Staten Island sound, and in Chester county, Pennsylvania. The New York manufactory was rebuilt and a new system of burning and drying, with various improvements in machinery, introduced. In 1867 large works were erected in Philadelphia, the New York works abandoned in 1876, and extensive additions made to the Staten Island establishment. Mr. Kreischer had meanwhile kept fully abreast of the time and maintained the highest reputation for his goods. Meanwhile his sons, George Frederick, Charles C., and Edward B., after a thorough education in their own country and in Europe, were made familiar with the business to which they succeeded in 1878. Mr. Kreischer was one of the original trustees of the Dry Dock Savings Bank. He was an active member of the Masonic fraternity and connected with various charitable organizations, much time and aid having been given by him to the Association for the Improvement of the Condition of the Poor of New York. At Kreischerville, named in his honor, he was held in high esteem for his active, intelligent participation in every movement tending to the moral and material advancement of the community. One of his latest acts of benevolence was the gift of St. Peter's German Lutheran Church to the congregation, free of debt. The death of Mr.

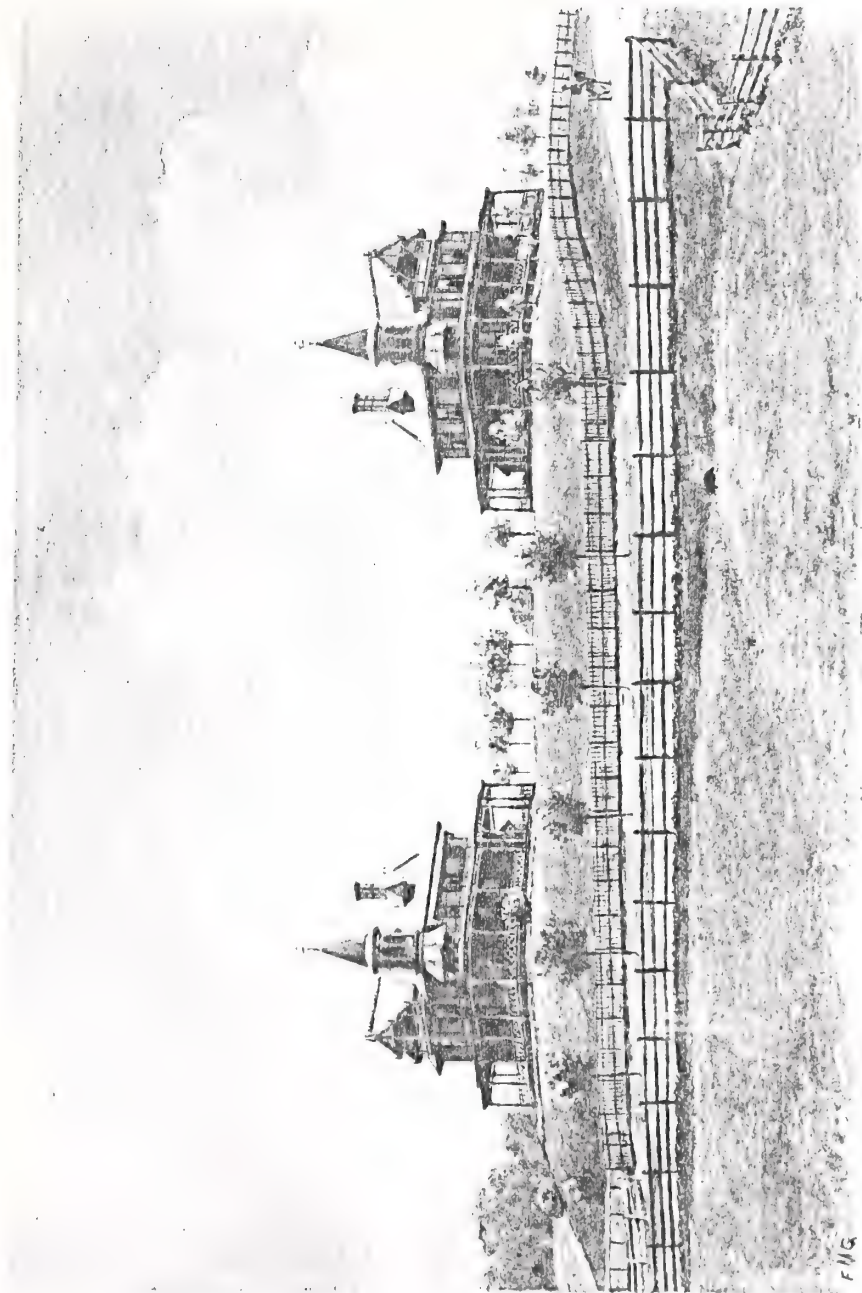
Kreischer occurred on the 25th of August, 1886, at Kreischer-ville.

The Jewett White Lead Company's works, at Port Richmond, on Staten Island, were established in 1842, under the firm name of John Jewett & Sons, and have since been greatly enlarged, until they now occupy about two and a half acres of ground. The main building for manufacturing purposes is one hundred and fifty feet long, forty feet wide and three stories high. In this building the machinery is propelled by an engine of eighty horse power. In the year 1862 another building was erected for manufacturing purposes, one hundred and fifty feet long, thirty-five feet wide and three stories high. In this building the machinery is propelled by an engine of forty horse power. The works have a capacity for producing three thousand tons of pure white lead annually, and they consume about two thousand tons of coal and employ one hundred men. The quality of their productions is well and favorably known to dealers in all parts of the country.

In the year 1882 the company was reorganized, under the name of "The Jewett White Lead Company," with the following officers: Benjamin C. Webster, president; James W. Sellick, secretary; Charles H. Jewett, secretary. The sub-office for the transaction of business is at 28 Burling slip, in the city of New York.

The corroding houses, of which there are three, are frame structures, each about one hundred and fifty feet long and sixty-five feet wide, and of the usual height to accommodate the beds. James B. Pollock, superintendent, has been connected with the works twenty-nine years, twenty of which he has been superintendent, proving himself a very successful and efficient one.

Two of the partners, Messrs. G. W. Jewett and J. A. Dean, commenced the manufacture of linseed oil in 1869. The buildings, which are nearly a mile west of the white lead works, also stand between the Shore road and Kill Von Kull, and partly on a large wharf. The main building is of brick, three stories high, one hundred and twenty feet long by seventy six feet wide, with an addition seventy-six by twenty-five feet, and a tower containing a public clock. This establishment employs about fifty men, and manufactures about half a million of gallons



RESIDENCES OF CHARLES C AND EDWARD B KREISCHER

Kreischerville, N Y

of oil annually. The works are now owned by J. A. Dean & Company.

The manufacture of silk has been carried on for several years at New Brighton by the Irving Manufacturing Company, under the management of John Irving. This establishment has been lately devoted to the manufacture of dress linings. An office is maintained at 84 Franklin street, New York.

At the same place in New Brighton the Manchester Manufacturing Company, consisting of John Irving and William G. Hartley, of Manchester, England, recently began operations. The partnership was formed in the early part of 1885 for the manufacture of silk and cotton plush, mohair, woolen upholstery and dress goods and velvets. Forty new looms of improved invention were placed in the old silk mill on Jersey street, and the work was begun during the summer. A force of about fifty men and girls was set to work. The manufacture of a silk plush strongly resembling sealskin was made a specialty. The business was commenced with the employment of about \$100,000 capital.

JOHN IRVING was born April 17, 1844, in County Derry, Ireland, and educated principally at the night schools of his native place. At the age of twelve he was apprenticed to the weaver's trade and at seventeen embarked in the manufacture of fine linen, with such marked success that soon after he had several looms in operation. Discovering in America a wider field for his ability he, in 1866, emigrated, and settled in Patterson, N. J., as an employee of R. & H. Adams & Co. Leaving this firm at the expiration of the third year, he spent three years in New York, and then established in Brooklyn a factory for the making of book muslins for the dry goods trade, which he was the first to introduce into this country. In 1881 Mr. Irving purchased the valuable property now owned by him in New Brighton, and began the manufacture of India linens, Victoria lawns, tarlatanes, and mohair and silk plushes for upholstery. There being little competition in these fabrics he is able largely to control their production and finds a ready market in all the large cities of the United States. Mr. Irving devotes his attention exclusively to his extensive business, and as a consequence has no leisure to bestow upon public enterprises or private schemes. He was married on the 15th of

April, 1864, to Eliza, daughter of Robert McElroy, of County Derry, Ireland. Their children are: William, Margaret, John and Geogre W.

The Linoleum works are located at the western extremity of the Richmond turnpike, on the shore of Arthur kill or Staten Island sound. The enterprise was established here a little more than ten years ago, by a joint stock company having a capital of four hundred and fifty thousand dollars, a considerable part of the stock being owned in England. The title of the corporation is "The American Linoleum Manufacturing Company," and the article manufactured is a floor cloth, which is made from ground cork and linseed oil under patents held by the company. This was the first venture in the manufacture of such an article in this country, and as far as we know is now the only one in operation. The article is a substitute for oil cloth, being much more durable, and though perhaps more costly to begin with, is for the reason suggested less expensive in the end.

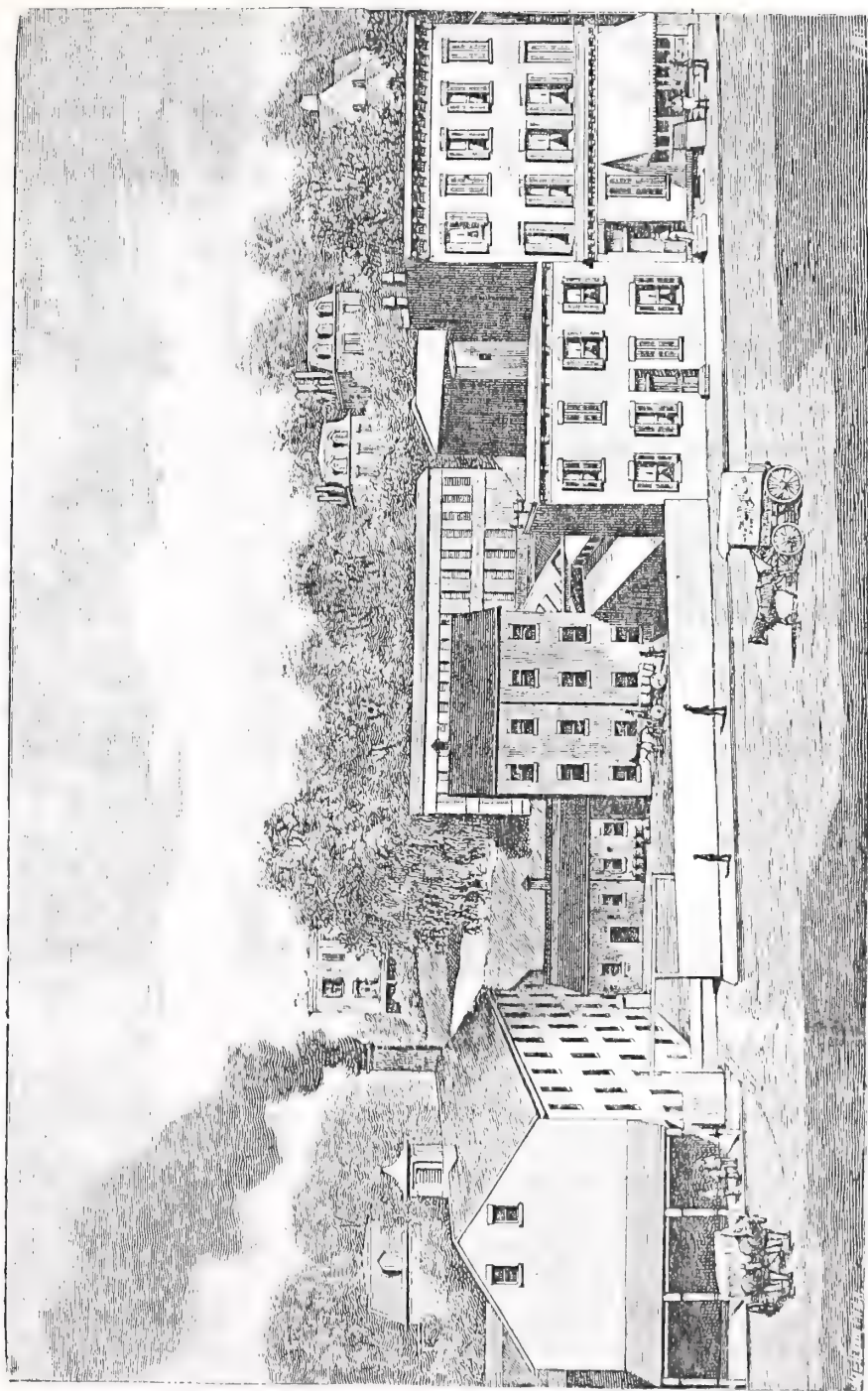
The plant is located on a tract of about two hundred acres owned by the company. Building was begun in August, 1873, and in the course of three years the works erected covered an area of about seven acres. The manufactured goods were first placed on the market in January, 1875. Joseph Wild was the president of the company at the beginning of its operations, and J. Cartledge was the manufacturing director.

The company has been eminently successful in its business, the products meeting with a general approval and ready sale. For many years the demand for their goods was ahead of their capacity to supply it. Steam to the amount of one hundred and forty horse power was used and about two hundred workmen employed, the works being run by night and by day. Electric lights were used to facilitate night work. A village was erected about the works, and this is now connected by stages making several trips daily over the beautiful macadamized road to Port Richmond, about five miles distant.

De Jonge's paper factory was originally located in New York city, but as business increased and additional facilities became imperative, the works were removed to Staten Island in 1852. They are located on the south side of Richmond turnpike,



John Irving



THE IRVING MANUFACTURING COMPANY,
NEW BRIGHTON, N. Y.

about half a mile from Tompkinsville. Louis De Jonge and Charles F. Zentgraf are the proprietors, and carry on the business of coloring, printing and finishing fancy paper, under the style of Louis De Jonge & Co. The capital invested is about \$200,000, and the annual value of the manufactures about \$300,000. The works cover an area of about two acres, the principal building is about two hundred and fifty feet long by forty feet wide, with a wing at right angles of one hundred and twenty-five by thirty feet. From one hundred and ten to one hundred and twenty hands are regularly employed in the establishment, and the engines, in the aggregate, are about one hundred horse power. The office of the company is at 71 and 73 Duane street, New York city.

The Windsor plaster mills, said to have been among the largest of the kind in the country, were located at New Brighton, on the shore of the kills, where they had a frontage of over two hundred feet, and near the foot of Jersey street. About ninety men were employed there. The buildings were destroyed by fire on the 19th of July, 1885, destroying property to the amount of about \$225,000. The works were owned by Messrs. J. B. King & Co., the "company" being Peter C. Biegel, George H. Wooster and George R. King. The debris was immediately cleared away and the mills were rebuilt.

About twenty-five or thirty years ago a factory was established at Segune's Point for the purpose of obtaining the oil from palm nuts, by expressing. The works were erected by a company composed of Joseph H. and Stephen Segune, Isaac K. Jessup and Major Bennett. The work did not prove remunerative, and the establishment was afterward devoted to the manufacture of candles. This was also abandoned as unprofitable, and about the year 1865 the factory was sold to Algernon K. Johnson.

In the factory above mentioned, sometime after its purchase by Mr. Johnston, the Johnston Brothers, of whom he was one, placed their machinery, and began the manufacture of dental supplies. This work consists of a wide range of articles: gold foil, dental instruments, dental chairs, brackets, engines, lathes, inhalers, and, in short, whatever a dentist needs in his business.

The liquefaction of nitrous oxide gas was first accomplished

in this country and on a commercial scale at these works. The business of Johnston Brothers, and that of the late Mr. S. S. White have been merged into the "S. S. White Dental Manufacturing Company," and is now located here. About two hundred hands are employed, and the goods, which are acknowledged as the best made in the world, are sent all over the United States and to every part of Europe.

Other manufactures have been in operation on the island. Among them was the manufacture of rubber cloth, which was begun by the New York India Rubber Cloth Company in 1835. This company was incorporated by an act passed March 11 of that year, with a capital stock of \$100,000, which was divided into shares of fifty dollars each. The directors appointed by the act were: Samuel Marsh, Nathan Barrett and David V. N. Mersereau. A building was erected in New Brighton, and the business was for a time successfully carried on. The building has since been used in the manufacture of paper hangings.

McCullough's shot factory was in operation for several years before and during the late war. In May, 1862, it was working day and night to supply government contracts for minie balls, to the amount of several hundred tons. It stood near the steamboat landing at Stapleton. About the close of the war it was abandoned for the purpose for which it had been used, and the tower was pulled down. The building otherwise was enlarged and converted into a cream tartar factory, and this, after running but a few weeks, was declared a nuisance and closed by order of the courts.

The manufacture of mowing machines by the Hopkins Mower Company is about being established upon the island, but at the time of this writing their plans are not sufficiently developed to become a part of history. The company has been incorporated under the laws of New Jersey, and its officers are: Alexander M. Holmes, president; Rev. Thomas S. Yocum, vice-president; Thomas L. James, treasurer, and A. K. Johnston, secretary.

There are two gas light companies doing business on the island. These are the Richmond County Gas Light Company, which has been established about twenty-five years, and the Staten Island Gas Light Company, established in 1884. Both have their manufacturing works at Stapleton. The former has

about fifty miles of mains laid and manufactures about thirty million cubic feet of gas per annum. Their grounds, buildings, etc., are valued at about \$100,000. The capital stock of the company is \$400,000, nearly the whole of which has been actually issued. The annual dividends have generally been as high as six or seven per cent.



FEB 75



N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA

